

Notable British Trials

Harold Greenwood

NOTABLE BRITISH TRIALS SERIES

General Editor—HARRY HODGE

Trial	Date of Trial	Editor
Mary Queen of Scots	(1586)	A. Francis Steuart
King Charles I.	(1649)	J. G. Muddiman
The Bloody Assizes	(1678)	J. G. Muddiman
Captain Kidd	(1701)	Graham Brooks
Captain Porteous	(1736)	William Roughead
The Annesley Case	(1743)	Andrew Lang
Lord Lovat	(1747)	David N. Mackay
Mary Blandy	(1752)	William Roughead
James Stewart	(1752)	David N. Mackay
Eugene Aram	(1759)	Eric R. Watson
Katharine Nairn	(1765)	William Roughead
The Douglas Cause	(1761-1769)	A. Francis Steuart
Duchess of Kingston	(1776)	Lewis Melville
Deacon Brodie	(1788)	William Roughead
Abraham Thornton	(1817)	Sir John Hall, Bt.
Henry Fauntleroy	(1824)	Horace Bleackley
Thurtell and Hunt	(1824)	Eric R. Watson
Burke and Hare	(1828)	William Roughead
J. B. Rush	(1849)	W. Teignmouth Shore
William Palmer	(1856)	Eric R. Watson
Madeleine Smith	(1858)	F. Tennyson Jesse
Mrs. M'Lachlan	(1862)	William Roughead
Franz Muller	(1864)	H. B. Irving
Dr. Pritchard	(1865)	William Roughead
The Wainwrights	(1875)	H. B. Irving
The Stauntons	(1877)	J. B. Atlay
E. M. Chantrelle	(1878)	A. Duncan Smith
Kate Webster	(1879)	Elliott O'Donnell
City of Glasgow Bank	(1879)	William Wallace
Charles Peace	(1879)	W. Teignmouth Shore
Dr. Lamson	(1882)	H. L. Adam
Adelaide Bartlett	(1886)	Sir John Hall, Bt.
Mrs. Maybrick	(1889)	H. B. Irving
T. N. Cream	(1892)	W. Teignmouth Shore
A. J. Monson	(1893)	J. W. More
G. Chapman	(1903)	H. L. Adam
S. H. Dougal	(1903)	F. Tennyson Jesse
Adolf Beck	(1904)	Eric R. Watson
Oscar Slater	(1909-1928)	William Roughead
H. H. Crippen	(1910)	Filson Young
J. A. Dickman	(1910)	S. O. Rowan-Hamilton
Steinie Morrison	(1911)	H. Fletcher Moulton
The Seddons	(1912)	Filson Young
George Joseph Smith	(1915)	Eric R. Watson
Sir Roger Casement	(1916)	George H. Knott
Harold Greenwood	(1920)	Winifred Duke
Bywaters and Thompson	(1922)	Filson Young
Ronald True	(1922)	Donald Carswell
H. R. Armstrong	(1922)	Filson Young
J. P. Vaquier	(1924)	R. H. Blundell
J. D. Merrett	(1927)	R. E. Seaton
Browne and Kennedy	(1928)	William Roughead
		W. Teignmouth Shore

IN PREPARATION.

Dr. Smethurst	The Baccarat Case
"Bounty" Mutineers	Queen Caroline
Gardiner (Peasenhall)	Sydney H. Fox
Field and Gray	L. M. J. Voisin

Wm. Hodge & Co., Ltd., Edinburgh and London



Harold Greenwood.

Trial of Harold Greenwood

EDITED BY

Winifred Duke

Author of "The Laird," "Scotland's Heir," "Tales of Hate,"
"Continuing City," &c., &c.

ILLUSTRATED

AUSTRALIA
BUTTERWORTH & CO.
(AUST.), LTD.

170 KING STREET
SYDNEY, N.S.W.

NEW ZEALAND
BUTTERWORTH & CO.
(AUST.), LTD.

49/51 BALLANCE STREET
WELLINGTON

INDIA
BUTTERWORTH & CO.
(INDIA), LTD.

6 HASTINGS STREET
CALCUTTA

MADE AND PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

BY

WILLIAM HODGE AND COMPANY, LIMITED

GLASGOW AND EDINBURGH

November, 1930

THIS VOLUME IS INSCRIBED
BY HIS KIND PERMISSION
TO
SIR EDWARD MARLAY SAMSON, K.C.
LEADING COUNSEL FOR THE CROWN IN
THE GREENWOOD TRIAL
WITH THE EDITOR'S GRATITUDE

PREFACE.

THE trial of Harold Greenwood for the alleged poisoning of his first wife remains one of the most interesting and outstanding cases of its kind. In preparing this volume I have received much timely help and invaluable assistance. Sir Edward Marlay Sunson, K.C., who led for the Crown, has lent me numerous documents, notably from his own private archives, which have been of incalculable use, and I cannot thank him too cordially for his patience and courtesy in the answering of incessant questions and the elucidation of tangled points. In addition to revising his own speeches, he has been good enough to read the proof-sheets, and to make many illuminating suggestions.

I am indebted to Miss B. Evans, Carmarthen, for great kindness to a stranger in a strange land, as well as for her practical aid in looking up the back files of newspapers for dates and details otherwise unobtainable. She also has lent me her own private collection of documents relating to the case.

I have to thank Sir Edward Marlay Samson, Sir Archibald Bodkin, and Mr. E. Willis Jones, Llanelly, the foreman of the jury, for their united permission to make public for the first time the written verdict in the Greenwood case. Mr. Willis Jones has kindly supplied me with the precise wording of this, as well as a list containing full particulars of the jury.

The publishers of the *Western Mail*, Cardiff, have kindly lent for reproduction the photograph of Harold Greenwood which forms the frontispiece. *The Daily Mail*, *The South Wales Daily Post*, and *The Llanelly and County Guardian* have given me permission to publish the several interviews which Mr. Greenwood gave to their representatives.

Mr. William Roughead, W.S., Edinburgh, Mr. James Christison, F.S.A.(Scot.), Montrose, and Mr. David Low, Dundee, have all been most kind and helpful. Mr. Harry Hodge, the General Editor of the series, has facilitated the work in every possible way, and has placed his wide experience and great knowledge ungrudgingly at my service. Dr. William Robertson has also been good enough to read the proof-sheets of the medical evidence.

W. D.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Introduction, - - - - -	1
Leading Dates, - - - - -	58

THE TRIAL—

FIRST DAY—TUESDAY, 2ND NOVEMBER, 1920.

Opening Speech for the Prosecution, - - - - -	63
---	----

Evidence for Prosecution.

Ernest Haigh, - - - - 81	Florence Lorraine Phillips, 85
Rev. D. Ambrose Jones, - - 82	Elizabeth Lewis Jones, - 88
Mrs. Sarah Edwards, - - - 84	Dr. Thomas R. Griffiths, - - 94
Thomas Foy, - - - - - 84	

SECOND DAY—WEDNESDAY, 3RD NOVEMBER, 1920.

Evidence for Prosecution (continued).

Dr. Thomas R. Griffiths, - 98, 114	James Bruce McPhee, 120
Mary Adelina Griffiths, - - 103	Charles Dobson, - - 121
Margaret Ann Morris, - - 107	William Edward Bell, 121
Lily Gwyneira Powell, - - 109	John Llewellyn Wild, 121
Hannah Williams, - - 109	William Gould, - - - 122
Mrs. Annie Groves, - - 116	John Sharff, - - - 122
Mary Morris, - - - 118	T. G. Aufield, - - - 123
Gwyneth David, - - - 118	William Thomas Morgan, - 123
Thomas Evans, - - - 120	Dr. Alexander Dick, - - 123
Henry George Harrison, - - 120	Police Supt. Samuel Jones, - 124
John Clifford Jones, - - - 120	

THIRD DAY—THURSDAY, 4TH NOVEMBER, 1920.

Evidence for Prosecution (continued).

Police Supt. Samuel Jones, - 126	William Edward Bell (recalled), 136
Police Insp. Nicholas, - - 130	Mrs. Annie Groves (recalled), 137
Hannah Williams (recalled), - 131	John Webster, - - - 138
Police Sergt. Hodge Lewis, - 134	Dr. William Henry Willcox, - 144

FOURTH DAY—FRIDAY, 5TH NOVEMBER, 1920.

Evidence for Prosecution (concluded).

Dr. William Henry Willcox, - 152	Dr. Thomas R. Griffiths
Supt. Samuel Jones (recalled), - 157	(recalled), - - - 157
	Mary Adelina Griffiths (recalled), 157
Opening Speech for the Defence, - - - - -	158

Evidence for the Defence.

Harold Griffiths, - - - 164	Dr. William Griffiths, - - 174
Dr. Frederick Sherman Toogood, 164	Harold Greenwood, - - - 177

CONTENTS.

FIFTH DAY—SATURDAY, 6TH NOVEMBER, 1920.

Evidence for the Defence (concluded).

	PAGE
Harold Greenwood, - - -	194
Dr Thomas R Griffiths (recalled),	206
Elizabeth Lewis Jones (recalled),	207
Beatrice Brooks, - - -	208
Mrs. Martha Morris, - - -	208
Irene Greenwood, - - -	210

SIXTH DAY—MONDAY, 8TH NOVEMBER, 1920.

Closing Speech for the Defence, - - - - -	221
Closing Speech for the Prosecution, - - - - -	239
Charge to the Jury, - - - - -	255

SEVENTH DAY—TUESDAY, 9TH NOVEMBER, 1920.

Charge to the Jury (continued), - - - - -	257
The Verdict, - - - - -	265

APPENDICES.

	PAGE
I. THE CORONER'S INQUEST, - - - - -	269

FIRST DAY—FRIDAY, 16TH APRIL, 1920.

SECOND DAY—TUESDAY, 15TH JUNE, 1920.

Police Sergt. Hodge Lewis, - - -	269	Miss Bowater, - - -	280
Dr. Thomas R. Griffiths, - - -	270	Dr. William Henry Willoox, - - -	280
Florence Lorraine Phillips, - - -	273	Hannah Maggie Williams, - - -	282
Elizabeth L. Jones, - - -	274	Margaret Ann Morris, - - -	283

THIRD DAY—WEDNESDAY, 16TH JUNE, 1920.

Dr. Willoox (recalled), - - -	283	John Clifford Jones, - - -	291
Margaret Ann Morris (recalled), - - -	283	Dr. Carl Basil Edwards, - - -	291
Mary Adeluna Griffiths, - - -	284	Edward Roberts, - - -	292
Hannah M. Williams (recalled), - - -	287	Gwyneth David, - - -	293
Rev. D. Ambrose Jones, - - -	288	Lily Gwyneira Powell, - - -	294
Mrs. Annie Groves, - - -	289	Martha Morris, - - -	294
Coroner's Address to the Jury, - - - - -	295		
Verdict, - - - - -	298		

II. POLICE COURT PROCEEDINGS—

Thursday, 17th June, 1920, - - - - -	299
Friday, 25th June, 1920, - - - - -	299

APPENDICES.

xi

FIRST DAY—THURSDAY, 1ST JULY, 1920.

	PAGE
Opening Speech for the Prosecution, - - - - -	300

Evidence for the Prosecution.

William Thomas Morgan, - - 304	Mary Adeline Griffiths, - - 314
Dr. Alexander Dick, - - 304	Hannah Maggie Williams, - - 315
Police Sergt. Hodge Lewis, - 305	Rev. D. Ambrose Jones, - - 318
Dr. Thomas R. Griffiths, - - 305	Gwyneth David, - - 319
Florence Lorraine Phillips, - 309	John Clifford Jones, - - 319
Elizabeth Lewis Jones, - - 313	

SECOND DAY—FRIDAY, 2ND JULY, 1920.

Evidence for Prosecution (continued).

Margaret Ann Morris, - - 319	Charles Johnson, - - 323
Lily Gwyneira Powell, - - 321	William Edward Bell, - - 324
Mrs. Annie Groves, - - 321	John Llewellyn Wild, - - 324
Police Supt. Samuel Jones, - 322	John Sharff, - - 324
Mary Morris, - - 322	Henry George Harrison, - - 324
James Bruce M'Phee, - - 323	William Gould, - - 324

THIRD DAY—SATURDAY, 3RD JULY, 1920.

Evidence for the Prosecution (concluded).

Thomas Edward Evans, - - 325	John Webster, - - 325
Edward Roberts, - - 325	Dr. William Henry Willcox, - 327

III. List of Exhibits, - - - - -	334
IV. Interviews with Mr. Greenwood, - - - - -	340
V. Brief Account of Judge and Counsel, - - - - -	345
VI. List of Jurymen, - - - - -	347

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

Harold Greenwood, - - - - -	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Mabel Greenwood, - - - - -	<i>facing page 16</i>
Rumsey House, Kidwelly, - - - - -	,, 48
Sir Edward Marlay Samson, K C., - - - - -	,, 80
Greenwood's signature, - - - - -	,, 128
Sir Edward Marshall Hall, K.C., - - - - -	, 160
Greenwood arriving for trial, - - - - -	,, 192
Mr. and Mrs. Greenwood, - - - - -	, 240
Mr. Justice Shearman, - - - - -	,, 256
Plan of Rumsey House and Grounds, - - - - -	,, 348

HAROLD GREENWOOD.

INTRODUCTION.

I.

MURDER, almost more than any other operating force, takes the obscure, the uninteresting, the hitherto unknown, and thrusts him or her relentlessly under the full blaze of publicity. A certain locality, previously a dot on the map to the great majority, becomes for a brief period the one name on everybody's lips. The searchlight of inquiry is directed mercilessly into the private lives, loves, and hates of a handful of individuals whose patronymics, during the swift course of a *cause célèbre*, are household words. Exactly a decade ago, Carmarthen, a small township in South Wales, was the spot upon which the attention of the entire British Isles was focussed throughout one breathless week. Harold Greenwood's trial at Carmarthen Assizes for the alleged poisoning of his first wife, the probing into the supposed taking of a single life just after the conclusion of four years' wholesale murder, distracted the public attention from anything else of moment or importance.

The village of Kidwelly lies some twelve or more miles beyond Carmarthen. Kidwelly is one of the oldest boroughs in the country, and dates back over eight hundred years. The neighbourhood is rich in historical and archaeological interests, boasting a famous castle and much legendary and antiquarian lore, but it is safe to say that at no time in its annals did Kidwelly's name and fame create such intense public excitement and heart-burning as during the hectic months of its ill-gotten celebrity through the Greenwood case.

The stranger to Kidwelly alights at its picturesque little station, and, in order to visit the village, follows a country road for about a quarter of a mile. Kidwelly's crooked main street, a double row of low-browed houses and small, dark shops, climbs at one end towards the open landscape, and at

Harold Greenwood.

the other runs over a bridge across a sluggish river. Just before the bridge is reached a substantial three-storeyed stone mansion used to stand back from the road in its own grounds. These now lie a neglected wilderness, while the building itself has been entirely reconstructed inside, and converted into a Wesleyan chapel and manse, but in 1919 the place was Rumsey House, the residence of Mr. and Mrs. Greenwood.

Harold Greenwood was the second son of William Norman Greenwood, of Greenwood Leigh, Ingleton, Yorks. On 2nd July, 1896, he had married Mabel, the younger daughter of Mr. William Vansittart Bowater, of Bury Hall, Edmonton, Middlesex. Mr and Mrs. Greenwood lived in London for the first two years of their married life, and in 1898 came to reside at Broomhill, Kidwelly. Greenwood had been admitted a solicitor the same year, and bought a partnership in the firm of Messrs Johnson & Stead, Llanelly, an industrial town a few miles away. Later, he started to practise on his own account, going regularly to his office at Frederick Street, Llanelly, each morning at 10 30, and returning to Kidwelly in the evening about 5 30. It was his habit to lunch at the office of the *Llanelly Mercury*, the local newspaper, an influential weekly organ, with the proprietor, Mr. W. B. Jones, and his sons. Greenwood's practice was not an extensive one, being chiefly concerned with dealings in house property, while his principal clients were Jews and money-lenders. Neither legally nor locally was his reputation too good, and it is significant that when whispers of a criminal charge against him crept abroad no single voice was raised in his defence or favour.

The Greenwoods removed from Broomhill to the Priory, Kidwelly, and in November, 1916, Greenwood purchased Rumsey House. Mrs. Greenwood seems to have been much liked and esteemed, and somewhat of a personality in the place. She took a sympathetic and practical interest in village affairs, was a regular attendant at St. Mary's Church, shared any social activities of the neighbourhood, and, despite the handicap of her somewhat frail health, supported local tennis and croquet clubs with enthusiasm. Kidwelly's opinion of her husband was not so favourable. A candid (male) acquaintance described him as not having a single

Introduction.

man friend, and being fond of stirring up mischief and trouble. On the other hand, he was exceedingly popular with the opposite sex. Genial and lively, fond of a joke, unable to help making himself pleasant and agreeable, when his character came to be investigated he was accused of "carrying-on"—a convenient term conveying anything from affability to adultery—with sundry ladies in the neighbourhood.

Outwardly the Greenwoods seemed an average couple, regarded by their circle of acquaintances and, what is still more important, by their servants, as happy and harmonious in their relations. In June, 1919, the occupants of Rumsey House comprised Mr. and Mrs. Greenwood; Irene, the elder daughter, the oldest of their family of four children, who had come of age the previous April; Kenneth, the younger son, a boy of ten, being educated at home; three women servants, and an outside gardener. The other son and daughter, Eileen, aged seventeen, and Ivor, aged fifteen, were away at their respective boarding-schools. The three maids were Margaret Morris, the cook, aged thirty-eight, who had been in the Greenwoods' service for two years; Hannah Maggie Williams, a girl of eighteen, employed as parlourmaid by them for nine months; and Gwyneira Powell, between-maid, who had been nearly as long as Margaret Morris at Rumsey House. Miss Edith Bowater, Mrs. Greenwood's sister, had been living there, paying a certain sum per week and possessing the furniture of one bedroom, but she had gone away about six weeks previously. Greenwood declared that this was in consequence of a quarrel with Mrs. Greenwood, a statement unsubstantiated by any one else. That it cannot have been serious is proved by Miss Bowater's intention, as stated by herself, of joining Mrs. Greenwood at Portishead on 24th June for a fortnight's holiday, and afterwards returning with her to Rumsey House. She came back immediately the day of Mrs. Greenwood's death, and remained there until Greenwood's second marriage in the following October.

For some considerable time Mabel Greenwood's health had been unsatisfactory. The ordinary relations between husband and wife had had to be discontinued on this account. Greenwood declared that Mrs. Greenwood was of opinion that she

Harold Greenwood.

had never felt fully recovered since the birth of her youngest child ten years before. She was a woman of forty-seven, who suffered from a weak heart, causing prolonged fainting attacks and other disabilities. More than once she expressed a fear of cancer, but declined to take steps to ascertain whether the dreaded malady were real or imaginary. For sixteen years she had been a patient of the Kidwelly doctor, Dr. Thomas Robert Griffiths, and she appears to have had complete confidence in his treatment. None of his prescriptions for her at any time contained arsenic. For some months prior to her death she was under his care for a condition which he diagnosed as either a temporary inconvenience incidental to her age, or an internal growth. The subsequent post-mortem revealed that the latter surmise was correct, a small tumour, possibly painful and uncomfortable, but in no sense dangerous to life, being discovered.

Mrs. Greenwood was able to go about, and to discharge her social and domestic duties up to the last day of her life. No one associated with her, even her medical man, apprehended any sudden or fatal termination. When it became known in Kidwelly that she had passed away after a few hours' illness in the early morning of Monday, 16th June, much sympathy was felt for the widower and his motherless children. A wider circle was apprised of Mr. Greenwood's bereavement the following day by a somewhat snobbish announcement in the deaths column of *The Times* for 17th June—

GREENWOOD.—On the 16th of June, suddenly, Mabel Greenwood, the dearly-loved wife of Harold Greenwood, Esq., of Rumsey House, Kidwelly, and the younger sister of Col. and Ald. Sir Vansittart Bowater, Bart.

It is important to consider minutely Mrs. Greenwood's state of health for some time prior to her death. Her husband, on oath in the witness-box at his trial, said that "she would not have lived long because she was broken up." The post-mortem revealed no trace of natural disease other than the afore-mentioned non-malignant tumour. The heart was much decomposed, but no signs of disease in the valves were detected by the experts who examined them. Her husband was naturally the person most intimately associated with her, and certainly had the best opportunity of judging of her condition. According to his own statement, as far back as

Introduction.

January of 1919 Mrs. Greenwood was complaining of pains in her heart, and also of pains internally. She was unable to sleep on her left side for a year before her death, and if she attempted this declared that she felt suffocated. In May, 1919, she expressed an opinion that she would not live long, and Greenwood persuaded her to let him write to her brother, requesting him to bring down a specialist to examine her. Mrs. Greenwood approved of the letter, but in the end refused to have it posted. It was ultimately decided that after her holiday at Portishead, if her health had not improved, she should submit to a thorough medical overhauling. Unfortunately, Greenwood, who was obviously unable to keep his affairs to himself, told these arrangements to his friends at the *Mercury* office. Stories of Mrs. Greenwood's serious state crept about in a garbled form, and on 5th June Greenwood wrote a furious and insulting letter to a Miss Gwyneth David.* In it he expressed surprise that she should have told a neighbour, Miss Alice Jones, that Mrs. Greenwood was *not* ill, and accused her of telling deliberate lies, and trying to break his friendship with the Joneses, the family into which he subsequently married. The prosecution made a good deal of this letter, alleging that it proved that Greenwood was wishful to create the impression locally that his wife was seriously ill in order that her sudden death might occasion no surprise, and also to suggest to another woman that he would soon be free to marry her.

On Sunday, 8th June, Mrs. Greenwood was at church by herself. On Monday, 9th June, she had tea with a neighbour in the Castle grounds during an Eisteddfod. On Wednesday, 11th June, she and her husband were out in his car. On Thursday, 12th June, she attended an antiquarian meeting at Kidwelly Town Hall. Greenwood stated afterwards that several people, whose names he quoted, remarked on how ill she looked, and one especially noticed that she seemed to have great difficulty in mounting the stairs. Poor woman! Little did she reckon that exactly a year later that same Town

* Miss David was a Llanelly lady, who had been friendly with Greenwood's daughter, Irene, until her father, after the affair of the letter, insisted on her discontinuing the intimacy. According to Irene, Miss David on one occasion came to tea at Rumsey House, and afterwards complained of the tea that she was given, and said that Mrs. Greenwood was like an icicle!

Harold Greenwood.

Hall would be the scene of a coroner's inquest upon her decaying and mutilated body. Her husband described her as "very depressed" that night, and an acquaintance who called at Rumsey House the next evening warned Greenwood that if he were not careful he would not have her long. On Friday, 13th June, Mrs. Greenwood was fitted for a new dress, and alluded to her forthcoming holiday to the dressmaker. On Saturday, 14th June, she was unusually active, and one person, seeing her so recently and apparently well, at once harboured a grave suspicion as to her very sudden death.

Greenwood stated that his wife never complained of her ailments. She was sensitive and reticent about them, but during the last week of her life she seemed depressed, miserable, suffering, and expressed a constant wish to be in heaven. Kidwelly's candid opinion that her husband had assisted her to obtain this desire led to an exhumation, an inquest, a charge of wilful murder, and a seven days' trial to prove or disprove the same.

On the Saturday morning Mrs. Greenwood visited an old servant, Martha Morris, still employed by her former mistress for daily work at Rumsey House. This woman, who had originally been nurse to Irene Greenwood, said in her evidence at the trial that for weeks prior to Mrs. Greenwood's death she had noticed her increasing feebleness and loss of flesh, had seen her faint, and heard her complain that she suffered from diarrhoea. On this particular date Mrs. Greenwood looked very ill and sat down in Mrs. Morris's kitchen. She had seemed depressed the whole week. Greenwood stated that his wife had come to him immediately after breakfast and said that her heart was causing her to feel as if she were suffocating, and she intended to call at her doctor's for a different medicine. Greenwood could not say definitely whether she went, but during the morning she was undoubtedly out. Besides the visit to Mrs. Morris, Mrs. Greenwood called at the Phoenix Stores, a wine merchant's in Bridge Street, a few yards from Rumsey House, and purchased from Sarah Edwards, the proprietor's wife, a bottle of burgundy. This was wine supplied by Messrs. Gilbey, called "Real Pure Wine," and bearing a red label. The Greenwoods had been regular customers for

Introduction.

burgundy and whisky since they had come to Rumsey House, their purchases invariably being a bottle at a time.* This particular bottle was placed by Hannah Williams, when laying the luncheon table next day, before Mrs. Greenwood's seat, and a good deal of contradictory evidence at the trial concerned it. The maid swore that she put it out when laying the cloth for supper, and never saw it subsequently. She looked for it in the sideboard the following day, but could not find it. She went out on the Sunday evening at 5.30, and on her return the supper things had been taken away, by whom she was unable to state. On her evening off duty Irene Greenwood sometimes performed this domestic task, but Hannah Williams did not know whether she had done so this particular night. As Irene was much occupied with her mother's sudden illness, it seems unlikely. The maid Powell was also out, and the movements of the cook, who was suffering from a gathered finger, were not touched upon. Irene Greenwood swore that she drank burgundy at both lunch and supper on Sunday, 15th June, and asked Miss Phillips, a guest at the latter meal, to have wine, which she refused. Miss Phillips swore that she saw no wine of any kind on the supper-table, "as if there had been any she would have had some." The prosecution sought to prove that Greenwood mixed arsenic, in the form of diluted weed-killer, with the missing bottle of burgundy, and by this means poisoned his wife.

The alleged motive was undoubtedly the weakest link in the chain of fact and evidence which the Crown strove to weave until it became the hangman's noose. Servants, friends, acquaintances, the family doctor, all described the Greenwoods as a happy couple, and apparently attached to each other. The only contrary evidence came from two women, the above-mentioned Miss Phillips, an intimate friend of Mrs. Greenwood's for eleven years, and Miss Mary Griffiths, whose brother attended Mrs. Greenwood in the capacity of her medical adviser. Harold Greenwood was

* When Miss Bowater was an inmate of Rumsey House she shared the wine ordered from Brigstocke's, a wine merchant in Carmarthen. Greenwood occasionally bought whisky. Between 8th January and 17th April, 1919, the amount of wine and spirits ordered from Brigstocke's was—20 bottles of Beaune burgundy, 15 bottles of Pauliac claret, two bottles of Scotch whisky, and 6 bottles of sparkling Moselle wine.

Harold Greenwood.

undoubtedly what is known as a "ladies' man," and his popularity on this score, according to these wise virgins, aroused his wife's jealousy. Miss Phillips averred that he was fond of doing so, and that she had witnessed "scenes" which had their origin in Greenwood's attentions to some lady, and Mrs. Greenwood's resentment thereat. In the course of the police court proceedings prior to the trial Miss Phillips was pressed by Mr. Ludford, the defending solicitor, to name one specific instance of these alleged "tiffs and brawls." She became very truculent, refused at first to answer, and declared that it was most unfair that Greenwood should be putting Mr. Ludford up to the questions he was asking her. Greenwood vowed that Miss Phillips was known as "the Kidwelly postman," that she spent her time largely in collecting and repeating gossip, and that if she saw him speaking to, or walking with, any woman, particularly Miss Griffiths, she went at once to tell Mrs. Greenwood. Miss Griffiths denied that Mrs. Greenwood was jealous of her on account of Greenwood. She stated that "things were not very comfortable at times" between the Greenwoods because of his flirtations. Mrs. Greenwood had once said to Miss Griffiths in Greenwood's presence: "That is Harold's weakness. He is too fond of women." Miss Griffiths subsequently admitted to having been on very friendly terms herself with Greenwood, though she indignantly denied the story that she had sat on his knee in a railway carriage. The Griffiths, brother and sister, lived opposite to Rumsey House, a fact which became of importance during the last hours of Mrs. Greenwood's life.

II.

On Saturday, 14th June, Mr. and Mrs. Greenwood lunched early, as she was wishful to attend a tennis meeting at Ferry-side, five miles away. Greenwood stated that he did his best to persuade his wife not to undertake such a fatiguing expedition, but she declared herself better, and was determined to go. Greenwood walked with her to Kidwelly Station. On the way she complained of a pain in her heart which she ascribed to flatulence. She sat for some time on a wall near the Railway Inn, then walked the remaining distance to the platform. Greenwood again endeavoured to

Introduction.

induce her to give up the Ferryside project, but she was adamant. He left her, on seeing the Kidwelly vicar, the Rev. David Ambrose Jones, coming down the lane, Mrs. Greenwood having previously mentioned that she expected him to be at the meeting.

Greenwood's own movements on the Saturday were scarcely touched upon. He stated that he was at home all day, but after tea he went to the local telephone exchange and asked for the *Llanelly Mercury* office. The operator stated that a lady's voice answered, and she heard Greenwood say: "I am happy, I am satisfied now." This was not admissible as evidence at the trial, but the fact of Greenwood ringing up the same number every Saturday, and being answered by the same feminine voice, was regarded by the prosecution as proof of a very close association with his second wife prior to the death of his first.

Mrs. Greenwood and her clergyman travelled to Ferryside in the same compartment. On reaching the station they walked three-quarters of a mile to the tennis grounds, and the same distance when returning. He described her afterwards as looking unwell, but she made no allusion to her health, and was cheerful, as well as taking a keen interest in the business part of the meeting. A game of croquet was suggested, but Mrs. Greenwood whispered to her companion that she would rather not play, so the idea was abandoned. The vicar travelled back with her to Kidwelly, and they parted just outside the station. He never saw her again. Irene Greenwood, who had come from Carmarthen by the same train, but in another compartment, overtook her mother at the station gate, and they walked home together. Irene stated subsequently that she seemed perfectly well, and nothing in any way unusual occurred that evening. Mrs. Greenwood retired to bed about 10.15, but, according to her husband, was very restless, and went in several times to see Kenneth, who was sleeping soundly. Poor soul! Had she some prevision of the approaching separation?

Mrs. Greenwood was seen by two other people besides the vicar on the Saturday. Martha Morris came to Rumsey House in the evening, found her sitting on the verandah with Miss Phillips, and thought her (Mrs. Greenwood) "very low and very ill." On the other hand, Miss Phillips, who

Harold Greenwood.

stayed some little time, during which she and Mrs. Greenwood were "laughing and talking," described her as "quite bright and unusually well." Miss Phillips was particularly struck by her friend's complexion. "It was a lovely sort of pink, which was quite unusual with her." Mrs. Greenwood was not a woman who was given to improving her appearance by artificial aids. On the other hand, arsenic, as testified by such experts as Madeleine Smith and Mrs. Maybrick, is a noted beautifier, whether taken internally or applied externally. The latter, in Mrs. Greenwood's case, was utterly unlikely. The former possibility was not touched upon.

On Sunday, 15th June, the Greenwood family spent a leisurely, and (so far as their duty to their Maker was concerned) unprofitable morning. They breakfasted at 10 o'clock, the meal consisting of eggs, cooked in various ways, coffee, and bread and butter. Afterwards, Irene attended to sundry domestic duties, and later sat in the garden with a book. At the trial she swore that she never saw her father go into the house the whole forenoon. Mrs. Greenwood's Sabbatic occupations and activities up to 1 o'clock are not recorded other than by her husband's subsequent statement that she was reading on the lawn. Hannah Williams said that she saw her mistress writing letters, and this was more or less corroborated by Irene Greenwood's testimony that she took two letters to the post in the afternoon. Mr. and Mrs. Greenwood had previously arranged to go to church, but she declared herself too unwell, and Greenwood, preferring cleanliness to godliness, was busy overhauling his car, with the assistance of Tom Foy, the manager of the local cinema. Foy both saw and spoke to Mrs. Greenwood several times before lunch, and thought her in her usual health. At the trial Hannah Williams swore that at 12.30 Greenwood went into the china pantry, and remained there for half an hour. She was hindered in laying the table for lunch, as the silver basket was kept in the china pantry, and she did not like to go in and fetch it while he was there. She declared that she had never known him to do this before. Greenwood stated, and witnesses were called to prove, that he constantly and frequently used the sink in the china pantry to wash his hands after working at his car or in the garden. A towel

Introduction.

was kept behind the door for his special use. On this occasion he went in just as the gong sounded for lunch, and did not remain there for more than a few minutes. The Crown called Foy at the trial, but the defence endeavoured to twist his statements in Greenwood's favour as establishing that the accused man had been in Foy's company the whole morning, thus disposing of the parlourmaid's story of a lengthy sojourn in the china pantry. Margaret Morris, the cook, stated that she was in the kitchen all the forenoon, and did not see Greenwood go into the china pantry, the door of which was opposite the kitchen, but admitted that he might have done so without her knowledge. Mrs. Greenwood came into the kitchen once between breakfast and lunch, looking very ill. This was the last time the cook saw her alive.

Lunch consisted of a hot joint,* vegetables, gooseberry tart, and custard. The meal was served at 1 o'clock, and was partaken of by all the four Greenwoods, and afterwards by the servants. Nobody, excepting Mrs. Greenwood, suffered any ill-effects. Hannah Williams swore at the trial that Greenwood drank whisky, Mrs. Greenwood burgundy, and Irene and Kenneth water. Miss Phillips called at Rumsey House about 1 o'clock. The family were at lunch, but Mrs. Greenwood came out from the dining-room. Miss Phillips subsequently described her friend as looking pale and pinched, and speaking in a very low voice. That nothing serious or untoward was apprehended is shown by Mrs. Greenwood's invitation to Miss Phillips to return to supper at Rumsey House the same evening.

After lunch, according to Irene Greenwood, Mrs. Greenwood first walked round the garden with her, and then retired to lie down. Greenwood stated that his wife went straight to her bedroom from the luncheon-table. Later, she sat on the lawn with a book. Tom Foy, who was giving Irene a lesson in driving the car, took her out in it about 3 o'clock. He saw Mrs. Greenwood seated in a deck-chair, reading. "She seemed to be quite well, and pleased at our going out," Foy stated. Mrs. Greenwood spoke to him,

* The cook, Margaret Morris, said in her evidence at the trial that this was a leg of lamb. The between-maid, Gwyneira Powell, described it as roast beef. The parlourmaid, Hannah Maggie Williams, although asked as a special test of her memory whether it were beef or mutton, was unable to say which.

Harold Greenwood.

but the noise of the engine prevented Foy's hearing what she said. When he returned at 4.30 he did not see either her or Greenwood, and only heard of her being ill later in the evening. Foy was always emphatic in his declaration that this Sunday, 15th June, was the only occasion when he took Miss Greenwood out in the car, and that he had never confused the date with the previous Sunday, 8th June.

At half-past 3 (the statement rests on Greenwood's word alone) Mrs. Greenwood came to him and complained that she was suffering from diarrhoea. This is one of the most prominent symptoms of arsenical poisoning, and usually manifests itself very early after the poison has been swallowed. The Crown sought to establish the first indications of Mrs. Greenwood's fatal illness as soon as possible after lunch, to substantiate their contention that the arsenic was administered in the burgundy drunk at this meal. Against the theory is the undisputed fact, vouched for by several independent and unbiassed witnesses, that Mrs. Greenwood was apparently quite well so late as 6 o'clock on the Sunday evening. When the parlourmaid brought tea into the drawing-room at 4.30 she noticed nothing amiss. The other maid, before she went out at 6 p.m., saw Mrs. Greenwood and her daughter talking together in the garden. At tea, in company with her husband and family, she had some tea and bread and butter, and afterwards lay down for a while. Between 5 and 6 o'clock she was sufficiently well to be in the garden again. Between 6.30 and 7 o'clock, whilst strolling with her husband, she complained of sickness and suffocating pains in the region of the heart. Greenwood administered brandy, which caused vomiting. It was afterwards a disputed point whether he gave her the brandy on the lawn or in the house. He and Irene, with considerable difficulty, took Mrs. Greenwood upstairs to her bedroom. Shortly before 7 o'clock Greenwood went across for Dr. Griffiths. He came at once, and found the patient sitting on a couch, and vomiting. She told him that the gooseberry tart eaten at lunch had disagreed with her, "as it always did." The Crown contended that the suggestion of the gooseberry tart being the cause of her indisposition came from Greenwood, and was said by him in reference to the alleged attack of diarrhoea at 3.30. No mention of this feature of Mrs. Greenwood's

Introduction.

illness was then made to the doctor. He directed that she should be put to bed, and given sips of brandy and soda-water. Whilst her daughter was helping her to undress she had an attack of diarrhoea and vomited again. Greenwood and the doctor, in the meantime, went down to the garden and played several games of clock-golf. Greenwood stated that he was anxious about his wife, and wished to detain the doctor on her account. Dr. Griffiths saw Mrs. Greenwood in bed before returning to his own house, and sent her over a bottle of medicine containing a bismuth mixture, dispensed by himself. On his second visit he considered her better, and the sickness had ceased for the time.

Miss Phillips arrived at Rumsey House about 7.30. She was greeted by Greenwood with the remark, "The wife is very ill; run upstairs." The guest did so, and met Irene coming out of Mrs. Greenwood's bedroom. Irene announced that her mother was very ill, and she was putting her to bed. Miss Phillips, without inquiring the nature of the indisposition, took for granted that Mrs. Greenwood was suffering from her heart. She went immediately to fetch the district nurse, Nurse Jones, who lived a short distance from Rumsey House. In her evidence at the trial Irene Greenwood stated that "Daddy and I" suggested to Mrs. Greenwood that Nurse Jones, who had previously attended members of the family and was on friendly terms at Rumsey House, should be sent for, and that Miss Phillips volunteered to bring her. Miss Phillips afterwards claimed the credit for having proposed the nurse. She called at her house with the information that "Mrs. Greenwood was very bad with her heart," and requested her to come at once. On her arrival at Rumsey House, which she subsequently stated was about 8 o'clock, Nurse Jones found Mrs. Greenwood very cold and collapsed, with a low temperature. The nurse considered her so ill that she at once desired that the doctor should be summoned. Miss Phillips, who had hurried back without waiting for the nurse, replied that Dr. Griffiths had already seen Mrs. Greenwood, and sent her some medicine. The nurse, believing this to be medicine for a heart case, decided to wait and see what effect it had on the patient. One dose had been taken out of the bottle, and the nurse administered a second. Greenwood told the nurse that "Mrs. Greenwood complained

Harold Greenwood.

that the medicine caught her at the back of the throat." Nurse Jones tasted it herself and suffered no ill effects. What ultimately became of this bottle of medicine is not known. Presumably it was thrown away after Mrs. Greenwood's death, together with a large quantity of bottles containing patent remedies and Dr. Griffiths's other prescriptions, which Martha Morris stated that she got rid of at Miss Bowater's orders.

Nurse Jones remained for an hour with her patient, and then returned home to put her child to bed. At the trial the defending counsel pressed her very hard upon the point, demanding why she left Mrs. Greenwood if she considered her so ill. The nurse declared that "she had to go," and that she left Miss Phillips and Irene Greenwood in charge. Miss Phillips stated afterwards that during the nurse's absence Mrs. Greenwood was "sort of dosing" and very weak. Nurse Jones came back at 10 o'clock, and always averred that at no time from this onwards was Mrs. Greenwood any better. Dr. Griffiths paid his patient several visits, the hour of one of these subsequently becoming a matter of importance and dispute. On this point his evidence, and that of Greenwood, Miss Phillips, and Nurse Jones, are strikingly at variance. The doctor could only recall four visits—at 6 p.m., at 7 p.m. (before leaving the house), about 9 p.m., and at 3 a.m. He afterwards varied these hours to 6.30, 7.30, 10 or 10.30 p.m., and 3 or 3.30 a.m. Throughout Mrs. Greenwood's illness he saw nothing inconsistent with gastric trouble, due to the gooseberry tart. He denied that the nurse ever spoke to him of its being a serious case, or hinted that there was anything wrong. He had no recollection of paying any visit at 1 o'clock a.m. At his last visit the nurse told him that the diarrhoea was "uncontrollable," but Dr. Griffiths did not ask to see the excreta.

Greenwood's conduct on the last night of his wife's life was greatly called in question. It was afterwards alleged against him that when Mrs. Greenwood's condition had become materially worse, her husband, sent by the nurse to fetch Dr. Griffiths, was so long in returning with or without him that Irene had to go to the doctor's house to discover the reason of his delay. Greenwood swore that he was not absent for more than ten minutes, an opinion endorsed by Miss Griffiths, in whose company he had been. Miss Phillips

Introduction.

and Nurse Jones both agreed that he was away for nearly an hour. Still later, when Mrs. Greenwood was practically at the point of death, Greenwood, urged to bring Dr. Griffiths, came back alone, saying that he could not rouse him. The nurse went over and wakened the doctor at once. The prosecution made much of these two incidents as emphasising that Greenwood's conduct was highly inconsistent with his supposed anxiety about his wife.

It may perhaps be permitted to inquire here: where were the servants? Mrs. Greenwood's fatal illness commenced between 6.30 and 7 p.m., and terminated in death about 3.30 a.m. During this time Miss Phillips states that she procured hot water from the kitchen, and herself fetched the nurse. In addition, she and Irene, at Nurse Jones's directions, filled hot-water bottles. It was Greenwood who went repeatedly in person for Dr. Griffiths. The two younger maids, Williams and Powell, were both out up to a late hour; but surely when they returned they did not callously go to bed without troubling to ascertain whether they could do anything for their mistress, who, they learned at 9.30, was very ill? All three servants slept together in the same room, immediately over Mrs. Greenwood's. Hannah Williams complained that she was kept awake by Mrs. Greenwood's groaning, a statement contradicted by her fellow-servants. At about 3 a.m. Irene Greenwood roused the younger maids and sent them to fetch Miss Phillips, who had gone home at 11 o'clock, but Mrs. Greenwood was dead before they returned. At the trial all three maids were called as witnesses, but only examined with regard to the laying of the luncheon-table much earlier in the day, and the general relations between their employers.

Much of what occurred in Mrs. Greenwood's bedroom that night rests on the testimony of Nurse Jones. According to her sworn and separate statements, Mrs. Greenwood grew steadily worse after the nurse's return at 10 o'clock. She was given brandy, milk, soda and brandy at intervals of a quarter of an hour, but could retain nothing. Diarrhoea, of a kind that the nurse stated she had never seen before in her professional experience of over twenty years, continued incessantly up to midnight. Yet at none of his visits did Dr. Griffiths express any alarm or call to see the patient

Harold Greenwood.

without being summoned, and Greenwood, as well as Irene, appears to have felt no undue concern. According to his account, Mrs. Greenwood was rational and collected, explaining where anything required for her was to be found, and talking quite composedly.* According to the nurse, Greenwood seemed perfectly indifferent to his wife's sufferings, did not suggest at any time sending for the doctor, but had to be told to fetch him, and beyond repeatedly asking Mrs. Greenwood how she felt, to which the poor woman, when able to speak, replied "Very bad," displayed neither interest nor sympathy. The nurse also stated that Mrs. Greenwood asked her "to tell Mr. Greenwood not to sit on the bed." Another version of this request was given by Irene, who stated that she sat on her mother's bed when in the room about 1 a.m., and Mrs. Greenwood objected to the weight and desired her to move.

Despite her sufferings and discomfort, Mrs. Greenwood seems to have been thoughtful and unselfish to a degree. She repeatedly apologised to the nurse for giving her trouble, and both Nurse Jones and Miss Phillips testified that Mrs. Greenwood was "very considerate about other people" and "not one to complain." At 11 o'clock she expressed a wish that her daughter should go to bed, in order to be fit for her work at the bank next morning, and that Miss Phillips should return home. The latter did so, according to her own statement, "very reluctantly." Before she went Nurse Jones mentioned to her about the sickness and diarrhoea. "She said it was of a very peculiar nature, and she was very worried, as she had never seen anything like it before. She would have to speak to the doctor about it." Nurse Jones afterwards denied that she had said this. Miss Phillips was seen off the premises by Greenwood, who told her not to worry. He added that he had often known his wife much worse, and

* Greenwood stated in his proof: "During the time nurse was away I kept going into the room and chatted with them all, and my wife seemed quite easy. I asked her several times if she had any pain about her heart, but she replied each time she had none, but that she felt very weak. She showed me how blue her fingers were, and I rubbed them for her several times. . . . About 10.30 my wife suggested that nurse should have a cup of tea, and I said I would have one too. About 11 o'clock my wife suggested that Irene should go to bed, and she went. It was a beautiful night. I said I would take a walk round the garden, but my wife said, 'Oh, don't leave me,' so I did not go."



Mabel Greenwood.

Introduction.

she would be all right by the morning. This conversation took place outside the gate of Rumsey House. Dr. Griffiths, who was taking his customary evening stroll, came up and asked how Mrs. Greenwood was. Greenwood replied that she was "easier," a statement which the nurse subsequently declared she could not understand his making. On hearing this Dr. Griffiths did not go in to see the patient, and averred that he had no recollection afterwards of paying her any visit until the last one about 3 a m., a short time before she died.*

By 1 a.m. Mrs. Greenwood seems to have realised the seriousness of her condition, if no one else did. She asked the nurse if she were dying, and said that she did wish she could have lived to bring up her children. "Irene still needed mothering." The nurse heard her praying, and she afterwards said to her that if she (Mrs. Greenwood) did not recover Miss Bowater was to be told it was her sister's wish that she should look after the children, "and bring them up in the way I should like to have them brought up." This conversation took place when Greenwood was out of the room, having been dispatched by Nurse Jones for Dr. Griffiths. The nurse subsequently stated that by 1 a.m. "she had become suspicious that things were not as they should be." If this were the case, and Miss Phillips, two hours before, had felt similarly uneasy and dissatisfied, why was no suggestion made of calling in another doctor?

During the trial the question was hotly debated of what certain pills, prescribed by Dr. Griffiths for Mrs. Greenwood, had contained. Greenwood fetched the parcel with them from the doctor's, and at the time of the death no question arose as to their being other than a harmless and necessary remedy. There is considerable confusion as to when they were ordered and administered. Dr. Griffiths said that he gave them at his 10 o'clock visit. The nurse and Greenwood both stated that it was at 1 o'clock. Immediately after taking these pills Mrs. Greenwood relapsed into coma or sleep, and never woke again. When suspicion had grown rife that her death was caused by unnatural means, Greenwood averred that the pills were "too strong," and had killed his wife. "If she had

* Miss Phillips stated that between Mrs. Greenwood's death and her funeral she heard Greenwood telling Miss Bowater that "the doctor was so good; he came over every half-hour."

Harold Greenwood.

not had the pills she would be all right to-day." Irene Greenwood stated that, both before and after the exhumation of her mother's body, her father told her that "morphia pills" had been the cause of her death. Greenwood alleged that he first became suspicious about the pills by Nurse Jones saying "Damn those pills!" that they had killed Mrs. Greenwood, and requesting him not to mention this to Dr. Griffiths! Nurse Jones denied on oath that on the morning of Mrs. Greenwood's death there had been any talk about the pills, or that she had at any time asked Greenwood not to mention them. Dr. Griffiths likewise denied that at the time of the exhumation Greenwood had discussed or alluded to the pills in conversation with him. At the inquest and the police court proceedings the doctor swore that he gave Mrs. Greenwood two morphia pills. At the trial he declared on oath that during the previous hearings he had confused morphia with opium, and that the pills were opium pills. From the defence point of view this was both inconvenient and exasperating, as, relying on the statement made at the previous examinations that the pills were morphia pills, the defence was prepared to call two medical experts to swear that Mrs. Greenwood died of morphia poisoning.

Mrs. Greenwood died at 3.30 a.m. on Monday, 16th June. Her illness certainly exhibited two known symptoms of arsenical poisoning—vomiting and diarrhoea—but not its other usual features of cramp and thirst. Nurse Jones declared that the widower did not seem to be put out in any way, though on another occasion she stated that he was "upset" by the death, and unconcerned throughout the preceding illness. On the other hand, Miss Phillips, when she returned to Rumsey House in the early morning, saw Greenwood walking about the room shedding tears, and Nurse Jones weeping and unable to speak. Dr. Griffiths certified the death as due to valvular disease of the heart.

III.

About 8 a.m. on the morning of 16th June Nurse Jones called at the vicarage with the news of Mrs. Greenwood's death. Whether Greenwood sent her, or she went of her own initiative, does not appear. The vicar stated afterwards that "he was very much vexed"—whether at the loss of a personal

Introduction.

friend or of a wealthy parishioner does not appear either. The earliest hint of a dreadful suspicion which was ultimately to lead to a criminal charge seems to have dated from this conversation between the local clergyman and the district nurse. Mr Jones, having been so recently in Mrs. Greenwood's company, when she appeared in her usual health, was perplexed and uneasy at hearing of her very sudden passing. Nurse Jones, agitated and upset, probably let slip more than she intended. Afterwards there was a considerable mystery over "one thing which she would never tell." It finally transpired, being wrung from her by the coroner at the inquest, that this was the vicar's inquiry whether she thought there had been foul play in connection with Mrs. Greenwood's death. Mr. Ludford, who represented Greenwood at the inquest, asked if the suggestion of foul play had come from the vicar, and sarcastically included him amongst the "band of gossips" who had been discussing the case in Kidwelly.* The nurse admitted telling the vicar that she thought there ought to have been a consultation, and after the funeral regretted that there had not been a post-mortem.

Greenwood's own conduct on the morning of his wife's death was so flagrantly foolish and uncircumspect that it seems more consistent with innocence than guilt. At 10 o'clock he motored to Llanelly, and drove straight to the *Mercury* office. Here he told his friend Mr. Llewellyn Jones of Mrs. Greenwood's death, and accepted his offer to call at the undertaker's. Greenwood had forgotten the keys of the safe in his Llanelly office. He borrowed twenty pounds from Mr. Jones's sister, Gladys, the lady whom he afterwards married as his second wife, and accompanied her to various shops, purchasing his mourning. During his absence the vicar called at Rumsey House, and, finding Greenwood out, paid another visit later in the day. They went together to the churchyard, where Greenwood chose a site for his wife's grave. He told the vicar that heart failure had been the cause of her death, but there was no mention of any feature of the illness. At this time no suggestion was uttered of suicide, but on the day that Mrs. Greenwood's body was exhumed Greenwood sent for the vicar, and during their interview

* If he were not one of the "band of gossips," the vicar was undoubtedly among the local prophets. He made the cryptic remark to Sergeant Hodge Lewis: "When that body is got up people will stiffen their backs, and you will get to know a good deal more."

Harold Greenwood.

some discussion arose as to this possibility. According to the vicar's statement, he was with Greenwood for a quarter of an hour, during which "Mr. Greenwood did the talking and I listened." At the inquest the vicar indignantly repudiated the suicide theory. Mrs. Greenwood had been a cheerful, genial woman, keenly interested in everything, and the last person likely to do such a thing as take her own life. He regarded the suggestion as "an infamous slander on the character and memory of a deceased lady who was not there to defend herself." The vicar was probably right. Mrs. Greenwood was a religious woman, and, apart from the unlikelihood of her attempting such a terrible act through ill-health and depression, where could she have obtained the arsenic to accomplish her purpose? She was of a reticent nature, and never discussed her husband with her clergyman, who had no reason to suppose that she was other than happy in her married life. Greenwood was a member of the congregation, and, with his first wife and family, had been a regular worshipper at St. Mary's Church, but after the exhumation he never attended services there again.

On Thursday, 19th June, Mrs. Greenwood was buried in the somewhat congested churchyard round St. Mary's Church. The vicar, assisted by his curate, performed the ceremony. The Rev Ambrose Jones's smouldering suspicions as to the death were fanned to a steady flame by Greenwood's failure to send him the death certificate. Irene Greenwood had duly registered her mother's death, and the certificate was perfectly in order, so that there was absolutely no reason for Greenwood's neglect in the matter. Unfortunately, it added another to the current rumours that all had not been well, and formed an excellent opening for the interview which the police had with Greenwood on 24th October. Mrs. Greenwood was laid in the grave selected for her reception by Greenwood, where her body remained undisturbed until the following April.*

* The coffin was placed in a brick cavity about 2 ft. 6 ins. deep, which was covered with stone slabs. The bottom of the grave was about 7 ft from the surface. No earth was in contact with the coffin, which bore a brass plate engraved with the name and date of death of deceased. The body was in two coffins, the inner of elm and the outer of oak. When exhumed, there was water in the brick chamber, but none in the coffin, which had not rotted. Nothing was injected into the body before burial for preservation. At the exhumation the undertaker noticed that it was exceptionally well preserved.

Introduction.

The vicar was not the only person to whom Nurse Jones confided her doubts and uneasiness touching Mrs. Greenwood's death. To Mrs. Smart, president of the District Nursing Association, who had remarked that it was very sad for Mrs. Greenwood to die so suddenly, the nurse replied: "Yes, this case has worried me a lot. I did not quite understand it. I have never seen a case like it before." On another occasion Nurse Jones said to the same lady: "I wish I had my time over again. I should insist on a post-mortem, although I don't like them." Mrs. Smart not unnaturally asked if the nurse thought there had been anything wrong, to which her answer was: "Oh, no, I don't think that. Do what I would I couldn't get Mrs. Greenwood warm." At the inquest Nurse Jones, with the utmost reluctance, admitted that she had said these things in conversation with Mrs. Smart, excepting the remark referring to the post-mortem. She also agreed that the conversations between herself and the vicar had taken place, but the admission had almost to be dragged from her by the coroner. She fainted at the inquest proceedings on hearing that arsenic had been found in Mrs. Greenwood's remains.

These remarks, no doubt exaggerated, were quoted and repeated about Kidwelly, and came eventually to the ears of the police authorities. Nurse Jones was interviewed by Sergeant Hodge Lewis, and from the police point of view proved unsatisfactory and evasive. At the inquest she denied having said to him: "You can look through me, sergeant; I am telling the whole truth. I have had many cases like this. There was nothing unusual about the death." She further denied that at another interview with the officer she told him that she would not say anything more unless compelled. Since Mrs. Greenwood's death Nurse Jones had been going to Rumsey House, alleging that Greenwood was looking after some business for her in connection with the affairs of a recently deceased uncle. On one occasion, between the death and the exhumation of Mrs. Greenwood's body, Greenwood asked Nurse Jones: "What is this rumour that's about?" She told him that people were saying that Mrs. Greenwood had died an unnatural death. Greenwood replied: "Any one that will slander my name will have to pay for it." Nurse Jones continued to visit Rumsey House, and the night before Greenwood's second marriage she was alone

Harold Greenwood.

with him up to a late hour. She admitted to telling his fortune, but denied that she had ever said to him that if he knew what people were saying about him his hair would stand on end.

Possibly in time the gossip and rumours touching Mrs Greenwood's end might, unlike the unfortunate subject of them, have died a natural death had it not been for her husband's insane folly in marrying again within four months. At the trial Sir Edward Marshall Hall, Greenwood's counsel, who defended and excused practically every single action on the part of his client except this one, spoke in condemnation of Greenwood's foolish haste, which naturally afforded the prosecution a strong motive for the alleged poisoning of the first wife. On the other hand, the defending counsel stressed Greenwood's "loneliness," and his difficulties with regard to other women, as accounting for his desire to re-marry so speedily, and, as it proved, so rashly.

Greenwood's position when a widower was a delicate and peculiar one. His earnings as a solicitor would never have sufficed to keep up an establishment such as Rumsey House. His first wife had a comfortable annual income* which, if it had passed to Greenwood after her death, would, as his counsel pointed out at the trial, have offered overwhelming motive for compassing her destruction. On the contrary, her husband lost in a financial sense, if in no other, by her demise. Her life was not insured, either by herself or by him. She made no will, and under the terms of her father's the income was hers for life, and afterwards had to go to her children in equal shares. She had no power to dispose of it otherwise. Her mother had left her a few hundreds, her personal estate, when Greenwood took out letters of administration, being sworn at between three and four hundred pounds. Her jewellery was legally his, and the day after her death he divided it between his two daughters. The diamond ring which had been his wife's engagement ring Greenwood gave to his daughter Irene, but subsequently revoked the gift. He decided to have the ring made into something for his own wear, and offered Irene a new ring instead. Ultimately she

* The exact amount of Mrs. Greenwood's income was a matter of some dispute at the trial. Greenwood stated in his evidence that he did not know the precise figure, but put it at about £900 a year. I am informed from a private source that it was between £800 and £700.

Introduction.

received the ring originally intended for her, and the newly purchased one, costing £55, became the property of Miss Gladys Jones, later the second Mrs. Greenwood.*

Life at Rumsey House that summer was scarcely enjoyable. The atmosphere outside seethed with rumours of which Greenwood must have been perfectly aware. The domestic atmosphere inside was strained and uncomfortable. Miss Bowater, as joint mistress of the establishment, together with her elder niece, evidently proved uncongenial to her brother-in-law "I felt so hopelessly out of it—it was not like a home," he declared at his trial, when asked whether he showed his alleged affection for his first wife by marrying a second so speedily. There may also have been a grain of truth in his statement in the letter to Miss Griffiths that "he was fed-up with Miss Bowater, and was going to get rid of her." The only way in which the wretched widower could assume the mastery of his own house was by a second marriage. Between three and four months after Mrs. Greenwood's death Kidwelly tongues were set wagging afresh at the news that he was about to replace her.

Apart from the strong motive of domestic strife and discomfort urging Greenwood to marry again with such unseemly haste, it should be remembered that these events took place less than a year after the conclusion of the Great War. Death had lost its dignity and importance. Mourning was regarded as obsolete, and the outward observances of bereavement were curtailed or disregarded. Speedy marrying and giving in marriage, war weddings, followed by a similar ceremony in a few months' time, had become commonplaces. In Greenwood's case it cannot be stressed too strongly that the usual sordid reason for a hurried wedding was entirely lacking. The element of the *crime passionnel* could not be traced. Miss Gladys Jones was a woman of over thirty,† whom Greenwood had known intimately since

* Correspondence relating to the purchase of the ring will be found in the Appendix. At the trial Irene was not asked any questions by the defence to corroborate Greenwood's story that the ring had been originally bought for her. Although the marriage did not take place until 1st October, Greenwood proposed to Miss Jones within a month of his wife's death, and the ring was obviously ordered by him as an engagement-ring.

† The marriage certificate, dated 1st October, 1919, describes her as thirty-one. Greenwood, giving evidence at his trial, thirteen months later, described her as "about thirty-four."

Harold Greenwood.

her childhood. The friendship between himself and her family dated back to the year 1898, when he first came to Llanelly. He was completely unknown, but through his aunt, Mrs. Treherne, he secured an introduction to Mr. W. B. Jones, whose wife was a sister of Mrs. Treherne's husband, Dr. Treherne. Mr. Jones was a well-known and influential figure in Llanelly, being, amongst his many other activities, part-proprietor of the *Llanelly Mercury*. In return for financial help with his paper, at a time when it was in difficulties, Mr. Jones assisted Greenwood to build up his solicitor's practice. Mr. Jones had a large family of sons and daughters. These were Greenwood's friends over a period of twenty years, and hardly a day passed without his visiting the Joneses' house or the *Mercury* office, or one or other of the sons going to Greenwood's business premises. There was little or no social intercourse between Rumsey House and the Joneses. The first Mrs. Greenwood probably looked upon them as her husband's business acquaintances.

Another motive that may have impelled the bridegroom's haste was possibly anxiety to wed before he was wedded. A widower is considered the lawful prey of female tongues and attentions. Greenwood, always popular with petticoats, in vulgar parlance, was doubtless "chased" by every single lady of his acquaintance, until he sought refuge through marrying one of them. Kidwelly, like all small villages, was a hotbed of gossip. Miss Griffiths told Greenwood that she had heard his name coupled with those of Miss Phillips, Nurse Jones, and two women unknown to him.

IV.

In the words of Sir Edward Marshall Hall at Greenwood's trial: "No human being could say what the relationship was between Greenwood and Miss Griffiths." The night before Mrs. Greenwood's death there had been an extraordinary conversation between them, vouched for by Miss Griffiths and emphatically denied by Greenwood. Greenwood went over to the house to fetch Dr. Griffiths at Nurse Jones's request. The hour was a disputed point, as well as the length of time which elapsed before his return with the doctor. Miss Griffiths admitted him, and, on hearing that Mrs. Greenwood was ill, inquired if she were suffering

Introduction.

from one of her usual heart attacks. Greenwood, who seemed in excellent spirits, replied that his wife was worse than usual, and it was possible that she might not recover. Miss Griffiths denied that she detained him, or that he was with her for longer than ten minutes. Ultimately Irene fetched him, and as he was leaving the room Miss Griffiths made some reference to taking a holiday. Greenwood rejoined that he had been told by a fortune-teller that his next trip would be a honeymoon. For a man married twenty-three years the remark was somewhat startling. At his trial Greenwood averred that Miss Griffiths had been "got at" by the police, that the entire conversation as alleged by her to have taken place was a fabrication, and that the observation about the honeymoon was made to her a few days before his second marriage. The prosecution stressed all this heavily as instancing callousness and indifference. In Greenwood's defence it should perhaps be remembered that he was more or less accustomed to his wife's severe attacks of illness, and, if innocent of any hand in this one, probably did not feel anxious about her, while his usual manner was cheerful and jocular.

Two days after Greenwood had intimated to the registrar of marriages at Llanelly his intention of wedding Miss Jones at the Bryn Chapel on 1st October, 1919, he wrote the following letter to Miss Griffiths on 26th September:—

Rumsey House, Kidwelly,
Carmarthenshire.
(Friday.)

My dearest May,—I have been trying hard to get to you this last fortnight, but no luck; always some one going in or you were out. Now, I want you to read this letter very carefully and to think very carefully, and to send me over a reply to-night. There are very many rumours about, but between you and I (*sic*) this letter reveals the true position. Well, it is only right that you should know that Miss Bowater and Miss Phillips between them have turned my children against you very bitterly—why, I don't know. It is only right that you should know this, as you are the one I love most in this world, and I would be the last one to make you unhappy. Under these circumstances, are you prepared to face the music? I am going to do something quickly, as I must get rid of Miss Bowater at once, as I am simply fed up.

Let me have something from you to-night.—Yours as ever,

HAROLD.

At the trial both Greenwood and Miss Griffiths gave his and her separate explanations of this extraordinary production.

Harold Greenwood.

Miss Griffiths, for reasons best known to herself, kept the letter. In her evidence at Greenwood's trial she admitted telling Superintendent Jones (of the local police) about it. She was asked for it at the inquest by Mr. Seward Pearce, Assistant Director of Prosecutions. Miss Griffiths throughout maintained the attitude that the letter was written in jest, that "there was nothing in it," and that she was unable to explain it otherwise, or to account for its existence becoming known. Greenwood's versions of the matter most unchivalrously "give away" the lady. At first he stated that on the Friday prior to his second wedding-day he was over at the Griffiths' house, and in the course of conversation with Miss Griffiths some allusion was made to his motor, which he had recently shown her. Greenwood remarked that he thought of going in the car for his honeymoon. Miss Griffiths, acquainted with the prevailing rumours, asked if it were true that he was to be married the following Wednesday. Greenwood told her not to listen to gossip, enquired from whom she had heard the story, and, finally, very foolishly, observed that he was free enough to propose to her. Miss Griffiths "dared him to do it," whereupon he promised to write her an offer of marriage. For a solicitor it was surely the height of folly, even though he safeguarded himself by wording the alleged proposal so ambiguously that it might easily have been construed to mean several other things besides matrimony. Greenwood stated that he called in person for his answer on Sunday, and was "very frightened that she might accept." Miss Griffiths said "No," and then asked if he meant to take her refusal seriously. Greenwood replied, "Oh, no," and made a speedy escape. On the Tuesday, the night before his wedding, Nurse Jones came to Rumsey House with a note from Miss Griffiths,* asking if it were true that the marriage was to be next day, and "was it too late?" Greenwood, by way of proving that it *was* too late, showed Nurse Jones the marriage licence. Nurse Jones went back to Miss Griffiths, returning in a short time with a message from her to the effect that the licence was only a piece of paper and could be torn up. Greenwood refused to agree to this, Nurse Jones carried his

* Had Greenwood been able to produce this note it would have materially corroborated his story.

Introduction.

decision to Miss Griffiths, and brought over a final message that Miss Griffiths said that there was nothing to be done, and had retired to bed in tears.* The bride's opinion of this imbroglio is not recorded.

Giving evidence at his trial Greenwood explained the letter by saying that it was written by him at Miss Griffiths's request. When he went to tell her of his forthcoming marriage to Gladys Jones, Miss Griffiths burst into tears, declared that he had "let her down" by paying her considerable attention, and she had always anticipated becoming the second Mrs. Greenwood herself. She was subjected to chaff on the part of acquaintances, and asked Greenwood to propose to her in order to be able to tell people that she had refused him. Greenwood agreed to say that he had done so, but Miss Griffiths demanded a letter, written evidence being unassailable, whereas no one would believe her mere assertion. He acquiesced, and sent the letter, after composing several other attempts, none of which he had kept. Next day she said "No," "in a laughing way." The remark about the honeymoon, alleged to have been made by Greenwood on the night prior to Mrs. Greenwood's death, had been confused by Miss Griffiths with his reference to the motor car trip a few days before he was married for the second time. He acquitted her of any malice in the matter, as he knew that she had not been questioned by the police until some months after his first wife's death, and dates were mixed up in her memory.† Miss Griffiths, in the witness-box, asseverated firmly that Greenwood had spoken of a honeymoon and a fortune-teller on the night of Mrs. Greenwood's fatal illness, and denied practically everything that he had said regarding the ambiguous letter.

The marriage with Gladys Jones took place on 1st October, 1919. Irene Greenwood, only apprised of it by her father two days before the ceremony, was greatly shocked and surprised. Before Greenwood and his second wife had returned

* The conclusion of the whole matter, in Greenwood's elegant phrasing, was: "May had said 'There's nothing to be done,' and had gone to bed howling. I was married the next morning."

† If the remark about the honeymoon were made to Miss Griffiths on 26th September, and she was questioned by the police so soon after as October or November, it is curious that she should have confused the date when the conversation took place with the night prior to Mrs. Greenwood's death.

Harold Greenwood.

from their honeymoon Irene left Rumsey House, and went to her mother's relatives in London. She and the similarly ousted Miss Bowater did not set up housekeeping together elsewhere. One of the strangest facts in this tangled and obscure story is the undisputed one that when inquiries began to be set on foot regarding the death of the first Mrs. Greenwood, her daughter, a woman of twenty-one, who had been in the house and with her for the greater part of her brief illness, who was present at her death-bed, and might reasonably be supposed to know as much of the circumstances as Miss Phillips, Nurse Jones, Maggie Williams, Tom Foy, or Dr. Griffiths, all of whom were interrogated by the police at a very early date, was never interviewed by them, or asked to make any statement.

Despite Greenwood's long friendship and almost daily association with his second wife's family, Irene Greenwood's acquaintance with her stepmother, prior to Miss Jones assuming this relationship, appears to have been very slight. Irene and her sister Eileen once joined Miss Jones for some shopping expedition, and on another occasion the three visited a cinema together. She admitted having, at her father's suggestion, invited Gladys Jones for a week-end to Rumsey House in 1918. This was during Mrs. Greenwood's absence, and without her knowledge, though she was told of it afterwards. Miss Jones was accompanied by her sister Gertrude, and as both were engaged to be married Irene saw nothing suspicious or undesirable in her father's wish that Miss Jones should be asked on a visit. Mrs. Greenwood had given her daughter permission to invite a friend while she herself was away at the seaside. Irene proposed having Miss Gwyneth David, and Greenwood wanted to include Miss Jones in the invitation. When Miss David proved unable to come, Miss Gertrude Jones was substituted for her. This entirely harmless and natural episode was magnified to appalling proportions afterwards. Irene acknowledged that her mother was "displeased" when she returned and heard about it, but there was no unpleasantness. On the other hand, local gossip told of "a dreadful row" as soon as Mrs. Greenwood discovered the presence of these unauthorised visitors by "chocolate boxes all over the house." The happy party broke up on the Monday morning, Irene and Miss Gertrude

Introduction.

Jones departing by an early train to Carmarthen, whilst Greenwood and Miss Gladys Jones went off by a later one to Llanelly. Miss Griffiths related the story of the "dreadful row" to Sergeant Hodge Lewis, but afterwards admitted that she was speaking from hearsay, based on Kidwelly gossip, and not from any personal knowledge.

The week-end visit was only one of several incidents, harmless in themselves, but capable of a sinister explanation, which the prosecution fastened upon. Greenwood's unlucky purchases of a lady's dressing-bag, weed-killer, and a diamond ring were all gossiped about, magnified, and misinterpreted. Miss Griffiths alleged that before Mrs. Greenwood's death Miss Jones was constantly in the habit of ringing Greenwood up on the telephone at Dr. Griffiths's, Rumsey House possessing none. There was a tale of a drive in Greenwood's car, with Miss Jones as passenger, on an occasion when Greenwood had been telegraphed for to return home from Pontardulais as his wife was dangerously ill. In the grate at his office Greenwood's caretaker discovered the remains of a partially burned letter, containing the phrase, "It will be nice when I am your wife." The handwriting was Gladys Jones'. The date on which she saw this letter, which she declared was the morning of Mrs. Greenwood's death, and the date of a receipt for the diamond ring bought by Greenwood, also found by Mrs. Groves as waste paper, were certainly confused in her mind.

Rumour, especially in a small place, has seven-leagued boots. Greenwood's second marriage gave a fresh lease of life to the sinister whisper abroad in Llanelly, Kidwelly, and the neighbourhood all the summer. The hints and suspicions regarding his first wife's death became so definite that, shortly after the bridegroom's return from his honeymoon, Police Superintendent Jones and Inspector Nicholas, of Llanelly, visited his office on 24th October, 1919, and took a lengthy statement from him. There was a further interview on 31st October, when Greenwood produced the death certificate, asked for at the first interview, which he said was in his office safe, but had been unable to find. The first visit by the superintendent lasted from two and a half to three hours. At the conclusion the superintendent informed Greenwood that having regard to the current rumours, and

Harold Greenwood.

people gossiping so freely, he was afraid that the police would have to apply for an order to exhume the body. Greenwood replied: "Just the very thing. I am quite agreeable." Subsequently Greenwood, who had refused to sign the statement which Superintendent Jones took down in a note-book, objected to much of the contents. Certain material points and details, he averred, had been omitted, and things which he had never said appeared in it. At the trial the afore-said note-book was the cause of a wordy battle between Superintendent Jones and the defending counsel, Sir Edward Marshall Hall. Allegations were made as to leaves having been torn out and other pages substituted. The whole episode, during which the taking of evidence was entirely suspended for a spirited exchange of what is technically known as "back-chat" betwixt counsel and witness, although not materially important, was unsatisfying and undignified.

Despite the difficulty of extracting sufficient evidence from reluctant witnesses to justify further and more serious steps being taken, the authorities quietly pursued their investigations until the following spring. On 9th March, 1920, the chief constable of Carmarthenshire, Mr. Picton Philipps, embodied the accumulated results of his own and his subordinates' researches into the circumstances of Mrs. Greenwood's death in a lengthy report to the Home Office. After detailing the facts regarding a death "surrounded by mystery, falsehood, and, as it seems to me, culpable negligence and callousness," Mr. Philipps requested an opinion on the propriety of exhuming Mrs. Greenwood's body, "either in the interests of justice, or, if that should happily not be so, then to relieve the husband of a terrible suspicion which will otherwise probably cling to him for life." In consequence of this report the Director of Public Prosecutions was consulted, and decided that the facts should be sent to the coroner, Mr. J. W. Nicholas, who would have the power to order exhumation and hold an inquest. Regret was expressed by the Home Office that this step had not been taken sooner. It was recommended that after the coroner had been communicated with an unobtrusive watch should be kept on Greenwood in case he attempted to leave the country.

The coroner, after considering the circumstances, was

Introduction.

inclined to order an exhumation of the body, but expressed a doubt whether any very definite results would accrue, in view of the fact that death had taken place nine months before. On 16th April, 1920, Mrs. Greenwood's remains were exhumed from the grave in Kidwelly churchyard. Her family, the Bowaters, when the news became public property, were emphatic in their declaration that the movement for this step had not come from them, and they were as much horrified and surprised as any one else. There had certainly been rumours of a possible exhumation long before it actually was an accomplished fact. Greenwood's caretaker told him on his return from his honeymoon that she had heard that Miss Bowater intended to have her sister's body exhumed, "to see if she had been poisoned," but Mrs. Groves was unable to remember her informant.

A post-mortem examination of Mrs. Greenwood's remains was held in Kidwelly Town Hall on the morning of 16th April by Dr. Alexander Dick, of Llanelly. Two other Llanelly doctors were present—Dr. John Davies and Dr. Dixon Smith—as well as Dr. Griffiths, of Kidwelly. An inquest was opened and adjourned after formal evidence had been taken, and the following day certain organs removed from the body were sent in sealed jars for the purpose of analysis to Mr. Webster, official analyst to the Home Office. He could discover no valvular disease, or other natural cause to account for the death, but found arsenic present in all the organs examined. The total amount was 18 milligrams, or rather more than one-quarter of a grain. Dr. Willcox,* consulting medical adviser to the Home Office, a famous authority, also examined all the organs in the possession of Mr. Webster, and came to similar conclusions.

On the Tuesday following the exhumation Greenwood met an acquaintance, Mr. Smart, of Mountain View, Kidwelly, the husband of the lady in whom Nurse Jones had confided her doubts regarding Mrs. Greenwood's death. The two men discussed the matter in the train to Llanelly. Greenwood remarked: "They say that I was seen on the Town Bridge the night my wife's body was exhumed. That was not true. I was in bed fast asleep, and damn fast asleep too." On a later date Greenwood said to Mr. Smart: "They are taking

* Now Sir William Willcox.

Harold Greenwood.

a long time over my case I don't suppose they can find anything." On 17th April, the day after the exhumation, Greenwood gave an interview to a representative of the *Daily Mail*. He described himself as "a victim of village gossip, of village scandal," and complained that "it all started from the fact that four months after my first wife's death I married again." Greenwood gave the same newspaper another interview on 12th June, as well as the one to the *South Wales Daily Post*.* He professed himself unable to understand how arsenic could have been found in his wife's body, but would not have been surprised had poison of some sort been discovered, owing to her habit of constantly taking medicines of every kind. He pooh-pooed the possibility of suicide, although he had previously suggested to the vicar that his wife might have "taken something" herself. Another point which he stressed was the difficulty of obtaining arsenic. He would have had to sign the poison-book, and the transaction could easily have been traced to him. As a matter of fact, Greenwood had done so when buying Cooper's Weedicide twice in June, 1917.

The adjourned inquest on the body of the late Mrs. Greenwood was opened at 11 a.m. on Tuesday, 15th June, 1920. The proceedings occupied two days, being again held in the Town Hall, Kidwelly. By a grim coincidence 16th June, the concluding day, was the first anniversary of the poor woman's death. Mr. J. W. Nicholas, the coroner, presided, with Mr. Seward Pearce, Assistant Director of Prosecutions, sitting near. Mrs. Greenwood's brother and sister, Sir Thomas Vansittart Bowater and Miss Bowater, were present. She was briefly examined with regard to Mrs. Greenwood's money affairs, but was not called at the trial. Greenwood was represented by Mr. Ludford, his solicitor. He had received a subpoena to attend, but, acting on Mr. Ludford's advice, did not appear.

A full report of the evidence and the coroner's summing-up may be read in the Appendix. It is sufficient to say here that altogether eighteen witnesses were examined, one or two being recalled. The coroner's summing-up occupied about three-quarters of an hour, following which the jury—thirteen in number—retired. After an absence of thirty-five minutes,

* These three interviews are printed in the Appendix.

Introduction.

they requested a consultation with the coroner, and remained in private with him for a quarter of an hour. Soon afterwards they returned into Court, and handed in the following verdict in writing by their foreman, Mr. George Jones :—

“ We are unanimously of opinion that the death of the deceased, Mabel Greenwood, was caused by acute arsenical poisoning, as certified by Dr. Willcox, and that the poison was administered by Harold Greenwood.”

It throws a horrible searchlight on the prevailing feeling in Kidwelly towards the wretched Greenwood that there was a delighted demonstration in Court on hearing the verdict, and several people present clapped their hands.

In the meantime an almost unprecedented event had occurred. Shortly after the coroner had commenced his summing-up, by the orders of the chief constable, Police-Sergeant Hodge Lewis and Police-Constable W. J. Thomas left the Court, changed their uniforms for ordinary clothes, and went to Rumsey House. They asked for Greenwood, and directly he appeared seized him, and charged him on suspicion of having caused his wife's death by the administration of poison. He was taken at once to a cell in the local police station. Subsequent to the inquest verdict Greenwood was seen there by Inspector Haigh, who had first been sent down by Scotland Yard to make inquiries into the case at the beginning of June. On his arrival the C.I.D. man found immense local excitement and bad feeling, while everywhere the impression prevailed that Greenwood had poisoned his wife. The inspector interviewed all the persons whose statements had previously been taken by the local police, the great plurality of Joneses concerned proving exceedingly confusing to the stranger in the strange land. Inspector Haigh informed Greenwood that the coroner's jury had returned a verdict against him, and that he would be charged with the wilful murder of his wife by the administration of arsenic. Greenwood, who seemed “ concerned, but not agitated,” asked the inspector what the precise wording of the jury's finding had been, and, on hearing it repeated, ejaculated, “ Oh, dear ! ” His removal to the police station had been accomplished comparatively unobserved, at a time when the streets were practically deserted owing to Kidwelly's atten-

Harold Greenwood.

tion being focussed on the proceedings going on in the Town Hall. Directly news of Greenwood's arrest was known an immense crowd collected in the vicinity of the police station to watch the accused man's removal to Llanelly. Amid hisses and cheers—a horrible commentary on our so-called civilisation and British notions of justice and fairplay—Greenwood was hustled into a waiting motor and driven off.

At Llanelly police station the charge was read over to him, he was cautioned by Superintendent Jones, and replied that he understood. The following morning he was brought before the magistrates at Llanelly, formally charged with the wilful murder of his wife, and remanded for a week. There was another remand on 25th June, and, commencing on 1st July, a hearing before the magistrates, which lasted for three days. A full account of these proceedings will be found in the Appendix. The upshot was Greenwood's committal to the next Carmarthen Assizes to stand his trial on the above charge. He pleaded "Not guilty," and reserved his defence. The large crowd assembled outside Llanelly Town Hall to watch his departure booed him vigorously.

V.

From the outset the prosecution admittedly had a weak case. The strictest investigations into the relations of Harold Greenwood and Gladys Jones during the lifetime of Mabel Greenwood failed to discover the smallest tittle of admissible evidence to prove that there had been anything but an ordinary friendship between them. Mrs. Groves, the caretaker of Greenwood's office, alleged that Miss Jones was in the habit of visiting him there frequently. Asked at the inquest whether she had ever witnessed any familiarities between Greenwood and Miss Jones, Mrs. Groves replied that she had seen him kissing her, and that Miss Jones did not appear to object. A smart cross-examination by Mr. Ludford elicited the fact that this was *after* the death of Mrs. Greenwood, and never before.

The caretaker told another story at the inquest of a visit by Mrs. Greenwood to her husband's office on the Wednesday prior to her death. Mrs. Groves knew that Miss Jones was

Introduction.

with Greenwood, and accordingly informed Mrs. Greenwood that he was out. When she spoke of the episode to Greenwood afterwards, and regretted having uttered an untruth, Greenwood said that it was quite all right. The incident was alleged to have happened on the same day, and much about the same time, that Greenwood took his wife for her first and only drive in the car, an event testified to by the between-maid, Powell, and Ben Williams, who worked in the garden.

The real reason for the indecent haste of Greenwood's second marriage, apart from the theory of the prosecution that it was due to passion for Gladys Jones, has never been explained. He did not deny that he and she had been extremely friendly over a period of many years, but asseverated that he was on equally intimate terms (employing the word in a harmless sense) with the other members of her family. He had never taken her for a drive without some of her relations accompanying them. Miss Jones worked in the *Mercury* office, and he was accustomed to see her when he lunched there. At the time of his proposal to her, which he alleged was due to his suddenly realising that he was sufficiently fond of her to wish to marry her, Miss Jones was engaged to be married to an army man named Frank Russell. During the trial this unknown warrior was referred to as "a lieutenant in India," but as a matter of fact he had just arrived in London from Bombay about the time of Greenwood's second marriage. At Bombay he had received his fiancée's letter, asking him to release her from their engagement, which had been entered into so far back as 1915, and wrote her a reproachful reply from a London hospital, upbraiding her for her faithlessness, and reiterating his own loyalty. Miss Jones replied that she was to be married "very early next week," and heard nothing further from her discarded lover.

The day of Greenwood's arrest Rumsey House was thoroughly searched, as well as the adjoining stables and outhouses. With the exception of three small bottles of liniment, labelled "Poison," nothing else of this nature was discovered, or anything suspicious or incriminating. There were numerous letters, but none of these had any bearing

Harold Greenwood.

on the case. In short, no purchase of poison was at any time traced to Greenwood, with the exception of weed-killer. This he had bought openly, had had delivered without any secrecy, and in fact never attempted to conceal the transaction. Malicious gossip and tattling spread and exaggerated small incidents such as the week-end visit of the Jones sisters, magnifying and misrepresenting them.

Greenwood was four and a half months in prison awaiting his trial at Carmarthen Assizes. Sir Edward Marshall Hall stressed this as a proof of the accused's innocence. A guilty man, counsel contended, would have moved to be tried earlier and elsewhere, afraid of local opinion prejudicing a local jury. During this time, while the slow machinery of the Law moved towards its appointed purpose, when the most unimportant people were being interviewed and examined by the police, no attempt was made on the part of the Crown authorities to approach Irene Greenwood. She had not been present at the inquest on her mother's body, either voluntarily or to give evidence. She was not asked to give evidence, or volunteered to do so, in spite of admitting in cross-examination at her father's trial that she knew that he might become involved in criminal proceedings. No statement of any kind was taken from her, with the exception of the one made to Mr. Ludford.* After her father's second marriage she had stayed away from Rumsey House until the following Christmas. She remained at Kidwelly with her father and stepmother until the end of May, 1920, and then took a post as governess at Rendell. *Not until after the inquest* had she to consider what she drank at meals on the day of her mother's death, and she acknowledged having discussed the matter freely with her father when investigations into the first Mrs. Greenwood's death were pending. The Crown's failure to call her was the defence's opportunity, a trump-card kept until almost the last stages of the trial.

The Guildhall at Carmarthen, where the trial was to take place, proved to be totally inadequate accommodation for

* At the trial Irene was asked, in cross-examination by Sir E. Marlay Samson, whether it was as a result of Mr Ludford's advice that she did not attend the inquest and state what she knew about her mother's death. Sir Edward Marshall Hall objected to the question, and the judge ruled that it had better not be put.

Introduction.

the large number of persons having no connection with the case who were wishful to hear it. The Court was packed to suffocation each day, and those who found themselves unable to obtain admission to the hearing swelled the excited groups congregated outside. Among certain who were sent empty away was a large number of so-called ladies, who occupied a prominent position in the best circles in London, and had applied for tickets of admission to the trial. Not since the Maybrick case had any poisoning mystery so stirred and captured the morbid imagination of the public, sated, it might have been thought, by four years' ghastly horrors and incessant deaths. Special and stringent arrangements were made to cope with the crowds, and facilitate the arrival and departure of those whose presence was essential. Carmarthen itself had all its available accommodation booked up for weeks ahead. Sir Edward Marshall Hall only managed to secure a room in the principal hotel after some difficulty, and others concerned in the case, whose evidence at the trial was necessary, were obliged to seek quarters as far afield as Ferryside or Llanelly, seven and twenty odd miles away respectively.

The trial opened on Tuesday, 2nd November. The calendar included three cases of alleged murder, and one of alleged manslaughter, but interest in the fate of Harold Greenwood overshadowed everything else. Even the American press desired to be represented. The utmost strictness was observed in the guarding of the jury. Each day they were marched to and from their lodgings in the Central Hotel, as straitly policed as the prisoner himself. They sent in a unanimous request to be allowed to attend church on the Sunday which intervened during the seven days of the trial, but, after consideration, the petition was refused on the ground that some reference to the trial, or allusion to the case, might be made from the pulpit. It was probably regarded as adding insult to injury by these devotional and deeply conscientious Welshmen to be offered a charabanc drive instead—in mid-November! Mr. Justice Shearman, the presiding judge, arrived at Carmarthen on the previous Friday. He was accompanied by Lady Shearman, who occupied a seat on the bench, and by his son, Mr. Montague Shearman, who acted as judge's marshal. The prisoner was brought very early

Harold Greenwood.

each morning from Carmarthen gaol, the scene of his eighteen weeks' incarceration, to the Guildhall, a few yards up a steep hill, but eager crowds assembled daily in the hope of catching a glimpse of him. His carriage, escorted by mounted police, was practically mobbed, and on more than one occasion there was a hostile demonstration and some booing.

Sir Edward Marlay Samson, K.C., and Mr. Wilfrid Lewis (instructed by the Director of Public Prosecutions) appeared for the Crown. Sir Edward Marshall Hall, K.C., and Mr. Trevor Hunter (instructed by Mr. T. R. Ludford) defended Greenwood * Mr. Clark Williams (instructed by Mr. Mervyn Paton) held a watching brief on behalf of an interested party, a firm of weed-killer manufacturers. On being asked whether he had any objection to any of the jurymen, after these had taken their seats in the jury box and answered to their names, Greenwood, after consultation with his solicitor, Mr. Ludford, instanced three, two of whom belonged to Llanelly and the third to Llandilo. Messrs. Thomas Morgan, David Knoyle, and Charles Simpson were accordingly informed that their services would not be required, and three substitutes were called into the box to take the oath. Strangely enough, there was not a single juror from Kidwelly.

In answer to the charge against him, Greenwood pleaded "Not guilty." Throughout the whole proceedings he sat cool and collected, smiling, and even laughing, on occasion, only very rarely displaying emotion, and at other times appearing thoroughly bored. When he moved from the dock to the witness-box, and his examination commenced, at first he spoke hardly above a whisper, but, according to one who was present in Court, became quite bold before his ordeal at Sir Edward Marlay Samson's hands was over. Greenwood's own legal advisers were reluctant to put him in the box. They anticipated that, voluble and irresponsible, he would make a bad witness in his own defence, but he did not damage his case in any way. The whole time that he was in

* In order to avoid any possible confusion when both the prosecuting and defending counsel were alike styled "Sir Edward," the former was throughout the trial and in the press reports addressed, and referred to, by the title of "Sir Marlay Samson." I have adhered to this.

Introduction.

the witness-box he remained comparatively cool and unruffled. He declined the judge's suggestion of a seat, and continued calm, serene, alert under the prosecuting counsel's searching fire of questions. His examination by the defence only lasted for a few minutes. To the vital question: "Did you directly or indirectly administer or cause to be administered to your wife any arsenic at any time in your life?" Greenwood replied with a quiet but emphatic: "I have not." In answer to a further question: "Had you anything to do with your wife's death?" he rejoined promptly: "Nothing whatever." His own explanations of certain episodes—the purchases of the dressing-bag and diamond ring, and the letter to Miss Griffiths—were credible enough. As the judge hinted, some of his actions might not have been wholly admirable, but that did not necessarily make him his wife's destroyer.

VI.

Before commencing his opening speech for the Crown, which occupied some two hours in its delivery, Sir Edward Marlay Samson requested that all the witnesses, including those liable to be called for the defence, should leave the Court, excepting the two experts, Dr. Willcox and Mr. Webster. When this had been done, counsel addressed the jury, and first outlined the three main points on which they must make up their minds. First, did Mabel Greenwood die of arsenical poisoning? If they agreed that she did, they must ask: Was the poison taken by herself, either voluntarily or accidentally, or was it wilfully administered? If they decided that this last was the case, they must ask: Did the prisoner give it to her? The Crown alleged that he had done so. They must ask what means, opportunities, and motives he had, and consider minutely his conduct before, during, and after his wife's fatal attack of illness. Counsel then sketched in outline the events centring round those sinister dates—15th and 16th June, 1919—and particularly stressed Greenwood's purchases of Eureka weed-killer in February and April, 1919. It contained 60 per cent. of arsenic, was easily dissolved in water, and, if in red wine, its similar colour, likewise any taste, would be unnoticed. Thirty-six

Harold Greenwood.

grains of the weed-killer amounted to half a teaspoonful, sufficient to cause death in one glass of wine.

As is inevitably the case in a trial for murder by alleged poisoning, the medical evidence was of paramount importance. The Crown alleged and sought to prove that Mabel Greenwood died from arsenical poisoning. The defence contended that she died from morphia poisoning, through an error on the part of Dr. Griffiths, who administered pills containing a dose of the latter drug sufficient to cause death. Dr. Griffiths, at the outset of his evidence, threw the defence off its prepared lines by acknowledging that the pills in question, which he had hitherto admitted contained half a grain of morphia, a dangerous dose, had contained instead half a grain of opium. There was 1-40th of a grain of morphia in each pill. Sir Edward Marshall Hall, on hearing this belated admission, which must of necessity entirely change the character of the defence, started the first of the famous "scenes" for which the trial became notorious, and which called forth repeated rebukes from the bench.

Dr. Griffiths's evidence was throughout hesitating and contradictory. The defence did not fail to use him as a scape-goat. Sir Edward Marshall Hall went so far as to suggest openly that the doctor had by what the judge characterised as "a colossal blunder" administered Fowler's solution of arsenic instead of bismuth to Mrs. Greenwood, as bottles containing both stood side by side in his surgery. Mr. Justice Shearman objected to this insinuation, tantamount, he pointed out, to an accusation of criminal negligence. Dr. Griffiths had retired from practice before the trial, and a further point against him was his inability to produce his prescription book.

To prove their contention—that Mabel Greenwood died from arsenical poisoning—the Crown called the two experts who had examined the organs taken from the body. Mr. Webster, who used the Reinsch test, and afterwards the modified Marsh test, in examining for traces of arsenic, stated that the amount found in milligrams in the organs submitted to him was—Stomach, .58 of a milligram, or .009 of a grain; small intestine, omentum, and mesentery, 4.33 milligrams, or .067 of a grain; large intestine, 55 of a milligram, or .008 of a grain; liver, 8.508 milligrams, or .131 of a grain;

Introduction.

spleen, .40 of a milligram, or .006 of a grain; two kidneys, 1.21 milligrams, or .019 of a grain; uterus, .75 of a milligram, or .012 of a grain; rectum, .39 of a milligram, or .005 of a grain; heart, .27 of a milligram, or .004 of a grain; lungs, .79 of a milligram, or .012 of a grain; oesophagus, .21 of a milligram, or .003 of a grain; brain, .09 of a milligram, or .001 of a grain. The total amount was 18.07 milligrams, or 278 of a grain, approximately a little over a quarter of a grain.

The witness tested for morphia among other alkaloids, but found none. He was asked to examine the organs for traces of poisoning generally, not arsenic in particular. By a process of elimination he arrived at the presence of arsenic. Results were negative as far as other poisons were concerned. Another method, by precipitation, and weighing the amount precipitated, gave exactly the same results as the two previous tests. The minimum fatal dose was 2 grains. It was possible that ten months after death no traces of morphia would be found.

Mr. Webster examined Eureka weed-killer, and estimated that it contained 55.6 per cent. of arsenic. Four grains of weed-killer would correspond to $2\frac{1}{4}$ grains of arsenic. When, in the course of witness's experiments, weed-killer had been added to port wine, the colour of the wine was only slightly altered, and no difference in taste could be detected. Four grains of weed-killer added to an ordinary cup of tea produced the same results as to colour and taste as in the experiment with port wine.

Dr. Willcox, who had given evidence for the Crown in the Seddons trial, when the cause of the victim's death was arsenical poisoning, and the same test—the Marsh—had been employed to ascertain the quantity of poison found in Miss Barrow's body,* was of opinion that Mabel Greenwood died from heart failure. The heart failure was caused by prolonged vomiting and diarrhoea, due to the effects of arsenic.

* In comparison with the Seddons case the amounts of absorbed arsenic in the liver, spleen, and kidneys, the most important organs to consider, showed that the quantities of absorbed arsenic in the case of Mrs. Greenwood corresponded to about three-quarters of those in the case of Miss Barrow. Thus: Mrs. Greenwood—liver, 8.5 milligrams; Miss Barrow, 11.13 milligrams. Mrs. Greenwood—spleen, .4 milligrams; Miss Barrow, .44 milligrams. Mrs. Greenwood—kidneys, 1.21 milligrams; Miss Barrow, 1.9 milligrams.

Harold Greenwood.

He thought that the fatal dose must have been taken by the mouth at least nine hours before death, *e g.*, if death occurred at 3.30 a.m. on 16th June, the arsenic would have been taken before 6.30 p.m. on 15th June. Had the arsenic been taken in a solid form some solid particles would have adhered to the mucous membrane of the stomach and intestine and have been visible (which was not the case), thus causing a higher amount to have been found on analysis. The arsenic, in Dr. Willcox's opinion, was taken in soluble form, probably between 1.30 p.m. (the time of lunch) and 6 p.m. The pain round the heart of which Mrs. Greenwood complained, according to her husband's statement, was probably stomach pain arising from the effects of arsenic. The muscles were not examined, but witness stated that these must have contained a considerable amount of arsenic. The vomiting and diarrhoea would account for the disappearance of a certain quantity of the poison from the system. Using the Seddons case as a basis of calculation, the amount present in the muscles would have been, taking three-quarters as the factor for absorbed arsenic, 50 milligrams. This would bring the total amount of arsenic present at 68.07 milligrams, *i.e.*, just over 1 grain, and in addition arsenic would have been present in certain other organs which were not examined, such as the pancreas, skin, &c. Dr. Willcox was convinced that a dose of at least 2 grains must have been swallowed by Mrs. Greenwood within twenty-four hours of her death, which would have been a possible fatal dose for a woman. If her heart were weak, and her general state of health indifferent, she would have less resistance to poison, and a small dose would operate more rapidly and fatally in her case than in that of a robust person.*

For the defence Lieutenant-Colonel Toogood, toxicologist to the London County Council, gave as his opinion that Mrs. Greenwood's death was due to morphia poisoning, following an acute attack of gastro-enteritis, set up by swallowing

* It is a well-known characteristic of poisoners to "mak' siccar" by giving their victims an extravagantly large dose, as witness the cases of Mrs. Armstrong, Mrs. Crippen, and Miss Barrow. The Crown never attempted to explain how Greenwood, who was no toxicologist, poisoned the bottle of burgundy with an accuracy and skill that would have been required by an expert in order to ensure that each glass of wine should contain two grains of arsenic, the minimum fatal dose.

Introduction.

gooseberry skins. Diarrhœa would be the earliest symptom, whereas in a case of arsenical poisoning vomiting was more likely to commence first. Under the circumstances witness would not have expected to find traces of morphia in the intestines so long after death as ten months. A lengthy, persistent, and thorough cross-examination of this witness by Sir Edward Marlay Samson elicited a good many facts which tended to weaken the effect of Dr. Toogood's evidence on the jury's minds. He admitted that the suggestion of arsenic being accidentally absorbed by inhalation was only made by him a day or two previously, that he was not an analytical chemist, had had no experience in calculating amounts by the Marsh test, and therefore was in no position to challenge the figures given by the Crown experts.

Dr. William Griffiths, of Swansea, contended for the defence that the finding of a quarter of a grain of arsenic in the viscera of a dead body was not conclusive evidence that it had been the cause of death. A living body could, and often did, contain $2\frac{1}{2}$ grains of arsenic without any injurious effect to the person's health. The witness was of opinion that Mrs. Greenwood died from morphia poisoning, her death from this cause being contributed to by the state of her heart and generally impaired health.

Eleventh-hour theories on the part of the defence to account for the small quantity of arsenic found in the body were—

That it had been absorbed by inhalation when Mrs. Greenwood was walking in a part of the garden where weed-killer had been sprayed on the paths.

That it had been taken in glucose.

That Dr. Griffiths had accidentally administered Fowler's solution of arsenic, instead of bismuth.

That during gardening operations the gooseberry skins had been sprayed with weed-killer containing arsenic.*

VII.

No definite conclusion was ever arrived at as to what this unfortunate woman really died of. The question of whether her husband had poisoned her was settled by the jury's

* This theory was quite untenable owing to the fact of the gooseberry tart having been eaten by other people in the house who experienced no ill-effects afterwards.

Harold Greenwood.

verdict, but the actual cause of her death remains in dispute to this hour. She was admittedly, as proved by the evidence of several independent witnesses, in failing health for some time. She had eaten an indigestible meal on a hot day, after over-exerting herself the previous afternoon. Her heart may have ceased quietly to perform its functions owing to the strain put upon it through a gastric attack. The defence's theory of morphia poisoning was more or less upset by Dr. Griffiths's unexpected admission that he had not given her morphia. On the other hand, it was never cleared up exactly what he did give her. She relapsed into coma, followed by death, shortly after taking the pills. For the Crown theory of death by arsenical poisoning, while her symptoms were those associated with the taking of arsenic, they were also the ordinary symptoms of internal disorder caused by unsuitable food. She suffered from vomiting and purging, but not to an extent to alarm either the doctor, her husband, her friend, or her daughter. The nurse confessed to feeling concerned about these symptoms—but on account of the state of the patient's heart.* She was a devotee of patent medicines, and the question of what she was in the habit of taking, apart from Dr. Griffiths's prescriptions, was scarcely touched upon by the authorities who were inquiring into her death.

A great crime is sometimes easier to condone and understand than an error of taste. Harold Greenwood would in all probability never have found himself in the dock on the capital charge had it not been for the haste attending his second marriage. The inference was that he had not loved his first wife when he replaced her so speedily. From not loving her it was only a step to the suggestion that he was tired of being tied to an invalidish woman, and had sought his freedom. Kidwelly gossip tried and condemned him months before that long ordeal at Carmarthen. As chorus to the main tragedy, village cackle, the exchange of theories and ideas, growing wilder and more inaccurate at each repeti-

* Nurse Jones stated : " I would have treated the case much more seriously if the doctor had not said that she had been like that many times before." Dr. Griffiths stated that he was accustomed to treat Mrs. Greenwood for bilious and gastric attacks, to which she was very subject, and that her fatal illness commenced in precisely the same way as these.

Introduction.

tion, the misdating of letters, conversations, and confidences, played their dangerous parts. It is ironical that a woman whom every one liked should have been the centre of so much that was ugly and distressing and untrue.

The evidence of one of the chief witnesses for the Crown—the parlourmaid, Hannah Maggie Williams—was well summed up by *The Times* in its leading article on the case as “hesitating and indefinite.” It should, however, be remembered that the girl was more accustomed to Welsh than English, that Sir Edward Marshall Hall’s manner in cross-examining the Crown witnesses was such as to call down repeated requests from the judge that he would refrain from “shouting at,” “bullying,” and “pitching into” them, that she was being questioned as to events which had taken place nearly eighteen months previously. Her own admission, “I cannot remember everything,” when she was taxed with inaccuracy or contradiction of previous statements, was probably the stark truth. She left Rumsey House on the Tuesday following Mrs. Greenwood’s funeral, on the morning of which several people in the house maintained that they saw her under the influence of drink. Mrs. Greenwood told the cook that she had given Hannah Williams notice for coming in late at night. The servant denied this, saying that her aunt required her for haymaking, and she had given notice for her niece to Mrs. Greenwood. On the other hand, Benjamin Williams, the odd-job gardener, stated that the girl had asked him to request Mrs. Greenwood to keep her, as she was one of a large family and did not want to lose a good place. Since her departure from Rumsey House, either voluntarily or because Greenwood, after his wife’s death, did not retain her services, she had been employed as general servant and nurse by a Mrs. Morris, to whose house in Alstread Street, Kidwelly, she went on 3rd July, 1919. Sir Edward Marshall Hall, alluding to her appearance in the witness-box, referred to her as “poor, little, frightened thing,” charmingly oblivious of the fact that his own method of cross-examination was enough to alarm the stoutest-hearted. To the end she adhered with stubborn persistence to her story that Greenwood had spent at least half an hour in the china pantry, before lunch on the fatal Sunday, and

Harold Greenwood.

that she had not known of his going there to wash his hands as a regular practice.

Last of all, from the tangle of lies, misrepresentations, gossip, evil speaking, and the frantic twisting of the truth by jealous or ignorant women, we come to the figure of Irene Greenwood. Her position was singular and pathetic. Her mother's death and the speedy advent of a stepmother deprived her of a home. Her father was responsible for the latter event, if not for the former, so that her feelings towards him were hardly likely to make her anxious to perjure herself on his account. As regards her relations with both her parents, Hannah Williams stated: "So far as I could judge, Miss Irene was on equally as good terms with her mother as she was with her father." Miss Phillips was questioned by both counsel for the Crown and for the defence on this point. In answer to Sir Edward Marlay Samson's query: "Did you form any opinion as to Irene's attitude towards her mother?" the witness replied: "I do not know what to say. I do not think there was quite as much affection as between some mothers and daughters. I do not think she was specially fond of her mother." In reply to Sir Edward Marshall Hall, Miss Phillips said that Irene did not show much affection to her mother, but on the night of Mrs. Greenwood's death she was "very good to her." Irene's relations with her father are best described in her own words, deeply pathetic in the light of after-events. "Daddy was always good to us. We were always together."

As Sir Edward Marshall Hall pointed out grimly to the jury, Greenwood, whether condemned or acquitted, was a ruined man. Counsel sought to play upon the feelings of the twelve arbiters in his client's fate by a moving reference to Greenwood's children. Should he be found guilty and hanged for the murder of their mother, their fate was to be overshadowed all their lives by his crime. Irene Greenwood brought the case to an end by her declaration upon oath that she drank twice of wine on the fatal Sunday from the bottle alleged to have contained the poison. Sir Edward Marlay Samson, after her evidence, if accepted as true, had shattered the Crown theory as to how the poison was administered, made a further suggestion that wine was not the only liquid drunk by Mrs. Greenwood within twelve hours

Introduction.

of her death. She had taken tea, brandy, and medicine, any one of which might have been the vehicle that contained the poisonous weed-killer.

Miss Greenwood was the last witness called for the defence. At the conclusion of her evidence the judge said that he hoped the case might finish on Monday, and the Court accordingly adjourned until 10 o'clock on that morning. The chief points for the jury to consider, Mr. Justice Shearman added, were: Was there arsenic in the body? Was the accused intentionally responsible for introducing it there? If the jury thought that he was not, there was an end of the case. If they did think it, the next question to be asked was. Did the arsenic produce death? If it did, it was murder; if not, it was attempted murder. The judge did not know if the prosecution had considered that. Sir Edward Marshall Hall replied that the defence contended that Greenwood never administered arsenic at all.

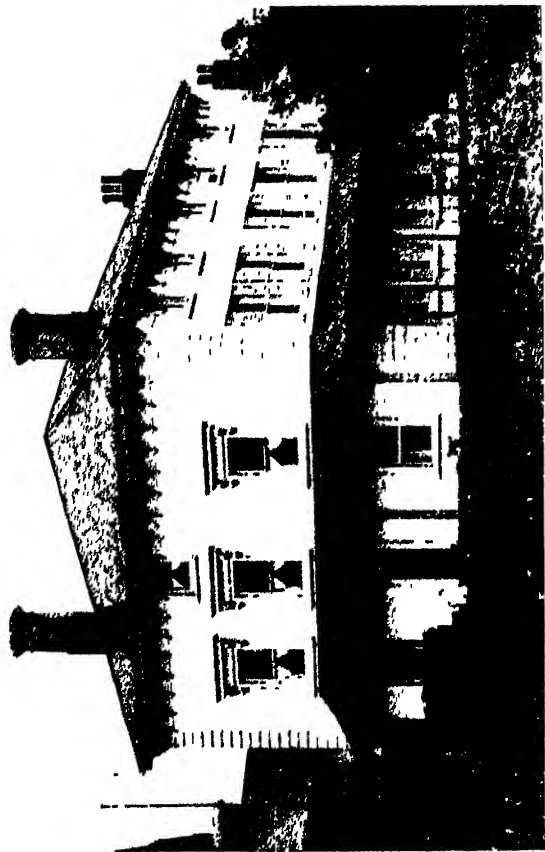
Public interest in the case had increased rather than diminished as the trial proceeded. On Monday, 8th November, the crowds both outside and inside the Guildhall were greater than on any of the preceding days. The contrast which all along had been marked between the prosecuting and defending counsel appeared even more significant in the concluding speech of each. Sir Edward Marlay Samson had remained calm, confident, speaking in a cool, dignified, unruffled way every time, whether he addressed a witness, the jury, or the bench. Only once throughout the hearing did he betray the smallest trace of irritability at the repeated interruptions from the other side. The judge administered the mildest of oblique rebukes by reminding the learned counsel that his lordship had already told everybody in the case not to get excited. This was a liberal inclusion of the white sheep with the black, the only person who had required and received the admonition incessantly being Sir Edward Marshall Hall. Sir Edward Marlay Samson rejoined solemnly, "I don't think I ever get excited, my lord."

Sir Edward Marshall Hall, on the other hand, played to the gallery for all the case was worth. His dramatic appeals to the jury, his constant reminder in cross-examining the unhappy Crown witnesses that "Mr. Greenwood is here for

Harold Greenwood.

his life," "I am defending a man on trial for his life," his encounters, frequent and heated, with the judge, his violent manner, excitable and intimidating, at every contested point or contrary opinion, were all bound to have their effect on any towards whom they were directed. His final speech to the jury lasted for three hours and a quarter. He was alternately passionate and pleading, his utterance rapid, but his matter concise, logical, and closely reasoned. The speech was delivered in circumstances of physical discomfort and distress, which prevented Greenwood's advocate remaining in Court to hear Sir Edward Marlay Samson. The latter spoke with a low-toned quiet that was strikingly different from the fiery oratory of his opponent. His last address to the jury occupied over three hours. It was concluded in almost complete darkness, the November night brooding outside, two gas-jets flickering inside, affording inadequate illumination, the whole effect adding to the tension of the circumstances.

A vast amount was made afterwards of the defending counsel's state of health, his immense effort to do justice to his client—a member of his own profession—while suffering great physical pain. It was not generally known at the time, but the burden on the shoulders of Sir Edward Marlay Samson was even heavier. Though the fact only crept into a few of the local newspapers, he was far from well, and, in addition to this handicap, found himself placed in the very unusual position of having to open the case for the Crown in another murder trial, the "Cross Hands" tragedy, while the jury in the Greenwood one were still out deliberating on their verdict. Sir Edward's handling of the Crown case in the latter, scrupulously fair, moderate, and impartial, was in keeping with the great traditions of the English Bar, and added largely to his reputation. He was out to find the truth, not to hunt down Greenwood. In these trying and tangled circumstances it is scarcely surprising that so eminent a counsel forgot the provisions of the Criminal Evidence Act, and in his last address to the jury commented on the defence's not having placed Gladys Greenwood in the witness-box in order to substantiate her husband's statement as to their relations prior to the marriage. Sir Edward desired to withdraw the observation next day, although, curiously



Rumsey House, Kidwelly.

Introduction.

enough, it had escaped the notice of the learned judge and counsel present at the time.*

Mr. Justice Shearman was commendably fair throughout. At the close of Crown counsel's address he spoke a few words to the jury before the Court adjourned until the next morning. They must avoid side-issues, and concentrate wholly upon the guilt or innocence of the prisoner. They must not allow any personal dislike of him to bias their judgment. They must not let their verdict be influenced by popular opinion or what people would like. These few grave sentences, delivered in the unlighted Court, with the November dusk thickening, were deeply impressive. Afterwards an adjournment was made in complete darkness. The summing-up the following morning was in the direction of an acquittal, though his lordship scrupulously refrained from biassing the jury. They retired to consider their verdict at twenty minutes past 1 on Tuesday, 9th November. At seven minutes to 4 they returned, bringing a verdict of "Not guilty." Greenwood was formally discharged, the jury's decision having been received in Court with some cheering, instantly suppressed.† A mistaken impression prevailed, and found its way into several of the newspapers, that Mr. Justice Shear-

* During the trial of John Alexander Dickman at Newcastle Assizes in July, 1910, Mr. Tindal Atkinson, K.C., who led for the Crown, in his final address to the jury commented upon the prisoner's failure to call his wife as a witness with reference to certain stains on a garment which Dickman alleged she had cleaned. Lord Coleridge, the presiding judge, in his summing-up alluded to counsel's slip, and desired the jury to banish it from their minds, and not to allow it in any way to influence their verdict. The foreman replied that, so far from this being the case, the matter referred to had not been mentioned during their deliberations. The Lord Chief Justice in the Court of Criminal Appeal stated: "With regard to the point based on the comment made as to the not calling Mrs. Dickman to speak to the stains on the coat, it must be remembered that it had been withdrawn from the jury, and they indeed stated that they had not even spoken about it, so that it was impossible for the Court to support the contention that there was a mistrial. It was an accidental slip, such as must often occur, and its effect, if any, was removed before the verdict was given"—(Trial of John Alexander Dickman. Edited by S. O. Rowan-Hamilton, Notable British Trials Series.)

† Mr. Greenwood's nervous system seems to have been nearly as unimpaired as that of the late Miss Madeleine Smith after passing through a similar ordeal. The day following his acquittal he entertained the representative of a local newspaper to lunch at Rumsey House, and joked about the absence of burgundy from the table!

Harold Greenwood.

man stated that he agreed with the jury's finding. The learned judge said nothing of the kind, and was merely replying to a question by a jurymen as to whether he and his colleagues could be exempted from further service for a period of years.

Next morning the leading London and provincial dailies, as well as a host of lesser journals, devoted long articles to the Greenwood case. The note of most of the newspapers was satisfaction at the outcome of the trial, congratulations upon the vindication of an innocent and much-maligned individual, coupled with sharp and, in some instances, unfair criticism of the Crown's handling of the case. One influential organ openly wondered that the acquitted man had ever been put on his trial with such flimsy grounds for the accusation. This universal outburst of journalistic jubilation would have been considerably modified had a certain fact then been made public. This was the weighty addition to the jury's finding of "Not guilty" of a supplementary and written verdict. It had been the intention of their foreman, Mr. E. Willis Jones, to read this out when asked by the Clerk of the Court to state whether or not the jury found the prisoner guilty of the crime with which he stood charged. The foreman having replied to the question, "Not guilty," did not amplify the spoken verdict, but a paper containing a fuller statement was handed by him up to the judge. It ran as follows:—

"We are satisfied on the evidence in this case that a dangerous dose of arsenic was administered to Mabel Greenwood on Sunday, 15th June, 1919, but we are not satisfied that this was the immediate cause of death.

"The evidence before us is insufficient, and does not conclusively satisfy us as to how, and by whom, the arsenic was administered. We therefore return a verdict of 'Not guilty.' "*"

Upon close examination, the verdict will be seen to be just and impartial. Undoubtedly arsenic was found in Mrs. Greenwood's body, but whether she had come to her death

* An almost identical verdict was returned at the trial of Adelaide Bartlett in 1886 on a charge of poisoning her husband with liquid chloroform, with the addition that the jury considered that grave suspicion attached to the prisoner. (Trial of Adelaide Bartlett. Edited by Sir John Hall, Notable British Trials Series.)

Introduction.

exclusively through its agency must always remain a matter for controversy. That somebody inside Rumsey House certainly administered a dose of arsenic to her, probably within twelve hours of her end, is an undisputed fact, but the precise means by which she was induced to swallow the poison continues in doubt, as well as whether she actually died through its sole operation. So much contradictory evidence was brought forward in connection with the pills alleged to have been given by Dr. Griffiths, and the charge that they were harmful to a person in Mrs. Greenwood's state was to some extent substantiated by the medical experts for the defence. The appalling possibility of the accidental substitution by the same hand of Fowler's solution of arsenic instead of bismuth could not be overlooked. Nevertheless, the above verdict very considerably takes away the satisfaction of a complete and thorough acquittal. In effect it implies that Mrs. Greenwood was poisoned by an unnamed person—her husband purposely, Dr. Griffiths accidentally, being the only individuals possible—through means impossible to locate, and that, though her actual death may have been occasioned otherwise (*i.e.*, by the morphia pills), she would undoubtedly have died through arsenical poisoning, but definite proof was lacking that she actually did.

Mr. Justice Shearman did not disclose the written verdict, although it was manifestly the intention of the jury that it should be made public. Its existence came to the knowledge of counsel for the Crown, and the following morning an application was made in private to the judge that this might be done. The judge declined to accede to the request, and the matter being subsequently brought to the notice of Sir Archibald Bodkin, he communicated with Mr. Justice Shearman with a view to the publication of this written verdict, but the judge again refused his consent. It is now made public for the first time in accordance with the original intention of the jury in the case, and with the permission and approval of their foreman, Sir Edward Marlay Samson, and Sir Archibald Bodkin.

Harold Greenwood.

VIII.

In the Armstrong case Sir Henry Curtis Bennett, who defended Armstrong, was so confident of an acquittal for his client that he left the Court during the closing scenes, and returned, fully expecting to meet Armstrong, a free man. Instead, he was greeted by the cries of the newsboys calling the verdict in the Hereford streets. Sir Edward Marshall Hall, who had been in a state of health that to some extent excuses his irritability throughout the Greenwood trial, was not present at the conclusion, and heard the verdict from a porter when he was awaiting the London train at Cardiff Station. In connection with Sir Edward's absence from Court on the last day of Greenwood's trial, a story has been circulated that his client refused to pay a "refresher" for this on the ground that the counsel had omitted to attend. The tale has recently been published in the lately issued *Life of Sir Edward Marshall Hall*, by Edward Marjoribanks, with the addition that Greenwood was the one individual defended by Marshall Hall who never wrote to express any gratitude after his acquittal. This must rest unchallenged* and uncontradicted, as both counsel and client are dead, but the facts about the unpaid "refresher" are briefly as follows, stated on the authority of Mr. Ludford, Greenwood's solicitor:—

Sir Edward Marshall Hall undertook the defence of Greenwood on the undermentioned terms: Brief, 200 guineas, plus 100 special and 50 guineas a day refresher. The trial commenced on Tuesday, 2nd November, 1920, and terminated on the following Tuesday, six refreshers therefore being due. The total fees, including six refreshers, with consultations came to £759 15s., and were promptly paid. A special visit to Carmarthen by Sir Edward Marshall Hall, who considered that a personal consultation with his client before the trial was vitally necessary, cost £67 10s., and is included in the above figure.

After the acquittal of Greenwood, a suggestion was made

* Since the above was first written I am informed by Mr. Ludford that Mr. Marjoribanks has examined the fee books of the late Sir Edward Marshall Hall, and admits that there is not a word of truth in the story, and he is prepared to delete it from any future editions of his book.

Introduction.

by Marshall Hall's clerk that, in view of the way Greenwood had been met over the brief fee, the strain on Sir Edward, and that he had to refuse all briefs during the trial, an additional sum might be paid as a Sunday refresher and amended refreshers. The matter subsequently dropped, but may possibly have been the foundation for the story of the unpaid refresher. Greenwood, not unnaturally, thought it unfair and unheard-of for counsel to ask for extra or additional fees after the verdict. He was, in any case, hardly in a position to supply these. His solicitor's practice was gone, and his financial circumstances precarious, despite the sum * offered him by an enterprising journal if, in the event of his acquittal, he would write the story of his life for this paper.

IX.

Some seventeen months after the conclusion of the Greenwood trial the British public's appetite for sensationalism was agreeably whetted by another case which presented extraordinarily similar features. Herbert Rowse Armstrong,† like Greenwood, was a country solicitor, practising in a South Wales county, adjacent to Carmarthenshire. The position in life of each was very much akin. Armstrong was tried for an identical crime by exactly the same means—the murder of his wife by arsenical poisoning, the poison being obtained from weed-killer. The setting of the Armstrong tragedy was almost parallel with the Greenwood mystery, both taking place in a small village where everybody's affairs were known to his neighbour. Armstrong, whose guilt was clearly brought home to him, owed it to Greenwood's acquittal that in his own case the sword of justice so long delayed its fall. The Home Office, whose attention had been directed by a sharp-witted doctor to certain suspicious features in connection with Mrs. Armstrong's death, hesitated to arrest her husband until every link in the chain of circumstantial evidence was firm between their fingers. The Crown authorities had been adversely criticised for their handling of the Greenwood case, notably for putting a man in the dock on the capital charge

* £3600.

† Trial of Herbert Rowse Armstrong. Edited by Filson Young. Notable British Trials Series.

Harold Greenwood.

with such slender grounds for the accusation. They were not anxious to become a laughing-stock through a second ignominious blunder. Had it not been for Armstrong's abortive attempt to poison a fellow-solicitor by the same means, thus arousing Dr. Hincks's suspicions, his secret destruction of his unfortunate wife would probably never have been detected.

The circumstances leading up to the two trials were almost identical, but the protagonists differed widely in their characters and conduct. Armstrong was cool, crafty, calculating, and, up to a point, successful. The motive for the crime in his case was neither monetary nor sexual. There was some small financial benefit accruing to him through Mrs. Armstrong's death, but he had no entanglement with another woman beyond a vague friendship with a lady who gave evidence at his trial, and was meditating marrying him. Armstrong went smoothly on his way, a widower with young children, until his success with one crime overpersuaded him to essay a second on the same lines. Another curiously similar feature of his case to Greenwood's was the important part played by a country practitioner in each. Dr. Hincks showed a courageous and commendable spirit in first suspecting and later bringing the criminal to justice. Dr. Griffiths had no suspicion that Mrs. Greenwood's death was other than a natural one, and afforded a convenient scapegoat when the blame for it came to be discussed.

The medical evidence at the two trials was the chief feature of both. In each the Crown sought to prove death by arsenical poisoning. The body of Mrs. Armstrong, exhumed ten months after death, was found to contain over $3\frac{1}{2}$ grains of arsenic, and evidence that she had swallowed at least 5 grains of the poison within twenty-four hours of death. Mrs. Greenwood's body, also buried ten months, only contained a little over a quarter of a grain of arsenic. Mrs. Armstrong, until her husband started his diabolical scheme of slowly poisoning her, was a comparatively healthy woman. Mrs. Greenwood, for months prior to her death, had been ailing and invalidish. Mrs. Armstrong had taken medicines that contained a small amount of arsenic. None of Dr. Griffith's prescriptions for Mrs. Greenwood had at any time contained it. The defence in the Armstrong case was suicide.

Introduction.

It was not attempted to deny, save by an eleventh-hour theory of the defence, speedily shown to be fantastic and valueless, that Mrs. Armstrong had died of arsenical poisoning, but the defence strove to prove that she had taken the poison intentionally herself. This was revealed as a physical impossibility, seeing that for several days prior to her death she could neither leave her bed nor feed herself. In Mrs. Greenwood's case the more ingenious defence was urged that her death was due to morphia poisoning through the carelessness of Dr. Griffiths, who administered two pills containing the drug. When Dr. Griffiths exploded this theory by a belated admission in the witness-box that the pills under discussion had not been morphia pills, but opium, the defence still stuck to its guns. Medical experts called and examined swore that to the best of their belief and knowledge Mrs. Greenwood had died from morphia poisoning, notwithstanding the absence of any traces of the drug from the organs analysed. Mrs. Armstrong's case was a comparatively straightforward one compared with Mrs. Greenwood's. From the first the medical experts on both sides were in entire agreement as to the cause of death. It was arsenical poisoning, without controversy or possibility of doubt. In Mrs. Greenwood's case the presence of a minute quantity of arsenic in the organs was not denied by either side, but each battled fiercely over the question of its being sufficient or insufficient to have caused death. The Crown doctors contended that it was, and had in fact done so. The medical men called for the defence argued that a fatal dose had not been swallowed, and that Sir Edward Marshall Hall's theories of absorption by inhaling or swallowing in glucose were not impossible or untenable to account for the presence of even so small an amount as a quarter of a grain. The conclusion of the Armstrong case left the public mind satisfied that justice had been done. The end of the Greenwood trial found most people puzzled, bewildered, disappointed, and annoyed. Greenwood was condemned for marrying again with what looked like indecorous haste as much as for his first wife's mysterious end. Each trial, interesting from a pathological, physiological, medical, and social point of view, showed more than one disquieting X-ray glimpse into the sordidness of our human nature. As usually happens with a murder, the

Harold Greenwood.

victim in both cases was a shadowy figure around whose poor ghost hovered the ugly realities of her survivor's and destroyer's subsequent acts. Mrs. Armstrong was admittedly peculiar and trying. Mrs. Greenwood was much liked and universally regretted by her circle of friends. The martyrdom of the one at her husband's hands lasted for months in a manner reminiscent of the case of Mrs. Pritchard, and culminated in days and nights of agony only comparable to the sufferings of the wretched victim in the Seddons case. Mrs. Greenwood's short illness was so far free from dangerous or disquieting symptoms that four hours before she died her daughter went to bed at her mother's suggestion, and her friend, apparently reassured, returned home.

There is much in the Greenwood case that can never be brought to light here. Did Mrs. Greenwood die of arsenical poisoning, morphia poisoning, or from natural causes? Who was responsible for the first rumour that her easily-consolated husband's had been the hand that dealt death? Which spoke the truth on oath—Irene Greenwood, who swore that she drank burgundy at lunch and supper, or Miss Phillips, who swore that there was no wine on the supper-table? Were the loss of over £600 a year, the companionship of a considerate and affectionate wife, the awful risk of the gallows, worth contemplating for the charms of a woman of past thirty, a lifelong acquaintance, without money or expectations? It was argued in the case of Dr. Pritchard that he had no motive for murdering his wife, yet murder may be committed without apparent motive, as instanced by Herbert Rowse Armstrong.

It is possible that had the Greenwood case been tried in Scotland the verdict would have been "Not proven." Despite the jury's finding, local believers in Harold Greenwood's guilt remained, like the unconvinced lady in the rhyme, "of the same opinion still." Guilty or innocent, the mind shrinks from contemplating the fate which followed him. He suffered outlawry, ostracism, exile from everything that he had hitherto known and enjoyed. The words of his counsel touching his social and professional ruin, whatever the outcome of the trial, became singularly true. The other figures of the story who had come under the fierce searchlight of publicity went back to obscurity, and stayed in obscurity. The chief

Introduction.

actor in the brief drama vanished, following an abortive attempt to take up his old life. Twice after his acquittal the name of Harold Greenwood appeared again in the newspapers. In March, 1922, he was plaintiff in a successful libel action which he took against a firm of waxwork proprietors who exhibited him in effigy. Eight years and two months from his sensational trial a brief paragraph in a few daily journals announced the death on 17th January, 1929, at a little-known Herefordshire village, of a man of fifty-four who, dogged by poverty, notoriety, and ill-health, had lived there under the name of Pilkington. Harold Greenwood, whose fame was once on everybody's lips, had made his last bow and exit from a world that had offered him little and deprived him of much. If innocent, his was a more than Greek fate.

Leading Dates in the Greenwood Case.

1872		Birth of Mabel Bowater.
1874		Birth of Harold Greenwood.
1896	2 July	Harold Greenwood and Mabel Bowater married.
1898		Mr. and Mrs. Greenwood go to live at Broomhill, Kidwelly.
		Greenwood buys a solicitor's practice at Llanelly and becomes acquainted with Mr. W. B. Jones and his family.
1916	November	The Greenwoods go to live at Rumsey House, Kidwelly.
1917	2 and 8 June	Greenwood buys Cooper's Weedicide and signs the poison book.
1918		Gladys Jones spends a week-end (possibly two) at Rumsey House during Mrs. Greenwood's absence from home.
1918	13 December	Greenwood and Gladys Jones purchase together a lady's dressing bag.
1919	February-May	Greenwood makes two purchases of weed-killer on 21st February and 22nd April, and receives same on 2nd May.
	5 June	Greenwood writes to Miss David.
	9 June	Mrs. Greenwood and Miss Griffiths have tea together at an Eisteddfod at the Castle.
	12 June	Mrs. Greenwood attends an antiquarian meeting at Kidwelly Town Hall.
	13 June	Mrs. Greenwood is fitted for a new dress.
	14 June	Mrs. Greenwood buys a bottle of burgundy at the Phoenix Stores, Kidwelly. In the afternoon she attends a tennis meeting at Ferryside with the Rev. Ambrose Jones.
	15 June	Mrs. Greenwood spends the morning in the garden. She is taken ill in the garden about 6 p.m.
	16 June	Mrs. Greenwood dies at 3.30 a.m. Her death is certified by Dr. Griffiths as due to valvular disease of the heart.
	16 June	Nurse Jones has an important conversation with the vicar about 8 a.m.
	16 June	Miss Bowater returns to Rumsey House.
	19 June	Mrs. Greenwood buried in Kidwelly Churchyard.
	24 June	Hannah Williams leaves Rumsey House.

Leading Dates—continued.

1919	4 July	Greenwood orders a diamond ring for £55.
	12 July	Greenwood proposes marriage to Gladys Jones.
	24 September	Greenwood intimates his intention of marrying Gladys Jones at the Bryn Chapel, Llanelly.
	26 September	Greenwood writes to Miss Griffiths.
	1 October	Marriage of Greenwood and Gladys Jones.
	October	Irene Greenwood leaves Rumsey House.
	24 October	Superintendent Jones visits Greenwood's office and takes a statement from him.
	31 October	Further visit from Superintendent Jones and another statement taken.
	Christmas	Irene Greenwood returns to Rumsey House.
1920	9 March	The Chief Constable reports to the Home Office.
	22 March	The Secretary of State, having consulted the Director of Public Prosecutions, advises an immediate report to the coroner of the facts concerning Mrs Greenwood's death.
	16 April	Mrs. Greenwood's body exhumed. Inquest opened.
	17 April	Organs removed from Mrs. Greenwood's body submitted to the Home Office experts for analysis. Arsenic subsequently found by Mr. Webster and Dr. Willcox.
	15 and 16 June	Adjourned inquest held at Kidwelly Town Hall. Jury return a verdict of death from arsenical poisoning, the poison administered by Harold Greenwood. Greenwood arrested.
	17 June	Greenwood appears before the Llanelly magistrates and is remanded.
	25 June	Greenwood further remanded.
	1-3 July	Proceedings before the magistrates.
	8 July	Greenwood committed for trial.
	2 November	Greenwood's trial opens at Carmarthen Assizes.
	9 November	Greenwood's trial concluded. Verdict of "Not guilty."
	10 November	Mr. Justice Shearman declines the request that the jury's written verdict should be made public.
1929	17 January	Death of Harold Greenwood at The Paddock, Walford, Ross-on-Wye, Herefordshire.

THE TRIAL

WITHIN THE

GUILDHALL, CARMARTHEN,

CARMARTHEN ASSIZES,

TUESDAY, 2ND NOVEMBER, 1920.

Judge—

MR. JUSTICE SHEARMAN.

Counsel for the Crown—

Sir EDWARD MARLAY SAMSON, K.C., and

Mr. WILFRID LEWIS.

(Instructed by the Director of Public Prosecutions.)

Counsel for the Defence—

Sir EDWARD MARSHALL HALL, K.C., and

Mr. TREVOR HUNTER.

(Instructed by Mr. T. R. Ludford.)

Also in attendance—

Mr. Clark Williams, who held a watching brief
on behalf of an interested party.

First Day—Tuesday, 2nd November, 1920.

HAROLD GREENWOOD, forty-six, solicitor, of Llanelly and Kidwelly, was indicted for the wilful murder of Mabel Greenwood on 16th June, 1919.

The accused pleaded "Not guilty."

[Sir MARLAY SAMSON, before proceeding to address the jury,* asked that all the witnesses, except the two experts, Dr. Willcox and Mr. Webster, should leave the Court.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—Do you also mean that Dr. Griffiths should leave the Court?

Sir MARLAY SAMSON—Yes, my lord.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—It must be assumed that all witnesses who may be called for the defence should also leave the Court?

Sir MARLAY SAMSON—Yes, my lord.

All the witnesses then left the Court.]

Opening Speech for the Prosecution.

Sir MARLAY SAMSON—May it please your lordship—gentlemen of the jury, on 16th June, 1919, Mabel Greenwood, wife of the accused, died at Rumsey House, Kidwelly, at a quarter-past 3 in the morning. On 16th June, 1920, at half-past 3 in the afternoon, the accused, Harold Greenwood, was arrested and charged with wilfully murdering her by administering arsenic to her, and it is on that charge he now stands before you. This case is one which will command the closest and most prolonged attention, not only because it is the gravest charge known to the law, but also because of the nature of the evidence on which you are asked to find the accused man guilty. The crime of administering poison is almost always a crime done in secret, and the evidence with regard to it is as a rule indirect evidence, and not the evidence of eye-witnesses. So it is in this case.

The evidence which will be placed before you by the Crown is circumstantial, and not direct evidence incriminating the accused. Your attention will be directed to a series of events at the time of and after the fatal illness and death of Mabel Greenwood. From that series of events you will be asked by the Crown to say that the effect of them all on your minds is so convincing of the guilt of the accused as to lead

* For list of jurymen see page 347.

Harold Greenwood.

Sir Marlay Samson

you to the conclusion that he did, in fact, administer poison to his wife, from which she died.

Before I deal with the facts of the case, it is my duty, as counsel for the Crown, to remind you that you must try the case on the evidence that you will hear in this Court. If there are any of you who have read or heard about the case before this day you must erase it from your minds. Let your minds from this moment be a blank as regards this case to all except what you hear in the box. It will be my duty to call before you all those witnesses who can help you to a just and true conclusion without regard to whether such evidence be for or against the prisoner. Whilst you will have to follow closely all the evidence, an inquiry such as this must necessarily depend on main points on which you will have to make up your minds. First of all, did Mabel Greenwood die of arsenic poisoning? If you say "yes" to that question, you will have to ask yourselves, "Was the poison taken by accident or by her voluntarily, or was it given to her by some person in order to encompass her death?" If you take the view that it was given by some person to encompass her death, you will have to ask yourselves this question, "Did the accused give it to her?" The Crown allege that he did, and your attention will be particularly directed to the following considerations:—

- (1) What opportunities and means had the accused for administering the poison?
- (2) What motive had he for so doing?
- (3) What was his conduct before, during, and after the fatal illness and death of Mrs. Greenwood?

The accused, Harold Greenwood, is a solicitor, practising at Llanelly. For some years he has lived at Rumsey House, Kidwelly. He married Mabel Greenwood about twenty-three years ago. They had four children, of whom the eldest, a girl, twenty-two years of age, and a boy, fourteen years of age, were both at home at the time of the event that you will have to consider. The other children were away at that period. In addition to Mr. and Mrs. Greenwood and the four children, there was a member of the household, a Miss Bowater, a sister of the dead woman, who shared the house and contributed towards the expenses of the establishment. There were three women servants and a gardener outside. Mrs. Greenwood was forty-seven years old when she died. She was a delicate woman, and for some years before her death she had sought medical advice from Dr. Griffiths, of Kidwelly. She was liable to fainting fits owing to her weakness, and Dr. Griffiths will tell you that in the three months

Opening Speech for Prosecution.

Sir Marlay Samson

preceding her death she was consulting him somewhat more frequently than at the earlier period of her history. Six or seven weeks before her death Dr. Griffiths was treating her for some internal trouble and a weak heart. He prescribed tonics for her. The doctor will tell you that none of the medicine that he ever prescribed contained arsenic. Mrs. Greenwood during the six weeks was undoubtedly in a weak state of health, but was able to go about. The doctor no doubt described her condition accurately when he said she was failing in health, but that she did not realise it. It is worthy of observation that during the six weeks preceding her death, and when her condition became markedly worse, her sister, Miss Bowater, was away from Rumsey House. Mrs. Greenwood discharged all her household duties, and she had not, in fact, paid any visit to Dr. Griffiths for two or three days before the date of her death on the morning of 16th June.

Let us follow closely the events of those last two days. I will give you a clear story. On Saturday, 14th June, Mrs. Greenwood attended the tennis club at Ferryside, of which she was a member. She went there from Kidwelly with the vicar, the Rev. Ambrose Jones. She was with him for a considerable part of the afternoon, and she came back with him, and he will tell you that she was cheerful, that she took part in a business discussion at the club, and showed the greatest interest in the affairs of the club. She was seen on that evening by Miss Phillips, who was perhaps her most intimate friend, at Kidwelly, and Miss Phillips will tell you that on the Saturday she looked well and seemed to be in good spirits. On the Sunday morning Mabel Greenwood was not so well. No doubt, like many other persons who were in indifferent health, she had her good days and she had her bad days. She saw Miss Phillips, who will say that she looked ill and spoke in a low tone of voice. She did not notice anything else with regard to Mrs. Greenwood. Mrs. Greenwood asked Miss Phillips to come back to supper on that Sunday night, and, therefore, you may infer that on the Sunday morning Mrs. Greenwood had every expectation of being able to entertain her friend in the evening. Luncheon was served at Rumsey House on the Sunday about 1.30. The accused was there, Mrs. Greenwood was there, and Irene and Kenneth Greenwood, their children, were there. Those were the four people. The lunch consisted of roast beef, gooseberry tart, and custard, and it was laid by the parlourmaid, Hannah Williams. When it was necessary for her to lay the luncheon, she required the silver basket in order to put out spoons and forks, &c. To get the silver basket she had to go to what was called the china cupboard, which was at the other end

Harold Greenwood.

Sir Marlay Samson

of the passage, away from the dining-room. When she got to the china cupboard she saw that the accused was there. He remained there for about a quarter of an hour, and during that time she waited. She saw him go from the china cupboard into the dining-room. Mrs. Greenwood, according to the evidence, usually drank burgundy, and it is an undoubted fact that on the day before, Saturday, the 14th, she bought a bottle of burgundy from the Phoenix Stores, Kidwelly. It was not ordinary burgundy, but it was wine supplied by Messrs. Gilbey, which was called "Real Pure Wine," and it had a red label. When Hannah Williams went to the cupboard in the dining-room she found what she thought was a bottle of wine with a red label on it. She noticed in particular that it was not a full bottle, but that some wine had been taken out, and, therefore, presumably somebody had drunk some of the wine or had emptied some of it out. She placed the bottle of wine before Mrs. Greenwood's seat at the dining-table. She was present in the dining-room during the luncheon up to the time the sweets were eaten, and she will tell you that she, in fact, poured the wine from the bottle into Mrs. Greenwood's glass, and that Mrs. Greenwood drank it. She will also tell you that the accused himself drank whisky and soda, and that Miss Irene Greenwood drank water. Hannah Williams cleared the luncheon away some time in the afternoon, and, having done that, she laid the table for supper, and put out the whisky and the same wine bottle as she had put out for the luncheon. At supper time the wine bottle had gone. Miss Phillips had been asked to supper by Mrs. Greenwood at Rumsey House that evening, and she will tell you that when she was there she saw no wine on the table, but she saw whisky at the end where Greenwood sat. She will say emphatically there was no bottle of wine there. Hannah Williams did not clear away the supper on the Sunday night; it was her evening out, and it is not known, in fact, who cleared the supper away. On the Monday she looked for the bottle of wine in the cupboard, but it was not there. She has never seen it since, and, as far as is known, it has not been seen since by any one after it was in use at the luncheon when Mrs. Greenwood drank wine from it. Undoubtedly there were burgundy and port wine bottles at Rumsey House. About twelve months afterwards about 75 dozen empty bottles were taken away from there by a man who bought empties, and there were many port wine bottles amongst them, and, therefore, that raises the fair presumption that both burgundy and port wine were consumed from time to time at Rumsey House.

In the light of that evidence, and what occurred later during the day, it is alleged on behalf of the Crown that

Opening Speech for Prosecution.

Sir Marlay Samson

that was the opportunity that the accused took to administer arsenic in the wine. His presence in the china cupboard, his presence in the dining-room, and the subsequent disappearance of the bottle of wine are all material facts for you to consider as evidence of the opportunities that he had to administer poison to his wife.

After the luncheon on that Sunday Mrs. Greenwood went to lie down, and the accused went to attend to the motor car. There was a man named Foy there that day, and he had arranged to give Miss Greenwood a lesson in driving a motor car. About 2.30 he saw Mrs. Greenwood sitting on the lawn, when he went out with the car, and, as far as he could say, she was well. He returned with Miss Greenwood about 4 o'clock. Somewhere about 3.30 Mrs. Greenwood came to the accused and complained that she was suffering from diarrhoea. She sat down on the lawn, and you will hear from the medical men that the onset of diarrhoea at about that time is one of the symptoms of arsenic poisoning. The accused told her that she ought not to have eaten gooseberry tart at luncheon, and it is a matter to notice that the suggestion that the diarrhoea from which she was suffering was due to the gooseberry tart came from the accused.

About 4.30 tea was served in the drawing-room. I believe several members of the family were present, and, according to the account of that afternoon's movements given by the accused afterwards to Superintendent Jones, Mrs. Greenwood hardly took any tea. [At this stage Sir E. Marshall Hall rose and said that he was going to challenge the accuracy of that statement which had been put in by the police, but as long as Sir Marlay Samson referred to it as an alleged statement he would not object.]

Sir MARLAY SAMSON—I shall be relying a good deal on that statement as presented by Superintendent Jones.* It is a fact that from 1.30 until 6.30 that night no evidence will be called as to happenings in the house, because the only people in the house were the Greenwood family and servants. The Crown is, therefore, relying on the statement that accused made to Superintendent Jones some time later, and in that statement Greenwood himself said that he had suggested that it was the gooseberry tart was the cause of the diarrhoea. The Crown is dependent upon the statement made by Greenwood to the police officer. According to that statement Mrs. Greenwood had hardly any tea, and went to lie down. At 5.30 she was walking slowly up the garden with her daughter, and sat on the lawn. At 6 o'clock she was walking to the house with the accused, and, according to the accused's account to the police officer, she then com-

* See para 76.

Harold Greenwood.

Sir Marlay Samson

plained of suffocating pains in the heart. She was in great pain for some time, and, according to his account, the accused went to the house and brought her out some brandy. That was about 6 o'clock. Intense pains inside are also symptoms of arsenic poisoning. When the accused brought the brandy and gave it to her she was sick, and sickness on the taking of anything to eat or drink is again a symptom of arsenical poisoning.

At 6.30, again according to the accused's statement, she appeared to be feeling better, and about a quarter to 7 the accused went across the road to Dr. Griffiths, who was Mrs. Greenwood's regular medical man. Dr. Griffiths's house was about ten yards from Mr. Greenwood's house, practically opposite. When he got there he said to Dr. Griffiths, "My wife is not very well," and so Dr. Griffiths went over at once. He found Mrs. Greenwood on a couch. She was feeling sick and had some pains in her stomach, and her heart was weak. She told the doctor that the gooseberry tart had upset her, thereby apparently accepting the suggestion the accused had made as to what was the cause of her illness. The doctor gave her sips of brandy and soda-water. Mrs. Greenwood had then got into bed. The accused did not tell Dr. Griffiths at that time that Mrs. Greenwood had suffered from diarrhoea in the afternoon, and it is for you to consider whether it was important that the doctor should have been told. It is the first symptom of arsenical poisoning.

The doctor went downstairs with the accused, and both went into the garden, where the accused detained the doctor, and they played clock-golf on the lawn. The accused said he was anxious about his wife's condition, and that he detained Dr. Griffiths for that reason. You will have to consider whether the course of his conduct during the evening was consistent with his alleged anxiety at 6.30. As a result of that detention in the garden, the doctor did not then return to his house, and it is an indisputable fact that no medicine was sent over to Mrs. Greenwood until later, when the doctor returned to his house at 7.30. In the light of later events you will have to consider whether Greenwood's anxiety for his wife was really the cause of his detaining the doctor. The doctor, according to his evidence, did not then know of the diarrhoea. Greenwood did know. You will have to consider whether, in fact, the detention did result in no medicine reaching Mrs. Greenwood up to 7.30, and whether it would have been given at an earlier time if the doctor had not been detained. I submit that it is true to say that the obstruction of her receiving the medical aid which she might have had before 7.30 did take place. The doctor went up from the garden and saw her again. He

Opening Speech for Prosecution.

Sir Marlay Samson

thought she was easier, and went back to his house and sent over a bottle of bismuth mixture, which was intended to alleviate the sickness and gastric disturbance, and I suggest that it was important that Mrs. Greenwood should have had that bismuth mixture at the earliest possible moment. Into whose hands that mixture came at that moment I do not know. There is no question that the prisoner could have had access to it.

At 7.15 that evening Miss Florence Phillips, who had been invited to supper, arrived at the house. The accused told her that his wife was ill, and told her to go upstairs. She went upstairs and saw Miss Irene Greenwood, and, in consequence of a statement made by Miss Irene, Miss Phillips went on her own account for District Nurse Jones. Miss Phillips will tell you that no one suggested that to her, and she did it of her own accord. This is important, because the accused, in a statement he afterwards made to the police superintendent, claimed the credit for having sent for the nurse.

About 7.45 Miss Phillips and Nurse Jones had both got to Rumsey House. There was medicine there then, bismuth mixture, which had come over from Dr. Griffiths. The nurse found Mrs. Greenwood in a very serious condition. She was in a state of collapse, and she was feeling very cold. The vomiting continued, there were frequent periods, and this condition of things continued up to midnight. She complained of pains in the stomach. The medical men will tell you that that condition of things which the nurse found is precisely the form of illness and class of symptom that one might expect to find in any one who has been poisoned with arsenic. The nurse continued to give the patient sips of brandy. She put hot-water bottles wherever she could put them in order to maintain the heart action, and she gave Mrs. Greenwood some medicine.

At 9 o'clock the nurse went home to put her little boy to bed. At 10 o'clock she was back at the house. Miss Phillips was still there, and Miss Irene Greenwood was also still there. She asked the accused to go for the doctor, and he went. You have to bear in mind that from 7.30 till 10 o'clock the doctor had not been there, and one would have thought that if Mrs. Greenwood had become so much worse the accused would have gone across to fetch the doctor before that. He went across and saw Miss Griffiths, the doctor's sister, and a very remarkable conversation took place. The accused told her that his wife was very ill and might not get over it. He said it was worse than one of her fainting fits, and he added that a fortune-teller had told him that he would be going for a honeymoon trip. Miss Griffiths will tell you that he was in his usual light spirits. How long exactly he stayed with

Harold Greenwood.

Sir Marlay Samson

Miss Griffiths is in dispute. Miss Griffiths says it was ten to fifteen minutes, and that he and the doctor went over at that time.

It is very evident that the accused did not go back to the house until Miss Irene Greenwood had come from Rumsey House to fetch him. There were anxious watchers in the house. There were a nurse and Miss Florence Phillips, who was Mrs. Greenwood's great friend, and she will tell you that they were very seriously concerned at the length of time the accused was away. They thought he was away nearly an hour, and that it was in consequence of that that Miss Irene Greenwood was sent to fetch him. There is undoubtedly a considerable discrepancy among the witnesses as to the particular time at which the accused went over to the doctor's house and the time the doctor came back with him. Miss Phillips thinks it was about 9 o'clock. Miss Griffiths and Dr. Griffiths say it was 10 o'clock, and the nurse says it was nearly 11. I wish to make an observation here in reference to the time on that night. It was very usual when a person was ill and might be dying that those persons present would have nothing in their minds except a concern for the patient, and it is very difficult to fix time and points of any particular event on such a night. If there were a discrepancy about the time, you will realise the difficulty when I point out that it was some months after that these particular witnesses had to direct their attention to this question, and had to speak to any particular times on the night in question. Even although there may be this difference about the time, there is one thing that they are all agreed upon—Dr. Griffiths, Miss Griffiths, the nurse, and Miss Phillips—that Miss Greenwood was sent over to the house to fetch him. Greenwood was telling Miss Griffiths that he thought his wife might not get over it. If he thought that, was it not very remarkable that he left her from 10 to 10.30 without going over to the doctor's house to fetch him? He had only ten yards to go. He chats with Miss Griffiths, and there was a very remarkable conversation. I suggest to you that, if you look at the whole of the facts, it is true to say that at 10 o'clock that night, as a result of Greenwood's action, there was obstruction to Mrs. Greenwood receiving medical aid with the speed with which she should have had it, and at a time when it was vital she should receive it as soon as possible. That was the second obstruction.

After the conversation with Miss Griffiths, the accused saw Dr. Griffiths. He had been telling Miss Griffiths a short time before that his wife might not get over it; but when he saw the doctor he simply stated that she was not very well, and that made the doctor think she was not in great pain.

Opening Speech for Prosecution.

Sir Marlay Samson

Somewhere about 10.30 to 11 o'clock the doctor went over. There is a dispute amongst the witnesses as to the particular time, and it is only fair to say that the visit was between 10 and 11 o'clock. According to the doctor's account, he was not even told of the diarrhoea. The nurse says that the doctor was told. You will find that, as the case proceeds, the doctor and the nurse disagree on very material points. The doctor says he then prescribed two morphia pills, which he says he gave to the accused to give to the patient.

At 11 o'clock that night Miss Phillips went home, and Miss Irene Greenwood, at her mother's request, went to bed. As Miss Phillips was leaving, Dr. Griffiths was taking what he called his evening stroll outside his gate. He saw the accused at the gate. The doctor said, "How is she?" and the accused replied, "Easier." I suggest that that was not true. You will hear from the nurse how grave the condition of the patient was, and Dr. Griffiths will tell you that on account of the accused telling him that the patient was easier he did not go into the house and pay another visit, as he might have done. I suggest that that was the third obstruction for which the accused was responsible in preventing the patient receiving the attention which was vital.

It is midnight. Irene Greenwood has gone to bed, and Miss Phillips has gone home. The nurse and Greenwood are present in the bedroom. The nurse will tell you that by that time the vomit and diarrhoea had stopped.

We come again to a remarkable difference of opinion about what took place at midnight. I will first of all deal with what the nurse says. The nurse says it was 1 o'clock, and that she told the accused to go for the doctor, and that he came back in ten minutes' time and said, "I could not get him." The nurse says that she thereupon went out and told Dr. Griffiths to come over to Rumsey House at once. The doctor says he does not recollect this 1 o'clock visit, and it is his opinion that the pills were given earlier—between 10 and 11 o'clock. At 3 o'clock, Nurse Jones will tell you, Mrs. Greenwood had become very much worse, and she again sent the accused over for Dr. Griffiths. Dr. Griffiths says that he was sent for at 3 o'clock, and that he believes that it was Nurse Jones who called for him. The statement that the accused subsequently made to the police superintendent to some extent clears up the time of this particular event, and to some extent it increases the difficulty of the time. He says that there were two calls after midnight. He put one at 3 o'clock and one at 4 o'clock. It was possible that in the statement made to the police he confirmed the nurse, but whether it was 1 o'clock or whether 3 o'clock that Greenwood went he did not bring the doctor back, but the nurse went and did. Is it true

Harold Greenwood.

Sir Marlay Samson

that he could not rouse the doctor? There were a bell and a knocker at the doctor's house. The bell rang in his sister's room, and the doctor relied on the knocker. The accused says that he knocked, and, therefore, used a method most likely to rouse the doctor. The nurse had no difficulty in rousing the doctor, and you will have to consider that most carefully. The Crown will allege that the accused deliberately abstained on that occasion from rousing the doctor and from bringing him over to Mrs. Greenwood.

At 3 o'clock the doctor came. Mrs. Greenwood was at death's door, and died about twenty minutes past 3 o'clock. Irene Greenwood had been sent for from her bedroom. Dr. Griffiths certified that death was due to valvular disease of the heart, and Mrs. Greenwood was buried in the churchyard at Kidwelly.

I shall sum up the points directly suggesting the guilt of the accused man. There will be evidence suggesting that poison had been put in the wine; there is the disappearance after supper of the bottle of wine; there is evidence of the first symptoms of diarrhoea and the first symptoms of arsenical poisoning; there is the brandy given to her by Greenwood; and there is also the remarkable statement he made to Miss Griffiths, and I suggest that there was deliberate obstruction against medical aid being given to the dying woman at the earliest possible moment.

Although outwardly the accused's relationship with his wife appeared to be happy, there can be no doubt that there were quarrels between them on account of the accused's attentions to other women. Miss Phillips, who is an intimate friend of Miss Greenwood, will tell you that Mr. and Mrs. Greenwood had quarrels. These attentions to other women are an important consideration. The accused had an office in Frederick Street, and was visited there by Miss Gladys Jones, and, as far back as December, 1918, he had paid £15 for a dressing-case for her. Miss Jones used to ring up Greenwood on the telephone at Dr. Griffiths's house at Kidwelly. Greenwood also used to ring up a relative at the *Mercury* office at Llanelly, and we know that Miss Gladys Jones was employed at the *Mercury* office. There is abundant evidence of Miss Jones being on intimate terms with the accused during Mrs. Greenwood's lifetime. I mean "intimate" in the sense that the accused was on friendly terms with Miss Jones.

On 4th July, nineteen days after Mrs. Greenwood's death, the accused ordered a diamond ring from a firm of jewellers in London. He paid £55 for it, and received a receipt on 15th July. On Monday, 16th June, the morning of Mrs. Greenwood's death, Mrs. Groves, the caretaker of the accused's office, saw a letter which she believed to be in Miss

Opening Speech for Prosecution.

Sir Marlay Samson

Gladys Jones's handwriting. [Sir E. Marshall Hall rose to make an objection, but Sir Marlay Samson replied that his learned friend had made his objection too soon. Had he waited he would have known that the handwriting had been identified.] In the letter were the words, "It will be nice when I am your wife." Mrs Groves also saw the receipt for the diamond ring. This letter was posted on the Saturday night. It must have been before Mrs. Greenwood's death. It will be a matter of great importance whether Mrs. Groves saw that letter on the Monday or later. I suggest that that letter is very important, and when you come to consider that Mrs. Groves saw it on 16th June saying, "It will be nice when I am your wife," Greenwood had led Miss Jones to believe that he expected to marry her, and that expectation was soon realised.

There is one piece of evidence from which it is quite clear that as far back as 5th June the accused was resenting any one suggesting to the Jones family that Mrs. Greenwood was not ill. On 1st June Miss Gwyneth David had a conversation with Miss Gladys Jones, and told her she had a letter from Miss Irene Greenwood, and also that she had a conversation with Miss Alice Jones, who was Miss Gladys Jones's sister. There is a letter addressed from 1 Frederick Street, Llanelly, dated 5th June, 1919, which is as follows.—

Dear Miss David,—I am indeed very much surprised to hear that you told Miss Alice Jones yesterday that Mrs. Greenwood was not ill, and that her brother had not been to see her. Why and what is your object in telling her these deliberate lies? Your only object, that I can see, is that you, for some unknown desire, wish to attempt to break my friendship with the Jones family, which, I feel happy to say, is more than your flippant tongue can achieve. I must ask you in future to please let me and mine alone, unless you can speak the truth concerning them. But I must call for an explanation of the innuendo you suggest by making the false statements you have.—Yours truly,
H. GREENWOOD.

Why was Greenwood so anxious that it should not be said to Miss Jones that Mrs. Greenwood was not ill? Why should he write to this lady in that way? One could understand if he had been leading Miss Gladys Jones to believe that she was ill, and that her death might be expected.

On 24th September Greenwood gave notice to the registrar of marriages in Llanelly of his intention to marry Miss Gladys Jones at the Bryn Chapel on 1st October. Then a very strange event happened. Two days after the notice of marriage had been given, he wrote a letter to Miss Mary Griffiths, who was a sister of Dr. Griffiths, and it was with her that Greenwood was closeted for a time on the night

Harold Greenwood.

Sir Marlay Samson

Mrs. Greenwood died. The letter was dated 26th September, from Rumsey House, and was in these words:—

My dearest May,—I have been trying hard to get to you this last fortnight, but no luck; always some one going in or you were out. Now, I want you to read this letter very carefully and to think very carefully, and to send me over a reply to-night. There are very many rumours about, but between you and I this letter reveals the true position. Well, it is only right that you should know that Miss Bowater and Miss Phillips between them have turned my children against you very bitterly—why, I don't know. It is only right that you should know this, as you are the one I love most in this world, and I would be the last one to make you unhappy. Under these circumstances, are you prepared to face the music? I am going to do something quickly, as I must get rid of Miss Bowater at once, as I am simply fed up. Let me have something from you to-night—Yours as ever,
HAROLD.

You have to consider whether this was an offer of marriage. I suggest that it was not, and that the accused knew perfectly well that Miss Mary Griffiths would not have accepted him. Two days before writing that letter he had given notice of his intention to marry Miss Gladys Jones on 1st October, and on that date he did marry her.

The letter is very important. Greenwood said, "There are many rumours about." You can all judge what he meant when he said such a thing to Miss Griffiths. He had formed an intimacy with a much younger woman. Within nineteen days of his wife's death he bought a diamond ring for £55. Within three-and-a-half months he had married Miss Gladys Jones, and Miss Bowater was got rid of from the house.

That seems to be the end, but it is not the end of the story. On 16th April, 1920, Mrs. Greenwood's body was exhumed in the churchyard where it had been laid to rest. A post-mortem examination was held by Dr. Dick. He took out all the internal organs from the body. He sealed them up in jars and sent them to the Home Office analyst, Mr. Webster, who found arsenic present in all of the organs. Mr. Webster will tell you that in his opinion the amount present in the organs was 18.07 milligrams, or a little more than a quarter of a grain. On 23rd April the organs were submitted to Dr. Willcox, who found no traces of advanced disease. There was no disease of the valves of the heart, in respect of which the certificate had been signed by Dr. Griffiths. Dr. Willcox, who is one of the greatest living authorities on those particular matters, will tell you that, in his opinion, death was due to arsenical poisoning.

I do not propose to deal with the technical details of the medical evidence on that point, but you will get these details from these two gentlemen, who are the greatest authorities that could have been called upon the subject.

Opening Speech for Prosecution.

Sir Marlay Samson

It may, however, help you if I make a few observations on the medical aspects of the case. You are all probably aware that arsenic is a deadly mineral poison. A dose of 2 grammes will cause death, especially if the person poisoned were delicate. It causes death in two ways—first by exhaustion, following on sickness and diarrhoea, when they are constant, and it causes death also by the arsenic which is absorbed into the vital organs, causing them to cease to work. If arsenic is administered by the mouth, it causes sickness and diarrhoea. The result of the sickness and diarrhoea would be that much of the poison that had been taken is expelled, and, after death, analysis of the organs would only show a relative part of the fatal dose as being left in the organs. I hope that that is clear? The medical witnesses will tell you that the presence of a quarter of a grain in those organs is a clear indication of at least 2 grains having been taken, and that 2 grains are a fatal dose.

The exact time when the fatal dose was taken cannot be proved in evidence; for reasons which will appear in the course of the expert evidence, the fatal dose must have been given some time between 1.30 and 6 p.m. In this case you will find most of the characteristic symptoms of arsenical poisoning were present on 15th June. There were pains in the stomach, diarrhoea, collapse, death. No other cause of death could be found in the body.

On examination, sufficient arsenic was found to account for death, and on that evidence the Crown will ask you to say that Mabel Greenwood died of arsenical poisoning. If that is so, and if that is established to your satisfaction, it still remains to be proved that the accused had arsenic in his possession on 15th June, 1919. On 21st February, 1919, the accused received from a firm in Edinburgh a quantity of Eureka weed-killer. He had purchased some of this weed-killer from the same firm in 1917. There appears to have been no order from him in 1918, but on 22nd April, 1919, a 10-gallon tin was supplied. It was a pink powder easily soluble in water, and when dissolved it was ruby red in colour. It contained 60 per cent. of arsenic. That is to say, 3 grains of the weed-killer contained 2 grains of arsenic. If it is dissolved in a red wine it does not affect the colour or the taste. Thirty-six grains of the weed-killer amount to half a teaspoonful, and if that half-teaspoonful is put into a bottle of wine that would make each glass of wine a fatal dose; that is to say, a fatal dose containing 2 grains of arsenic. The Crown alleges that that was the form of arsenic used by the prisoner, that he had the weed-killer in his possession, and that it was administered to Mrs. Greenwood

Harold Greenwood.

Sir Marlay Samson

in one or the other of the things she drank between 1.30 and 6 o'clock of that day

I have demonstrated to you how the evidence will show, first of all, the cause of death; secondly, the means whereby the death was caused; thirdly, the opportunities of causing the death by administering poison; fourthly, the motive of the prisoner in so doing; and, fifthly, the circumstances of his conduct before, during, and after the fatal day.

It now only remains for me to call attention to a statement made by the accused that has a bearing on the case. The police were making certain inquiries regarding the death of Mrs. Greenwood, and in the course of those inquiries Superintendent Jones saw the accused at his (the accused's) office and took a statement from him. I do not know whether my learned friend is going to object to that statement.

SIR E. MARSHALL HALL—I cannot object to it being read now.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—You are submitting that it is its accuracy that is challenged, and not its admissibility?

SIR E. MARSHALL HALL—That is so, my lord, and if my friend will refer to it as an alleged statement I shall not object now.

SIR MARLAY SAMSON—Superintendent Jones will say that the statement referred to was made to him by Greenwood. It was made on 24th October, and you will readily understand that it was the duty of the police to take every step that they could to ascertain the true facts of the matter. One of the first steps it was their duty to take was to go to the dead woman's husband and to ask him to give an account of the matter. I shall read that statement to you.

SIR E. MARSHALL HALL—I would appeal to my learned friend not to read the statement now, but to do so when Superintendent Jones is put into the witness-box. The statement purports to bear the accused's signature, but I submit it is not his signature.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—There is nothing for me to decide if its admissibility is not questioned. It is a voluntary statement, and, if the witness is going to give evidence that this voluntary statement was made, it is admissible, subject to cross-examination. I shall leave Sir Marlay to open his case in his own way.

SIR MARLAY SAMSON—Superintendent Jones will say that the statement I refer to was made to him by the accused on 24th October, and was as follows:—

“There was a no more united family at Kidwelly than the wife and I. On 15th June, 1919, myself, wife, boy, daughter, and one maid were present at lunch. We had gooseberry tart. I told my wife not to have any, as she had

Opening Speech for Prosecution.

Sir Marlay Samson

had diarrhoea on the Saturday previous, and she had it on that Sunday afternoon also. I would probably have had a whisky and soda, and she may have had the same, as far as I can remember.

"I afterwards went to my car, as it was not in good order at the time. I do not think the car was out that day with Foy. I feel quite sure that it was not out. My daughter and Foy were out on the 8th, and the only other day she was out with Foy was some weeks previous.

"On the morning of 15th June my wife was sitting on the lawn reading while I was in the car. She did not sit there in the afternoon after lunch. She went to lie down, and came to me about 3 to 3 30, while I was still at the car, and she said that she had had another attack of diarrhoea. I told her that she had no business to eat that gooseberry tart, and I took a chair from another part of the lawn and placed it in the sun for her to sit there.

"Soon afterwards I finished the car, and I went to have a shave and change. The gong for tea went when I was changing. I came down. The tea was laid in the drawing-room, and they were half through it. She hardly had any tea. She said that she was going to lie down, and I went to feed the fowls.

"About 5.30 p.m. my wife and daughter came walking slowly up the garden, just past the stables, and she sat down, and I sat with her. The little boy was there. We sat there for about half an hour. It was then getting cold. She went into the house for a cloak. I met her on the steps. She took my arm and we walked up the garden as far as the stable. She told me that she had a suffocating pain in her heart, and that she could not go any further, so I brought her back to the same chair on the lawn as she had sat on before. She sat there about four or five minutes, and said she felt much better and would try again; so we started again the same way, as she said she felt all right.

"I don't think we had gone 30 yards when she fell against me and said, 'Oh, I can't go another yard!' so I took her back again to the chair. She complained of a frightful pain in her heart, and said she was fainting. I put her on the chair, and Irene, my daughter, came down. I told her to look after her until I brought some brandy. She did so, and I brought a bottle and a glass, and I gave her a wineglassful neat. That made her a little sick, and then she said she felt a bit better, and I said, 'Come to the sofa and lie down.' She wanted to stay, and said she would be all right in a minute. She said she felt bad again and very faint, so Irene and I took her by the arm. I felt her pulse and could not find it, so I said to Irene, 'We shall

Harold Greenwood.

Sir Marlay Samson

take her to the sitting-room,' and that I would fetch the doctor

"We got her to her room, and she said she felt very faint indeed, so I said to Irene, 'We shall take her to her bedroom,' and when we took her to her room she said, 'I do feel frightfully faint and have awful pains in my head, as I always get' Irene helped to put her to bed, and I went for the doctor. He was there in the sitting-room, and he came at once. There was no one present, and I can't say who opened the door for me. That would be about 6.45 to 7 p.m.

"The doctor came immediately. He examined her and said the heart was very bad. She had some more brandy—I can't say whether it was at the doctor's orders or not—and after taking the brandy she became very sick. The brandy was given to her neat and not diluted. I think it was Irene who gave her the brandy. The doctor told me that we ought not to have given it to her neat. He examined her and said it was bile. I asked her if she liked Nurse Jones, and she said 'Yes,' so I went for her. The doctor said that if she was kept quiet she would soon come all right.

"I said to the doctor, 'I think you had better stay a bit,' and he said, 'Oh! she will be all right now that she has had more bile up.' I did not feel so sure in my own mind, so I asked the doctor to come round the garden. We went round, and when we came to the clock-golf at the other end of the garden I suggested to the doctor to come and have a game. We had two or three games. I did that to keep him, and in the meantime Nurse Jones had come. I had asked Miss Phillips to go for her. She had come in for supper. I met her coming in as I was going to the doctor's. The doctor stayed for about an hour, and before he went I asked him to come up again to see my wife, and he did, and he said, 'I will send a bottle of medicine.' He said she was much better then, and had absolutely no pain, but was very weak. I was with the doctor and saw him out. I then stayed in her bedroom all the time with Nurse Jones, Irene, and Miss Phillips.

"About twenty minutes after, Nurse Jones said that she (Mrs. Greenwood) was so very much better she would run home and put her little boy to bed, but that she would not be away more than an hour. Nurse Jones went, and I said to Miss Phillips would she mind sitting alone with her while Irene and I had supper. After supper Irene and I went back again, and she said that her hands were very, very cold, and that she had no feeling. Nurse Jones came back just then. This would be in about an hour and a quarter. Mrs. Greenwood's arms looked quite white, and the fingers of both hands quite blue. I pointed this out to

Opening Speech for Prosecution.

Sir Marlay Samson

Nurse Jones Of course, I rubbed them to see if she had any feeling in them. She was quite rational, and told us all what she felt. We were giving her brandy in sips all this time, and Nurse Jones told me it was her heart—that she had a diseased heart.

“At about 3 o'clock we lost her pulse absolutely. She was quite conscious, and Nurse Jones asked me to go for the doctor. I ran for the doctor and knocked for him, but failed to have an answer. I went back to the house and told the nurse that I had failed to wake him. My wife then got a little better again, and I got Irene to her. She sent Irene to bed. Soon after that we lost her pulse absolutely. Nurse Jones said she would go for the doctor. She did, and the doctor came in after her. I went down to meet him, and he said she was much better in herself, but her heart was very, very weak, and to keep on with the brandy, and if I went with him he would give me two pills to give to her. She was quite rational all the time, and complained of no pains, but once—that she had some pains in the stomach.

“That was about 3.30 a.m., and only a slight pain. We had mustard leaves over the heart and mustard plasters all the time. Her chest was perfectly raw and the skin red. When taking the two pills she said, ‘Put them on my tongue. I will swallow them.’ She talked for about five minutes, and then went to sleep. About 4 o'clock she began to breathe very heavily, so I felt her pulse, and said to the nurse, ‘I cannot feel it a bit.’ The nurse felt it, and she said, ‘No, it has stopped! Run for the doctor at once!’ I went for the doctor and told him that since she had those pills her pulse had stopped, and said, ‘Come over at once!’ He did come, and tested her and said, ‘There is not much hope now.’ I called Irene and she came in. Her mother died about a quarter of an hour after Irene came in.

“I think if she had not had the two pills she would be all right to-day. They were too strong for her. She was so rational all the time, and after taking the pills she went off to sleep, and never woke up from the sleep. Her life was not insured at all either by herself or by me, and all her property was hers for life, and afterwards for her children. The death was registered. The certificate I gave to Irene with a guinea to take to the vicar. It was Irene who registered the death, and she had two certificates from Mr. Evans. The yellow one she was to give to the vicar, and the white one was for us. I had the two certificates from Irene when she came back. Miss Bowater saw me give it to her.”

I told him that the vicar had not received the certificate, and he said, “I gave it to Irene, but I will look in the safe now.” He made a search in the safe. Failing to find

Harold Greenwood.

Sir Marlay Samson

it he said, "I will have a search at home again." He further stated: "The doctor had been attending her for the last few months for her heart. She had been unwell all the week with her heart. She felt better on 14th June, and she went to Ferryside."

On 31st October I again called at his office, when the accused produced to me two certificates with respect to the death of his wife. He said he had found them in Irene's desk at home. One was a certificate of the registry of death, and the other a certified copy of the register. Both were dated 20th June, 1919, and signed by William Evans, registrar, Burry Port. Accused then said, "I had not asked for a certified copy. The registrar gave it to my daughter, and she paid for it"

That is the statement made by the accused on 24th October. I do not want at this stage to deal with it at any length, but I submit that there are certain conclusions that must be drawn from it. First of all, I suggest to you that the statement was inaccurate as to many details with regard to 15th June. In particular you will recollect that Greenwood stated that he himself had a whisky and soda, and that his wife might have had the same, so that at that time he was of opinion that his wife had drunk whisky and soda, and not wine. Greenwood suggested also that Foy was not there on the Sunday. Greenwood impressed on the superintendent in that statement that the condition of her heart was the cause of the symptoms. Greenwood said that it was he who sent for the nurse, but Miss Phillips will say that that was not true, and that it was she who went for the nurse. Greenwood said in his statement that he went for Dr Griffiths at 3 o'clock in the morning, but Dr. Griffiths will say that that was not true.

Greenwood said that the morphia pills caused his wife's death, and that if she had not had them she would apparently have been alive to-day. That was important in the light of what happened afterwards. On the 16th of April the exhumation of the body took place, and the accused had a conversation with the vicar of Kidwelly. He said to the vicar, "I wonder how the whole thing arose. I wonder if she took anything herself. She was often depressed and looked at water." You therefore find that when it is known as a fact that the body is to be exhumed, and that the cause of death would be ascertained, the accused at that moment was making the suggestion for the first time of the possibility that she might have taken her own life. It does not seem at that stage that he relied on the morphia pills as being the cause of his wife's death. His statement to the vicar is therefore significant, in view of the fact that there



Sir Edward Marlay Samson, K.C.

Opening Speech for Prosecution.

Sir Marlay Samson

was arsenic found in her body. Did he know when he made that statement that arsenic would be found in fact in her body? Was he suggesting suicide—this for the first time—as being the cause of her death?

There was a further statement made by Greenwood to Chief Inspector Haigh immediately after the evidence had been taken at the inquest. At 4.30 that day Chief Inspector Haigh saw Greenwood and said to him, "I am Chief Inspector Haigh. You know me. The coroner's jury have just returned a verdict of 'murder' against you. It is my duty to arrest you and charge you with the murder of Mabel Greenwood on 16th June, 1919. You will be taken to Llanelly, where you will appear before a magistrate tomorrow." Greenwood said, "All right." A moment after he said to the chief inspector, "What was the actual verdict?" and the chief inspector said, "The jury unanimously found that your late wife died from acute arsenical poisoning, and that the poison was administered by you." Greenwood then said, "Oh, dear!" Greenwood was charged before the magistrates of Llanelly on 2nd July, and in answer to the charge he said, "I am not guilty of this charge, and I reserve my defence."

After these full details of the facts, I shall, with the assistance of my learned friend, Mr. Wilfrid Lewis, call all the evidence to prove in the regular and proper way the facts as I have detailed them. Subject to any defence put forward by learned counsel on behalf of the accused, and to his lordship's direction, you will have to determine at the end whether you are satisfied that the prisoner committed this crime. If, when you have considered the evidence in all its bearings, and heard all my learned friend has to say on behalf of the accused man—if the conviction is forced on your minds that the prisoner was responsible for administering the poison to Mabel Greenwood, then it will be your duty to say so.

Your duty is to do justice in this case. If the case is not proved to your full satisfaction it will be your duty to acquit the accused, but if the facts, as proved, satisfy you, then your duty is clear, and you will find your verdict against the prisoner.

Evidence for the Prosecution.

Ex-Chief Detective Inspector ERNEST HAIGH, examined by Mr. WILFRID LEWIS—I am an ex-chief detective inspector of Scotland Yard. I first came on the scene on 1st June. I knew at that time that a statement had been made by the accused to Superintendent Samuel Jones. I was present at

Harold Greenwood.

Ex-Chief Detective Inspector E. Haigh

the inquest. I did not know that it was on the application of the coroner, Mr. J. W. Nicholas, that the Home Secretary gave the order for exhumation.

Cross-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—It is a fact, is it not, that Greenwood was arrested, or rather detained, by the Kidwelly police before the verdict of the coroner's jury was given?—Yes.

He was detained, as a matter of fact, when the jury were deliberating on their verdict?—I believe so.

Were you in the Coroner's Court until the verdict, in fact, was given?—I was.

Did the jury retire to consider their verdict?—Yes.

Did you see the coroner go into the jury room?—No, I did not.

Now, then, Haigh, did you not see him go into the jury room?—I did not, sir

Are you prepared to say that the coroner did not go into the jury room when they were considering their verdict?—I say I did not see him go into the jury room.

Did you know by whose instructions Greenwood was detained before the verdict was given?—Yes; by the instructions of the chief constable of Carmarthenshire.

What is his name?—Mr. Picton Philipps.

So that the verdict of the jury was evidently anticipated by the chief constable?—I do not know what he anticipated; I know what he told me

You knew you had a warrant for Greenwood's arrest?—I did not.

Therefore you went to arrest him in consequence of the verdict of the jury?—Yes.

In fact, you waited until after their verdict?—Yes.

Although you knew, as a matter of fact, that he was already detained?—I did not know he was detained, and I want to make it quite clear that he was not detained on my direction. He had been detained some little time before I knew he had been detained.

He asked you what was the verdict and you told him, and he said, "Oh, dear?"—Yes.

Did he seem to be distressed?—No; he seemed concerned, but not agitated.

Shall I say dazed?—No.

You had no feeling against him?—I never have any feelings in these matters. I say he appeared to be concerned. I should not call it "distressed."

Re-examined by Sir MARLAY SAMSON—Was Greenwood detained by the police after the whole of the evidence had been given at the inquest?—I believe so.

And during that time nothing had occurred on the part

Evidence for Prosecution.

Ex-Chief Detective Inspector E. Haigh

of the police to prevent Greenwood from being present at the inquest himself?—Not as far as I know.

In fact, the coroner called Greenwood to give evidence, and Greenwood failed to answer?—Yes.

Do you know, in fact, whether any subpoena was served on him?—Yes

And was it after he was called and failed to answer the subpoena that the police took the steps of detaining him?—The chief constable took that step.

And directly after the return of the verdict you took the opportunity of arresting him?—Yes

Rev D. AMBROSE JONES, examined by Mr. WILFRID LEWIS—
—I am the vicar of Kidwelly. I knew Mrs Mabel Greenwood very well. I had always found her quite cheerful, genial, kind-hearted, and thoroughly upright, with an excellent character. She was most highly respected. On Saturday, 14th June, 1919, two days before her death, I saw her on the platform of Kidwelly Station, and we travelled together in the same compartment to Ferryside, a distance of five miles, to a meeting of the tennis club. Mrs. Greenwood took an active part in the discussion at the business meeting of the club. She was not looking well, but she made no remark to me about her health then. She had not been looking well for several months, but she was quite cheerful and active. We travelled back from Ferryside together, and I left her at Kidwelly Station. On the morning of 16th June, after the death of Mrs Greenwood, I saw the accused. I went to see him to make arrangements for the funeral, and to sympathise with him

Did he say anything to you at that interview as to the cause of death?—He said it was heart failure.

Did you see him on the day that Mrs. Greenwood's body was exhumed?—I did, and I had a conversation with him on that day also. He had sent his daughter to the vicarage to ask me to go to see him at 6 o'clock that evening, and I went. Of course, he was very upset, and he asked me if I knew how the whole thing had arisen. Then he remarked that Mrs. Greenwood was often depressed, and that she had taken to staring at water, and that he wondered whether she had taken something herself.

Between these two conversations on 16th June, 1919, and the day of the exhumation, had you any other conversation with Greenwood?—Yes, we had conversation; but I do not think that any reference was made to the probable cause of death.

Cross-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—I think that Mrs. Greenwood was unanimously beloved by everybody?—She was.

Harold Greenwood.

Rev. D. Ambrose Jones

She was much beloved by her children?—She was.

Did you know Irene (the eldest girl) very well, and was she devoted to her?—I should think so.

She was a woman of comparatively large means, and generous towards charities?—Yes; I think she gave her share.

Mrs. SARAH EDWARDS, examined by Mr. WILFRID LEWIS—I am the wife of William Edwards, wine and spirit dealer, of the Phoenix Stores, Kidwelly. I have known the Greenwood family for eight years, and Mr. and Mrs. Greenwood have been customers at my husband's shop. They have been supplied with sundry wines during that time. Usually she only had one bottle at a time.

Do you remember the Saturday before Mrs. Greenwood died?—Yes.

Did you supply her with anything?—Yes, with a bottle of burgundy.

[At this stage Mr. Wilfrid Lewis produced a black bottle and handed it to the witness, who said that the bottle supplied to Mrs. Greenwood was similar. It was one of Messrs. Gilbey's bottles, and it bore on the label "Reo red wine of a burgundy character." The label on the bottle was white, yellow, and red.]

Witness said that she also supplied the Greenwood family with flagon bottles of burgundy. The flagon bottles were Australian wine. It was more recently that Mrs Greenwood had bought the red wine—usually she had bought others.

Cross-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—Anybody reading that label on that bottle could not possibly mistake it for port, could they?—No.

I mean that no honest person could say that it was like port wine?—No.

Who lived in Rumsey House before the Greenwoods?—Mr. Bowen.

Was he the son of the people who built the house?—No, sir.

Have you ever seen the summer-house in the garden by the river?—No, sir.

Have you not seen the summer-house, where there are thousands of bottles?—I do not know it.

The seventy-five dozen bottles spoken about didn't come from the Greenwoods alone?—I do not know

Re-examined by Sir MARLAY SAMSON—The shape of an ordinary port wine bottle is the same as that of a Reo red wine?—Yes.

THOMAS FOY, examined by Mr. WILFRID LEWIS—I am the manager of a cinema, and I sometimes do a bit of motor driving. On the Sunday of Mrs. Greenwood's fatal illness

Evidence for Prosecution.

Thomas Foy

I went to Mr. Greenwood's garage to put his car into working order. After dinner I took Miss Irene Greenwood on the Burry Port Road to teach her to drive the car. I had made that arrangement about three weeks before.

When you were leaving the house in the car with Miss Irene Greenwood, did you see any one?—I saw Mrs. Greenwood, and she spoke to me on the drive, but I cannot say what she said, as the noise of the car prevented my hearing.

Cross-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—Have you heard it suggested that it was 8th June and not 15th June that you drove out Miss Greenwood in the car?—Yes

If Miss Greenwood and the accused say it was 8th June, will you agree?—I will pledge my honour that it was the day before Mrs. Greenwood's death.

If Miss Greenwood goes into the witness-box and states it was 8th June, would you still stick to your recollection?—I would have to contradict it.

Re-examined by Sir MARLAY SAMSON—When was the first time you were questioned about giving driving lessons to Miss Greenwood?—It was either at the end of last year or the beginning of this year. I am almost certain it was some time this year—about two or three months before the inquest.

Further cross-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—On this day you drove Miss Greenwood you say Mr. Greenwood was working on the motor car with you?—Yes, until the gong rang for dinner.

By the COURT—How long were you working on the Sunday morning?—From about 11 to 11.30.

Re-examined by Sir MARLAY SAMSON—Was Greenwood with you for the whole of the time that morning?—He was with me up to the time the gong rang for dinner, about 12 to 12.30.

FLORENCE LORRAINE PHILLIPS, examined by Sir MARLAY SAMSON—I live at The Cottage, Kidwelly. I have known the Greenwoods for ten or eleven years. I was very friendly with Mrs. Greenwood. In the month preceding her death the relations between Mr. and Mrs. Greenwood were much the same as usual. I do not know exactly how to describe them. Mr. Greenwood was very fond of making his wife jealous and irritating her, and that caused unpleasantness. A few weeks before Mrs. Greenwood's death I was present on the occasion of such unpleasantness. I cannot recollect the incident which led to it. Mrs. Greenwood intended going for a holiday to Portishead about a week after the day on which she died. I saw Mrs. Greenwood on the evening of 14th June, 1919. She seemed bright, but her voice was low, and she had some difficulty in speaking. On 15th June, the

Harold Greenwood.

Florence Lorraine Phillips

day before Mrs. Greenwood's death, I went to the house after church at about 1 o'clock. The family were having lunch. Mrs. Greenwood came out and spoke to me. She looked very ill, and could hardly speak. She asked me to go to supper, and I went to the house again about a quarter-past 7 in the evening. Mr Greenwood came to me and told me that his wife was ill, and asked me to go upstairs. I saw the daughter Irene come out of Mrs. Greenwood's bedroom. Irene said something to me. I went to fetch the district nurse, Nurse Jones.

Greenwood has said it was he who asked you to go for the nurse. Is that true?—No. No one suggested it to me. I returned to Rumsey House after I got the nurse. Dr. Griffiths was there. I went into the kitchen to get hot water. The accused came into the kitchen once or twice while I was there. I remained in the kitchen until supper time. At supper I noticed on the table a flask which I had not seen before, but I do not know what it contained. I presume that it was wine.

Cross-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—Do you remember seeing Nurse Jones and the accused in conversation on the Sunday evening, and did you hear Nurse Jones asking for the doctor?—Yes.

And did the accused volunteer to go for Dr. Griffiths?—Yes.

What time would that be?—It was about 8 o'clock in the evening.

And about an hour later did Miss Irene Greenwood go over for Dr. Griffiths, and did he come in a few minutes?—Yes.

When Mrs. Greenwood was lying ill in her bedroom on the night before her death, did the nurse leave for about an hour to go home?—Yes.

Did you stay with Mrs. Greenwood during the nurse's absence?—Yes.

And during that time was Mrs. Greenwood conscious or unconscious?—She seemed to be unconscious.

Was there any one else in the room?—Miss Irene Greenwood was also in the room.

How long did you remain there?—Until 11 o'clock, and I then went home. The accused saw me to the door and said that Mrs. Greenwood would be all right by the morning.

At that time did the accused seem to be in very good spirits?—Yes.

Did you hear the conversation between the accused and Dr. Griffiths?—Yes. I heard the doctor say it was a bilious attack, and that Mrs. Greenwood's heart was weak.

Did Mrs. Greenwood ever tell you that she suffered from her heart?—No.

Evidence for Prosecution.

Florence Lorraine Phillips

Did you know that Dr. Griffiths had been attending her for months for her heart?—No. I knew that she had been to the doctor, and that he told her she was run down and ought to go for a change.

Did she ever tell you that the doctor told her she was suffering from an internal growth?—No.

Are you quite positive that she never told you that she had any trouble with her heart?—I am quite positive.

And when you are positive you are positive, and nothing could shake you?—No, not when I am telling the truth.

When Nurse Jones came to Rumsey House were the accused and Dr. Griffiths playing clock-golf on the lawn at the back of the house?—Yes.

Did you know then whether the doctor had seen Mrs. Greenwood or not?—No.

Was it in consequence of what Miss Greenwood said to you that you went for the nurse?—Yes.

Did Greenwood know that you were going for her?—Yes. He said that he would like to have Nurse Jones.

Was there any wine on the table the night you were there?—I know there was no wine on the table the night I was there. If there had been I should have had some.

When was your mind first directed to a suspicion that Mrs. Greenwood had died of poisoning?—I do not know; I cannot say.

Can you tell me when you were first asked to remember particularly whether there was a bottle of wine on the table or on the sideboard on that occasion?—I cannot really say.

Certainly not before November?—No, not before November; but when I really cannot say. I am not sure.

Did Mrs. Greenwood ever tell you that she could not drink wine because she thought the maids were tampering with it?—Yes; she told me one night when I went in there.

Did she ever tell you that she had given Hannah Maggie Williams notice?—No.

Did you see the accused in the bedroom, walking about and crying?—That was in the morning after she had died.

You were sent back from your house and you saw him crying?—Yes; it was about 3.30 or 4 o'clock in the morning.

As far as you know, Irene was very fond of her mother?—I suppose so.

Have you any reason to doubt it?—I mean she did not show much affection.

At any rate, she was very considerate to her mother on this night?—She was very good to her.

Re-examined by Sir MARLAY SAMSON—Did you form any opinion as to Irene's attitude towards her mother?—I do not know what to say. I do not think there was quite as much

Harold Greenwood.

Florence Lorraine Phillips

affection as between some mothers and daughters. I do not think she was specially fond of her mother.

Was it before or after Miss Bowater had left that Mrs. Greenwood said that the servants had been tampering with the wine?—I believe it was after Miss Bowater left.

Did she say anything further as regards the wine?—She said she had given it to her husband, and that he could not drink it either. They were both laughing about it.

By the COURT—What wine was it?—Burgundy.

ELIZABETH LEWIS JONES, examined by Sir MARLAY SAMSON—I am a certificated district nurse. I had known Mrs. Greenwood for some months. On Sunday, 15th June, 1919, Miss Phillips called at my house and asked me to go to Runsey House at 7.45. I went immediately and found Mrs. Greenwood in bed in a serious state of collapse. I did not take her temperature with a thermometer, but it was very low.

By the COURT—Did you feel her hands when you got there?—Yes.

Were they cold?—Yes.

Examination continued—I saw a bottle of medicine in the bedroom; about a dose of it had been taken. The label stated that the medicine was to be taken every four hours, and it was in Dr. Griffiths' handwriting. Mrs. Greenwood had had sickness and diarrhoea. The latter ceased about 12 o'clock. The vomit was whitish, and the diarrhoea was whitish and flaky. I went home at about 9 o'clock and returned about 10. I had not seen the doctor there, so that he could not have been there between 8 and 9 o'clock.

When you returned did you form an opinion whether her illness was of a serious character?—I believed all through it was serious.

When you returned at 10 o'clock was there still vomiting and diarrhoea?—Yes. Very soon after I returned I told the accused that I would like him to send for the doctor, and he then went out of the bedroom.

How long was he away before you saw him again?—About three-quarters of an hour.

And when he came back was anybody with him?—Yes, Dr. Griffiths.

During the three-quarters of an hour did the patient's condition improve or get worse?—I gave her brandy, and she revived slightly.

In what condition was she at the time?—Very weak.

Having regard to the length of time before Mr. Greenwood came back with the doctor, did you do anything?—I gave her brandy.

Yes; but did you take any steps yourself about getting

Evidence for Prosecution.

Elizabeth Lewis Jones

the doctor there?—I said something to Miss Phillips that the doctor was a long time coming.

When the doctor and Mr. Greenwood came back was Miss Irene with them?—I did not notice.

What happened when the doctor came then?—Mrs. Greenwood said she had pains in the abdomen. As soon as I gave her something by the mouth she vomited. The doctor examined her heart and prescribed brandy. He remained there about ten minutes.

If the accused told the doctor that Mrs. Greenwood was easier, was that true?—No.

Did you hear the accused speak to his wife from time to time?—Yes

What did he ask her?—Mr Greenwood asked his wife if she felt better, and she said no.

Did Miss Phillips go home at 11, and Miss Irene go to bed, leaving you with Mrs. Greenwood?—Yes.

About midnight did the patient get gradually worse?—Yes.

What is the next thing you did?—I waited a little time to see if she would revive.

Tell us what happened?—I sent for the doctor again about 12 30.

Did the accused go for the doctor on that occasion?—Yes.

And how long was he away?—He was away for about ten minutes

Did he come back with the doctor?—No; he said he could not rouse him.

What did you do then?—I told him I would go for the doctor and rouse him myself.

And did you go?—Yes; I went and knocked at the door, and the doctor came to the window immediately, and then came over to the house. This was about 1 o'clock.

What did he do?—He prescribed pills for the patient, and two were given to Mrs. Greenwood.

Who brought them to the house?—Mr. Greenwood. He went back with the doctor for the pills.

What happened after that?—After Mrs. Greenwood received the pills she gradually got drowsy and comatose, and I noticed a change in her condition.

Did the accused go for the doctor again?—Yes.

How long after the doctor came back did Mrs. Greenwood live?—About twenty minutes.

In what condition of mind did the accused appear to be?—He did not seem to be put out in any way.

At what time do you think Mrs. Greenwood actually died?—About 3.30 in the morning.

Harold Greenwood.

Elizabeth Lewis Jones

Cross-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—Did you notice if there was any difference in his spirits earlier in the evening?—No.

Did you know that her heart was in a very bad state?—I knew after I examined her.

[At this stage witness was referred to her deposition at the inquest, and reminded that she had said, "I saw Mrs. Greenwood in a fainting fit once I knew her heart was in a very bad state."]

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—But very often these depositions are something like this, "Do you know that her heart was in a very bad state?" And she said, "Yes."

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—It means more than that here, my lord (*To Witness*)—You were present when she had a fainting attack before, and she told you that her heart was in a very bad state?—Yes; she told me that she had painful fainting attacks

Did you know her heart was in a very bad state?—No.

Why did you say that to the coroner?—

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—But it was in the cross-examination by the coroner.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—It was all in the cross-examination by the coroner from beginning to end.

The WITNESS, referring to the deposition quoted, said—Perhaps I made a mistake, and I did not grasp it at the time when the question was put.

Cross-examination continued—What do you think she fainted from?—She thought it was her heart.

She told you it was her heart?—Yes.

What time did you get to the house?—Just before 8.

Was the doctor there when you got there?—No.

Did you know that the doctor had seen Mrs. Greenwood at 6.30, and again at 7.30?—Yes.

Did you know that the doctor had been present whilst she was sick at 6.30?—I cannot say.

When you got there at 8 o'clock had she got to bed then? I want you to be very careful over that.—No

When you left at 9 o'clock you were satisfied that she was not in a dangerous condition then? You would not have left her if you thought she was in a dangerous condition?—I had to leave

Did you not say at the police court, "I would not have left the patient had I known she was in a dangerous condition. I got back at 10 o'clock"?—

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—That is in cross-examination again.

Cross-examination continued—Did you not say at the police court, "I made the patient comfortable before I left at 9 o'clock. I was obliged to go home"?—

Evidence for Prosecution.

Elizabeth Lewis Jones

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—It was not a voluntary statement, and it is obviously in answer to a question. She has already said that if she knew the patient was in a dangerous condition she would not have gone. It is in answer to Mr. Ludford, who is appearing for Mr. Greenwood. You should not put too much upon her.

Cross-examination continued—Would you have left the patient if you had known?—I have an aged father and a child of five to look after also.

Miss Irene was there and Miss Phillips was there. If you had thought Mrs Greenwood was really dangerously ill would you have left?—I had to leave.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—Well, I have to take your answer.

[The witness said she poured out a second dose of medicine for Mrs. Greenwood.]

Cross-examination continued—Did Mrs. Greenwood say that the medicine caught her at the back of the throat?—Mr. Greenwood told me so.

By the Court—Did Mr. Greenwood make a complaint to you?—Mr. Greenwood said to me, "Nurse, Mrs. Greenwood complains that the medicine caught her at the back of the throat."

Did you taste the medicine yourself?—Yes. It had no effect on me.

Cross-examination continued—What quantity was the dose?—Two teaspoonfuls. It was soon after 10 o'clock that I gave Mrs Greenwood the second dose.

[Sir E. Marshall Hall pursued the point when the judge remarked, "I don't want to attribute to this witness what she did not say. She should not be driven too far on the point. It would not be fair."]

[Sir E. Marshall Hall was pressing the witness on another point when the judge intervened and said, "You must not pitch into this witness because she won't say exactly what you want her to say."]

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—All I am thinking is that if I raise my voice, she will raise hers. I am not pitching into her, and I rather wish your lordship had not used those words. I am dealing with the witness in a perfectly fair way.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—I am sure you are, but don't pitch into me now. I can trust you, Sir Edward, and you can trust me.

The witness then described how the doctor gave Mrs. Greenwood two morphia pills, which she took at about 1 o'clock in the morning. Soon afterwards she was violently sick, fell into a state of coma, and never recovered.]

Cross-examination continued—When you saw her in that state did you say to Mr. Greenwood, "Damn those pills?"—No, I did not.

Harold Greenwood.

Elizabeth Lewis Jones

Did Police Sergeant Lewis call upon you and ask you to give an account of Mrs. Greenwood's death?—Yes. I signed a statement, and afterwards Superintendent Jones and the chief constable called upon me, and I made further statements to them. One of them was that the diarrhoea looked as if Mrs. Greenwood had been drinking a lot of milk.

Did the chief constable suggest to you that a white, milky substance came away?—He must have done.

By the COURT—Do you recollect whether this was before or after the body was exhumed?—I am not quite certain.

Cross-examination continued—Did Mr. Greenwood send for you when he knew the body was to be exhumed?—I don't remember.

Did you go and see him on or about the time the body was to be exhumed?—No, I did not.

Did you see the notice of exhumation, and did you say to Greenwood, "I thought that had fallen through?"—I did not, sir.

Did you say that Sergeant Lewis had called upon you?—I might have done if we were talking other business.

Did you tell him that Sergeant Lewis had accused you of taking Greenwood's part?—No

Where did this take place?—Rumsey House.

You did go to discuss business with him at Rumsey House?—Yes.

At the interview did he say anything about pills?—Yes; he told me he thought the pills that Dr. Griffiths had given for her had killed her.

Did you then say, "Don't you say anything about those pills to any one?"—I am not supposed to say anything about doctors' prescriptions.

No, no. Did you say, or did you not say, that he was not to say anything about the pills to any one?—No, I did not, sir.

Did you go on to say what you have just said to me, "I have to work for doctors, and it will never do for me to say what I think?"—I said I was not going to say anything about doctors' prescriptions.

We now know that those two pills which you gave her contained a whole grain of morphia?—I was told to give them together at once.

Sir MARLAY SAMSON—The doctor himself will say what they contained.

Cross-examination continued—If you had known that the pills contained 1 grain of morphia, would you have given them to her?—No, I would not.

Were you present when Dr. Griffiths gave his evidence?—No.

Evidence for Prosecution.

Elizabeth Lewis Jones

Have you ever read in the newspapers what he said?—I suppose so.

You have told us that if you had known that they contained a whole grain of morphia you would not have given them to her. You know from your experience that a whole grain of morphia is a serious thing? Tell me, if you had known that they contained a whole grain of morphia why you would not have given them to her?—I would have thought they were dangerous.

Re-examined by Sir MARLAY SAMSON—But you did not know then, and you don't know now, what the contents of those pills were?—No.

You did not know whether there was half a grain of morphia or anything else in the pills?—No.

The doctor told you, as I understand, that both were to be given at the same time?—Yes.

Did you carry out these orders without any regard to what the particular drug in the pills was?—Yes.

Did you see a pillbox at all?—No.

In the ordinary course of things the pills are in a box, and the label on the box shows how they are to be taken?—Yes.

But Greenwood did not show any box to you?—No.

At the moment when Greenwood came back from Dr. Griffiths did he bring a box back with him?—He brought the pills in something. I cannot tell what it was.

But did you see a box?—No.

When he had them in his hand what did he do with them?—He gave them to me to give to Mrs. Greenwood.

You understood then that they were both to be given at once?—Yes.

Have you any recollection whether you saw them wrapped up in anything?—No, sir.

Do you remember what colour the pills were?—Brownish.

When they were put in your hand what did you do with them?—I put them on a spoon and gave them to Mrs. Greenwood, and she put them on her tongue.

What was her condition at that time?—She was very weak.

Did you give any special treatment in regard to the pain she was complaining of?—I applied hot-water bottles to the abdomen.

It has been suggested that the police officers who have been to you have threatened you. Is that true?—No.

Did Mrs. Greenwood say earlier that she had pains in the abdomen?—Yes. As soon as I gave her something by the mouth she vomited.

Had you any cases similar to this before?—It differed.

In what respect?—I was told it was a heart case. Miss

Harold Greenwood.

Elizabeth Lewis Jones

Phillips told me it was a heart case, and I had not had a heart case like this before.

If the accused says that Mrs. Greenwood was much easier between 10.30 and 11 p.m., was that true?—No; there was no time between the time when I arrived and the time of her death when she was really better

Dr. THOMAS R. GRIFFITHS, examined by Sir MARLAY SAMSON—I am a medical practitioner practising in Kidwelly. Mrs. Greenwood had been a patient of mine for sixteen years. I signed the necessary certificate stating that the cause of her death was valvular disease of the heart. During the two or three years preceding her death I attended her three or four times each year. I began to see her more frequently for the last four or five weeks before her death. I then noticed a marked change in her health, due to general weakness owing to a tumour, and I suspected that she had heart disease.

During those last four or five weeks you prescribed different medicines for her. Did any of these medicines contain arsenic?—None at all.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—I object to the form of the last question. The proper form is, "What did you prescribe?" because there are so many things that contain arsenic.

Examination continued—To the best of your belief, there was no arsenic in any of the prescriptions you gave—No arsenic.

Do you make up your own prescriptions?—I do

What took place at first on the Sunday of Mrs. Greenwood's fatal illness?—Greenwood came to my house about 6.30 p.m., and said his wife was not very well. I went over to Rumsey House immediately. I found Mrs. Greenwood sitting on a couch in her bedroom, and she was vomiting. She told me she had been eating gooseberry pie and it had made her sick, as it always did. She was complaining of pain in the gastric region.

Did you prescribe anything for her?—Yes. Sips of brandy and water.

What did you do then?—I went into the garden with Greenwood and spent about an hour there with him.

At whose suggestion was that?—At Greenwood's suggestion.

What did you do there?—We had a game of clock-golf.

Who suggested that you should play clock-golf?—Mr. Greenwood.

Did you know at the time whether or not the patient suffered that afternoon from diarrhoea?—No, I did not.

Had you had such knowledge would you have thought an immediate prescription necessary for the patient?—No.

When did you next see Mrs. Greenwood?—About 7.30 p.m.

Evidence for Prosecution.

Dr Thomas R. Griffiths

Did you as a result of that visit prescribe anything?—I prescribed a mixture containing bismuth.

What was the purpose of that mixture?—It is a sedative for the stomach.

You mean it would allay sickness if there were any?—Yes.

Assuming there had been diarrhoea, would it have had any effect on that?—It might have had a little effect in respect of that

By the COURT—Did you know at 7 30 that she was suffering from diarrhoea?—No, I did not know.

Examination continued—When did you next see Mrs. Greenwood?—I next saw her about 10.30, when the accused again called for me and said that his wife was still unwell.

What did you find her condition to be then?—She was then still vomiting and very weak, and I prescribed two pills, one to be given immediately and one in an hour.

Did you make up those pills?—No.

How did you obtain them?—They were bought ready made.

What are the contents of them?—Each pill contains half a grain of opium. It is known as "Pill Opium." It means that there was one-fortieth of a grain of morphia in each pill.

In your opinion, would it be correct to say that those pills were too strong to give to the patient?—No, not at all.

The actual amount of morphia in each pill was one-fortieth of a grain?—Yes.

Opium is 10 per cent. of morphia, is it not?—Yes.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—I protest, because the evidence the witness is now giving is entirely different from that which he gave at the previous hearing. Here is a doctor who has sworn on three previous occasions that the pills contained half a grain of morphia each, and Dr. Willcox has been examined from that point of view. I have got experts down from London to prove that 1 grain of morphia would be a dangerous dose, and now at this stage, without having given any notice, they have taken the evidence of the doctor, which is quite different.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—Don't get excited.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—I don't get excited, but here is an entire change of case. This doctor has sworn on three occasions that he had given her two pills that contained half a grain of morphia each.

By the COURT—How did you come to say there was half a grain of morphia?—It was a mistake, my lord.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—Morphia is an alkaloid of opium.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—There might have been a mistake honestly made.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—Yes; but it is an entire change of case; therefore I ought to have had notice of it.

Harold Greenwood.

Dr Thomas R. Griffiths

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—When an important witness makes a mistake, that does not mean that I ought to say that the trial ought not to proceed. Because there has been a misunderstanding, it has not put an end to the defence; it only weakens, perhaps, what you might call one element in the case.

Sir E MARSHALL HALL—Yes; but I am at this moment taken entirely by surprise, and I hope you will not ask me to cross-examine this witness to-night.

Sir MARLAY SAMSON—It is only right that I should say that Dr. Willcox was not asked anything bearing upon any result of the giving of these morphia pills.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—I am going to apply my mind only to the evidence given at the present hearing, and not to anything that has been said at the police court.

Examination continued—Did the accused ever suggest at any time that the pills were too strong?—No.

On the occasion of your third visit, about 10 o'clock, what did you prescribe?—I prescribed two opium pills, and went back to my house.

At 11 o'clock, in accordance with your usual custom at night, did you go for a walk?—Yes.

And did you see the accused standing in the gateway of Rumsey House?—Yes; I asked him how Mrs Greenwood was. He replied that she was somewhat easier.

You did not go into Rumsey House on that occasion?—No; I continued my walk.

Why did you not go into the house?—I did not think it was necessary because the accused had told me she was easier.

When did you pay your next visit?—Somewhere about 3 o'clock.

The nurse says you were there about 1 o'clock. Have you any recollection of the visit?—I have no recollection of the visit. I have no recollection whatever of that.

Did you not make the visit?—I don't say I did not make it.

Tell us about your next visit, which you say you made at 3 o'clock?—At about 3 o'clock in the morning, while I was in bed, I heard a knock at the door, and I went to the window. Nurse Jones was there, and I spoke to her, and then went over to Rumsey House. When I got there the patient was in a moribund state, and she died some time about 3.30 a.m.

By the COURT—You were there when she died?—Yes.

Who else were in the room?—Nurse Jones, the accused, and Miss Greenwood.

Examination continued—Did you learn anything further in regard to the patient's symptoms at this visit?—I did. I learned she was suffering from diarrhoea.

Evidence for Prosecution.

Dr Thomas R. Griffiths

Did you attend the post-mortem examination held after the exhumation, and have you seen the report of Mr Webster's analysis of the organs?—Yes.

By the COURT—If that analysis is correct, it alters your opinion?—Yes.

Examination continued—If that analysis is correct, what do you say was the cause of Mabel Greenwood's death?—I should say what was found in her body, namely, arsenic.

By the COURT—When you saw Mrs. Greenwood on the occasion of your first visit, is it correct that you said she was suffering from bile?—I said, my lord, that she was suffering from bile.

Examination continued—If Greenwood said that you said she was very much better at 7.30, would that be correct?—I said she was much easier.

Did you see her between 7.30 and 10 o'clock?—No.

Do you remember telling Greenwood after 7 30 that she was much better?—No.

Cross-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—If you had given her two half-grains of morphia you would not be surprised that she died at 4 o'clock?—Yes, I would.

The Court adjourned.

Second Day—Wednesday, 3rd November, 1920.

Dr. THOMAS R. GRIFFITHS, cross-examination continued by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—How long have you been in attendance on the Greenwood family?—For sixteen years.

And, so far as Mrs. Greenwood is concerned, was your attendance continuous?—Yes.

Have you always found Mr. and Mrs. Greenwood on the most affectionate terms?—Yes

Did Mrs. Greenwood suffer from a tumour which caused a discharge?—Yes; but I do not think she knew of the existence of this growth.

Did you say that her heart was distinctly bad?—Yes.

You said that at 6.30 on the Sunday evening Mr. Greenwood came for you?—Yes.

And when you arrived at the house did you find Mrs. Greenwood on a sofa attended by her daughter Irene?—Yes

Had she been sick?—Yes

And you formed the opinion that it was bile?—Yes.

After she had vomited was she undoubtedly easier?—Yes, at the time.

Did you get from her then the statement that she had been eating gooseberry tart?—Yes.

With regard to Mrs. Greenwood's sickness and the possible effect of eating gooseberry tart, do you agree that some people are peculiarly susceptible to particular kinds of fruit?—Yes.

And had you any reason to doubt at the time that her sickness was due to the rough coating of the gooseberry skins?—No.

And you thought it would be better to get her into bed?—Yes.

And while she was being put to bed by her daughter Irene you went out into the garden with Mr. Greenwood and played clock-golf?—Yes.

Then you returned to the house about 7.30, and you examined Mrs. Greenwood in bed?—Yes.

Did you examine her abdomen?—Yes.

I believe the post-mortem showed that the walls of her heart were thin and weak?—That is so.

And you formed the opinion when she died that death was due to valvular disease of the heart?—Yes.

Would the drinking of burgundy increase the bad effect of eating gooseberries?—Possibly so.

It would set up fermentation and consequent irritation?—Yes.

Evidence for Prosecution.

Dr Thomas R. Griffiths

Is the result of fermentation in the stomach first of all to set up gas?—Yes.

And if the gas has not passed away you get abnormal pressure on the stomach?—Yes.

And if the wind does not go out you force the heart into a corner?—That is so

And the effect of that is collapse?—Yes.

And that is very commonplace?—Yes, especially among women.

Supposing she had eaten gooseberry tart at 1.30, the process of fermentation would not begin for some little time?—That is so.

When it did begin it would take the line of least resistance and affect the thin, weak walls of the heart?—That is so.*

Have you ever seen a case of poisoning before?—Yes, many years ago, in hospital.

At 10.30 you went away feeling she was easier, and you went to get her a bismuth mixture?—Yes. It was a clear, reddish fluid. I dispensed it myself.

What was the size of the bottle?—A 2-oz. bottle with sixteen doses in it

That is a very proper prescription for a person suffering from gastric distress?—Yes, and I gave her as small a dose as possible in order not to have too much fluid in the stomach.

You have no doubt whatever that there were gooseberry skins in the vomit?—None whatever.

Whatever caused the vomiting was also a danger to the heart?—Yes.

The danger to the heart, in your opinion, was a very grave danger of death?—A very grave danger.

Her health was in a serious condition?—It was in a serious condition.

With regard to the 1 a.m. visit, you still think you did not go there?—I did not go there at 1 o'clock.

Which of the police came to see you first about the case?—Superintendent Hodge Lewis, about October. I made a written statement to him, and I am quite certain that in that statement I did not say anything about a 1 o'clock visit.

Is it your impression still that you never paid it?—I do not remember anything about it.

Did Nurse Jones tell you anything about the diarrhoea before Mrs. Greenwood died?—No.

Did anybody tell you about it before she died?—No.

By the COURT—You had diagnosed this as acute indigestion?—Yes.

* This is misleading. What is possibly suggested is that the inflated stomach would press against the heart and so hamper its action

Harold Greenwood.

Dr Thomas R. Griffiths

Would your opinion have been altered if you had known there was diarrhoea?—I would not like to say that.

Cross-examination continued—Would you expect some diarrhoea in a gastric condition like this?—It would be quite possible.

When did you say you sent her the pills?—After the 10 o'clock visit.

Do you remember the occasion on which the accused came to your house for you, and you did not know he was in your house until your sister came to tell you?—Yes.

Can you fix the time of that?—That was the 10 o'clock visit.

How long was he in the house before you knew he was there?—Ten or fifteen minutes.

The first you knew of it was when your sister told you he was there?—Yes.

Is it suggested that your sister, Miss Griffiths, was a party to detaining the accused?—I do not believe it for one moment.

I ask you that in order to stem the question being made. As far as you know, was there any great friendship between the accused and your sister?—Only a very ordinary friendship.

You know of this letter that has been produced?—I have never heard about such a letter.

You have heard it read now?—No, I have not.

Now, Dr. Griffiths, there is an enormous difference between morphia and opium?—I know that

No man who has had anything to do with drugs would use them as identical terms?—They are used; they are called morphia.

An opium pill called a morphia pill?—(No answer.)

The quality of morphia in opium depends, does it not, on the quality of the opium and where it comes from?—That is so.

By the COURT—Morphia is ten times as strong as opium, is that it?—Yes.

Cross-examination continued—A tenth to a third of a grain is a dose of pure morphia?—A dose is one-eighth to one-half.

Anyway, one-eighth to one-half of a grain is a dose?—Yes.

You said that, in your opinion, there would have been no danger in giving this woman two half-grains of morphia?—I meant two half-grains of pure opium.

I asked you the question last night purposely before the Court rose. I asked you if it would have been safe to give this woman two half-grains of morphia, and you said it was perfectly safe. Did you think I meant opium then?—Yes.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—It is entirely for the jury to say whether he is accurate or not in saying that he thought you meant opium.

Evidence for Prosecution.

Dr Thomas R Griffiths

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—I give every allowance to every witness who says what I do not expect him to say.

Cross-examination continued—Have you the smallest doubt whatever that if you, as a medical man, were accurate when you said you gave her two half-grains of morphia after 10 o'clock she would have been dead before 4 o'clock?—If I had given her morphia she would, but I did not give her morphia.

Let me quite understand it. If you had been accurate in the evidence you gave to the coroner and to the magistrates, that you had given her two half-grains of morphia, that would have killed her for certain?—That is so.

Now, let me see what you did say. I want to do perfect justice to you, and justice also to the one who is instructing me. In cross-examination you said, "In each pill there was half a grain of morphia. I have heard that the defendant states that both pills were given at the same time, according to the directions on the box. In her condition at 10 30 it would be perfectly safe to give her a grain of morphia." Now you mean to say that you understood that they were talking about opium?—[The witness did not reply.]

Did you think Mr. T. R. Ludford, the solicitor for the defence, was talking about opium?—It was opium I gave.

That is not an answer. I am very considerate with you. Do answer the question, please. Do you represent to the jury that you, a medical man of twenty-five years' standing, when you were cross-examined by the representative of the accused, who asked you whether you did not give two half-grains of morphia, and you said yes—did you think that he was cross-examining you about opium?—[The witness did not reply.]

Do you suggest that Mr. Ludford was under any misapprehension when he was cross-examining you?—I do not.

Did you mean to suggest that the pills had caused her death?—No.

What! You did not appreciate that?—No.

I am so sorry to press you, but I am defending a man on trial for his life, you know. Did you not know that what Mr. Ludford was trying to do was to say that what had killed her was the fact that two half-grains of morphia had been given her?—I did.

Then why not be fair?—I am trying to be.

Dr. Griffiths, you know you said you did not know about this until yesterday morning. You know that the accused had told the police it was the pills that did it, and that after she took the pills she went to sleep and never woke again?—Yes.

Did you know this, that as a fact within a few minutes of taking these pills, she did go to sleep, and that she never woke?—[The witness did not answer.]

You know that, don't you?—(No answer.)

Harold Greenwood.

Dr Thomas R. Griffiths

Do you know Dr. Griffiths, of Swansea, a medical man of high reputation in this neighbourhood?—Yes.

And did you get to know the day before yesterday that Dr. Griffiths was here?—Not until yesterday.

As a matter of fact, what quantity of those pills had you in your surgery on 15th or 16th June?—I might have had about half a gross.

How long had you had them?—They might have been there a few months.

Did you keep what I may call raw drugs for making up medicine?—Yes

In what form did you get arsenic?—In liquid form. It is one of the strongest solutions on the market

What tonic did you give Mrs Greenwood?—[The witness produced a paper containing a copy of the prescription and handed it to counsel.* It had been copied from the prescription book.]

When did you copy this?—Last night

Where did you get it from?—Out of my book

Where is the book?—At home.

Why did you not bring the book? Just be careful, doctor. Is there a book?—It is at home.

By the COURT—Why did you not bring it here this morning? Perhaps you did not understand, but I told you, if I remember rightly, “Bring it on a sheet of paper, and bring the book as well.” Will you kindly bring it here to-morrow?—I will

Cross-examination continued—Are you prepared to swear that you never gave her anything excepting what is in this prescription?—I might have dropped one or two of the ingredients.

Do you suggest that you write down in the book every individual prescription before making it out?—Not always.

Can you tell me the last time this prescription was used?—I should say it was some date in May or June.

Are you a toxicologist?—No.

Do you know anything of the Marsh test?—Nothing.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN (*to counsel*)—I suggest that when you finish with the doctor he should go home at once and get the book and give it to counsel for the Crown by this afternoon.

Cross-examination continued—Do you remember reading something of a case in which people were poisoned by beer in the Manchester district?—I remember it.

There has been since 1914 a great shortage of sugar?—Yes.

Do you know that glucose has been used largely to take the place of sugar? Probably as a substance for commercial use it was in much demand?—Yes.

* See Appendix IV.

Evidence for Prosecution.

Dr Thomas R. Griffiths

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—You bring here any book or papers you have containing entries relating to prescriptions made out for Mrs. Greenwood. I suggest that you go home at once and bring it back after the adjournment.

Sir MARLAY SAMSON—I will reserve my re-examination until after the adjournment.

MARY ADELINA GRIFFITHS, examined by Sir MARLAY SAMSON—I reside with my brother, Dr. Griffiths, at Henblas, Kidwelly. Rumsey House, where Mrs. Greenwood lived, was just opposite our house. I remember the accused calling for the doctor on 15th June, 1919, between 9 and 10 p.m. Before taking him to the doctor I asked how Mrs. Greenwood was, and he said that she was very ill; he thought it was very serious, and that probably she would not get better. I asked him if it was one of her usual fainting attacks, and he replied that he thought it was worse than that.

How would you describe Greenwood's usual spirits?—They were light, as a rule.

How did his spirits seem that night?—Light.

Can you tell us anything else he said while in the drawing-room?—I first of all mentioned something about Mrs. Greenwood going on her holidays, and then accused told me something about a fortune-teller. I cannot remember all that he said, but I remember one thing that he said, that was that he was going for a honeymoon.

By the Court—Do you mean that it was a fortune-teller who told that, or did he tell it himself?—He told me a fortune-teller had told him that he was going on his honeymoon.

Examination continued—How long was the accused in the drawing-room with you before he went into the surgery?—About ten minutes.

Later did Miss Irene Greenwood call and wait until her father and the doctor returned to Rumsey House?—Yes.

After Mrs. Greenwood had died, did Greenwood come over to your house to use the telephone?—Yes.

How soon after she had died?—The same week.

Is there a telephone in Rumsey House?—No.

Before Mrs. Greenwood's death, do you remember having a conversation with the accused about somebody ringing him up on your telephone?—Yes; he said it was the charwoman at his Llanelly office. I replied that I did not think it was the charwoman, but Miss Jones, of the *Mercury* office (the present Mrs. Greenwood).

What did the accused say?—He admitted that it was.

Had you heard that particular voice on more than one occasion when Greenwood was rung up?—Oh, yes.

How often did you hear it?—I cannot say.

Harold Greenwood.

Mary Adelina Griffiths

Was it a rare occurrence or a frequent occurrence?—Fairly frequent.

Did your telephone ring, either on the Monday on which Mrs. Greenwood died or the following day, and did the same voice that you had heard frequently before ask for the accused?—Yes. I sent for the accused, and he took the call.

After that did the same person ring up the accused on your telephone frequently?—Yes; I think once a day.

After that, did the accused use your telephone again?—Not very often after that

[Shown the letter beginning, "My dearest May," which was read in Court yesterday.*] Look at this letter, please. When did you receive it?—On Friday, 26th September.

In whose handwriting is that letter?—It is in the accused's handwriting

Cross-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—You knew Mrs. Greenwood well?—Yes.

Did your brother, to your knowledge, take a serious view of the condition of her heart?—He never spoke to me about it.

How soon after the death of Mrs. Greenwood were you asked to give an account of her death?—I don't remember exactly, but it was before the inquest.

How long before? I want particularly to know, or I would not press you?—About four or five months after the death.

The accused's marriage to Miss Jones created a good deal of gossip at Kidwelly?—Yes, at the time

When did you first hear a scintilla of the suggestion that Mrs. Greenwood may not have died a natural death?—In the autumn some time.

Would that be after his second marriage?—No; before the marriage.

When did you hear the word "poisoned" mentioned in connection with Mrs. Greenwood's death?—In the autumn.

Is the vicar a friend of yours?—Yes.

You did not hear from him?—No.

Do you know Miss Phillips?—Yes.

She knows a good deal of what goes on in Kidwelly?—I don't know what she knows.

Would it be untrue to suggest that she is quite well known as a gossip?—I should not like to say anything at all.

Did you talk over the subject with her before the second marriage?—She mentioned it.

Were you on friendly terms and nothing more with Greenwood?—I was a personal friend of the family.

Do you remember on Friday, 26th September, the accused calling upon you?—Yes; I saw him in the evening.

* See page 74.

Evidence for Prosecution.

Mary Adeline Griffiths

Did you see him before on that day?—No.

Did the letter come after you had seen him?—No; the letter came in the morning, and I saw him in the evening.

By the COURT—Was that letter sent over by hand?—Yes.

About what time?—About 11 o'clock in the morning.

Cross-examination continued—I suggest that you saw the accused before the letter was written?—I did not see him for some time.

Mr Justice SHEARMAN—It says in the letter, “I have been trying to get at you for the last fortnight.”

Cross-examination continued—Was that letter written at your suggestion?—Certainly not.

Did you ask him whether it was true he was going to marry Gladys Jones?—Yes, I did ask him.

By the COURT—Was that after you had received the letter?—Yes.

Cross-examination continued—I suggest that it was before?—I say it was the same night

Did you tell him that people had coupled your name with that of Miss Gladys Jones?—No.

Did people couple your name at all?—No; not at that time.

When did your name come into it? When they got to know about the letter?—No.

How did they get to know about the letter?—I do not know.

You never told any one about the letter?—No.

But it seemed to be known in Kidwelly?—I didn't tell anybody

You did not tell Miss Phillips?—No.

Nothing was said about this letter at all?—No, not until the inquest.

When was anything said about the letter first of all?—At the inquest.

Were you asked for the letter?—Yes.

By whom?—By Mr. Seward Pearce, the solicitor.

How did he know about the letter?—I had told Superintendent Jones about it.

Therefore the interview with the police must have been after 26th September?—Must have been.

How long after?—I cannot be sure.

About how long?—Some time after he had married.

Would it be about the end of October?—Yes.

Who did Greenwood speak to about it?—Superintendent Jones.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—He must have mentioned the letter to somebody, or the police would not have asked for it. Either the witness or Greenwood must have mentioned it. Did the servant who took it over speak about it?

Cross-examination continued—You asked the accused if he was going to marry Gladys Jones?—Yes.

Harold Greenwood.

Mary Adelina Griffiths

Did you say that you knew about the marriage licence?—I said that I had heard about it.

Did he say that that was merely a piece of paper, and it could be torn up?—He did not say that to me.

Is it true that you asked him, "Are you going to be married next Wednesday?"—I believe I asked him if it was true.

Did he not then tell you not to listen to gossip?—Yes; something like that.

Did he say that he was free enough to propose to you?—Yes; he mentioned that he was free if he liked.

Did you say, "I will dare you to do it"?—No.

Did he say after you dared him, "I will write you a letter of proposal"?—No.

Did he call for an answer to his letter on the Monday?—No.

Did he say to you, "Well, May, what do you say?" And did you say "No" to him?—I did not say it as roughly as that.

Did you say to him, "I say 'No' "?—I did not treat it seriously at all. I treated the matter all through as a joke.

Did you think that the mention of a honeymoon was made in September or in June?—(The witness's reply was inaudible.)

Is there any foundation for the suggestion that you kept Greenwood from the doctor on the night of Mrs. Greenwood's death?—Certainly not.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—I do not understand that there is any such suggestion against the witness

Sir MARLAY SAMSON—I have never made any such suggestion.

Cross-examination continued—Did you know that Mrs. Greenwood was a little jealous of you?—No; and I should never have believed it, unless she told me herself, and she never did.

Did you know that there was a difference between Mr. Greenwood and Mrs. Greenwood over you?—No.

Did you know that Miss Phillips had turned the children against you?—No.

You thought that letter one of great importance?—I did not think it was of any importance

Then why did you mention the letter to the police?—Because I was asked about it

Did you not get the accused to write that letter to put you right in the sight of the world?—Certainly not.

So that you would be able to say, "All gossip. There is nothing between Mr. Greenwood and me. He asked me to marry him and I refused"?—There is not a particle of truth in such a suggestion.

You treated it as a joke?—Yes.

Evidence for Prosecution.

Mary Adelina Griffiths

Then why did you not put it in the fire?—That is what I intended doing, but we do not always do what we intend doing.

You gave it to Mr. Pearce, you say?—Yes, at the inquest.

Do you know that the defence had applied on two occasions for a copy of that letter and could not get it?—I do not know anything about that.

Were you asked privately by Mr. Pearce for it?—Privately.

Had Greenwood ever written to you before?—Never in his life.

Can you suggest why he wrote this letter?—I have no idea.

It would be understandable if you had asked him?—I never thought of such a thing.

Re-examined by SIR MARLAY SAMSON—When did you receive the letter?—About 11 o'clock in the morning.

Had you seen Greenwood recently before that?—I had not seen him for a long time.

On this occasion you saw him in your own house about 9.30 at night?—Night.

What did you say to him?—I asked him what he meant by writing such a letter, and what he meant to convey.

What did he say?—"There is nothing in it."

It was suggested that you dared him to write that particular letter. Is there any particular truth in the matter?—Not the slightest.

Further cross-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—I understand you to say that you did mention a marriage licence. Did you know, as a matter of fact, that he had got a licence?

By the COURT—She could not know, you know. Did she hear?

Further cross-examination continued—Did you hear that he had got a licence? Somebody in the town had told you about the licence?—Yes; but I did not know at that time.

Though now you know, in fact, that a licence was obtained on the 24th?—Yes.

Did you ever discuss the question of the licence with Nurse Jones?—I believe I did.

Did Nurse Jones bring you a message from Mr. Greenwood saying that he had got a licence?—(No reply.)

By the COURT—Did Nurse Jones speak to you about a licence?—Yes.

Further cross-examination continued—Did you say that a licence was only a piece of paper and could be torn up?—No.

MARGARET ANN MORRIS, examined by Mr. WILFRID LEWIS—Were you the cook at Rumsey House on 15th June, 1919?—Yes.

Harold Greenwood.

Margaret Ann Morris

Did the servants have the same food as the family?—Yes, sir.

Did you eat the same food?—Yes.

Did you suffer any ill-effects from eating the lunch?—No, sir.

Cross-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—Was it lamb or beef?—Lamb; a leg of lamb.

How long had you been with the Greenwoods?—Two years.

They were a very happy and affectionate family?—Yes.

You were at Rumsey House before Hannah Williams?—Yes.

You were there with her?—Yes.

And when you went there Mrs. Greenwood was not very well?—Yes.

Did she get worse?—Yes.

You cooked the dinner on this particular Sunday, and you did not go into the dining-room?—No, sir.

Hannah Williams would lay the cloth there?—Yes.

Did Mrs. Greenwood have burgundy with her lunch very often?—Yes.

And did Miss Irene have it?—Sometimes she did.

Have you ever seen port wine in the house?—No, never.

Did Hannah Williams ever tell you she had missed a bottle of port or a bottle of wine at all?—No, she never said anything.

Did Mrs. Greenwood tell you anything about Hannah Williams—her drinking habits?—No, sir.

Did she tell you that she had given her notice?—Yes, sir.

Why did she give her notice?—Because she stopped out late.

Did Hannah Williams come in through the window one night?—Yes.

As a matter of fact, had you ever seen Hannah Williams taking wine in the house?—No, sir.

Do you remember the occasion when she ran away?—Yes, sir.

Who brought her back?—Her auntie.

I think Hannah Williams left a week after Mrs. Greenwood died?—Yes.

The night Mrs. Greenwood died you had a gathered finger, and it kept you awake?—Yes.

Who slept in the same room with you?—Hannah and another servant.

It is suggested that there was groaning heard from Mrs. Greenwood's bedroom that night?—I heard the groaning sometimes.

Groaning or moaning?—Groaning.

As if she were in pain?—Yes.

Was there a roller-towel in the china pantry?—Yes.

Evidence for Prosecution.

Margaret Ann Morris

Did Mr. Greenwood use that pantry sometimes?—Yes, very often.

Was the china pantry the usual place for him to go to wash his hands after he had been working in the garden?—Yes, sir

Do you know that the roller-towel was put there for the express purpose for him to go to wash his hands there so that he need not trouble to go upstairs?—Yes, sir.

Did other people besides Mr. Greenwood wash their hands there?—Sometimes.

LILY GWYNEIRA POWELL, examined by Mr. WILFRID LEWIS—I was housemaid at Rumsey House, and laid the table for luncheon on the Sunday that Mrs. Greenwood was taken ill. The dinner included roast beef, potatoes, and gooseberry tart. I partook of it, and was none the worse.

Cross-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—Did you see any quarrel between the accused and his wife?—No.

Was everybody fond of Mrs. Greenwood?—Yes.

Did both Miss Irene Greenwood and Mrs. Greenwood take burgundy?—Yes.

And did the accused constantly use the roller towel and basin in the china pantry?—Yes.

Re-examined by Sir MARLAY SAMSON—Who prepared the tea and took it into the drawing-room?—Hannah Williams. She also waited in the dining-room.

So that you would not be there when they were having lunch or dinner?—No.

By the Court—You simply put the bottles of burgundy from the sideboard on to the table?—Yes

Re-examination continued—Were they big bottles?—Yes.

[A bottle was produced, and witness said she never saw a bottle like it. It was a little longer than that.]

Sir E. Marshall Hall made an objection, and the judge said—"The witness says these people were in the habit of taking burgundy, and she also says she never saw them doing so."

HANNAH WILLIAMS, examined by Mr. WILFRID LEWIS—Last year I was employed at Rumsey House as a parlourmaid. On the Sunday when Mrs. Greenwood was taken ill I laid the table for the midday meal. I put on the table whisky for Mr. Greenwood and port wine for Mrs. Greenwood. [Shown bottle produced.] The bottle of wine I placed on the table was the same shape as that bottle. It had a red label with black print on it. I got the bottle from the sideboard cupboard where the wine was kept. It was only three parts full when I put it on the table. I waited at lunch that day, and gave wine to Mrs. Greenwood. Mr. Greenwood drank whisky,

Harold Greenwood.

Hannah Williams

and Miss Irene and the boy drank water. After lunch I put the whisky and wine back in the sideboard.

Was there any wine in the bottle when you put it back in the sideboard?—Yes; it was only one glass that was taken out for Mrs. Greenwood.

Was there any other bottle in the cupboard except the wine bottle and the whisky bottle which you put back?—No.

At what time did you go out that night?—About 5.30 p.m.

And before doing so did you lay the table for supper?—Yes

Did you put on the table some port wine for Mrs. Greenwood?—Yes.

Did you clear away the supper things that evening?—Yes.

Have you ever seen the bottle which you placed on the table since?—No.

Did you have occasion to go to the sideboard cupboard on the following morning?—Yes.

What did you find there?—Only the whisky

Did you see the accused in the house on the Sunday morning?—Yes, in the drawing-room.

Where did he come from?—From the garden.

Where did he go?—He went into the china pantry, and remained there for a quarter of an hour. He also went into the dining-room.

Cross-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—After Mrs. Greenwood died, did Police Sergeant Lewis call on you?—Yes.

Did he call many times?—Yes.

Did either Superintendent Jones or the chief constable come to see you?—No.

Were you sent to Carmarthen to see Detective Inspector Haigh?—Yes.

How many separate statements have you made and signed to the police?—I cannot remember.

Was it about half a dozen or more?—It may be.

You cannot say how many exactly?—No.

Did you tell the police that it was a bottle of port wine you put on the table for dinner on 15th June, and that it had on it a red label and black print, and that you read on it the word "Port"?—Yes.

That you swear?—Yes.

I suggest to you that it was labelled "Beaune"?—No; it was port wine.

Do you suggest that Mrs. Greenwood was in the habit of drinking port wine?—Oh, no, sir.

What did she drink?—Burgundy, but port wine was there on this Sunday.

I know you have said so. Do you know that "Beaune" is burgundy?—No, sir.

Evidence for Prosecution.

Hannah Williams

What was the burgundy she was drinking—White label.

What was written on the white label of the bottle of burgundy that Mrs. Greenwood used to drink?—I cannot remember.

Had you seen Mrs. Greenwood drinking burgundy often?—Not to my knowledge.

Did she not drink it always at dinner?—Not always.

Nearly always?—Yes

Do you mean to say that you can't state what sort of label was on the bottle from which Mrs. Greenwood drank burgundy?—It was a white label.

Was there anything written on the white label?—There was something printed on it.

Tell me to the best of your recollection what it was?—There were three red letters on the white label

And you are quite certain that the bottle you put on the table on this Sunday was a black bottle with a red label with black letters, and the word "Port" on it?—It had "Port Wine" written on it.

Do you swear that?—Yes, I do.

Did Sergeant Lewis ask you about the wine?—Yes.

Did he ask you whether you had seen Greenwood tampering with the wine on that Sunday?—No.

Did you know why they wanted to inquire about the wine?—No.

Did you know that there was any suspicion in any one's mind in November last that Mrs. Greenwood had been poisoned?—No.

And you did not know the object Sergeant Lewis had in asking you the question?—No.

When did you leave Rumsey House?—The week of Mrs. Greenwood's death.

Did you think anything about the matter until Sergeant Lewis came to see you in November?—No.

Did he ask you a question, or did you make a statement?—He asked a question.

What did he ask you?—I don't remember.

Did he ask you a question, and did you simply say "Yes" or "No"?—I said "Yes" or "No." The last thing he asked me was about the wine.

You remember the last thing, but what was the first thing he asked you?—I can't say.

How long did the interview last?—About half an hour.

By the Court—Did you sign something the first time he came?—Yes. The sergeant came to see me again in about a week, and the third time he came was some weeks afterwards. He came again about two months later.

How many times did you sign statements?—About five times—four times to Sergeant Lewis and once to Mr. Haigh.

Harold Greenwood.

Hannah Williams

Cross-examination continued—What was the meat on the table on this particular Sunday?—I could not say.

That is very important. I want you to test your memory. What was the meat?—It might have been a joint of beef, or it might have been a leg of lamb.

Did Mr. Haigh show you a bottle?—Yes.

What sort of bottle?—Something similar to the one now in Court.

Did you tell Mr. Haigh that the bottle on the table was similar to the one he showed you?—Yes.

How many wineglasses did you put on the table?—I put two.

You put one for Miss Irene?—I put one wineglass for Mrs. Greenwood and one for Mr. Greenwood.

Do you mean to say that you did not know that Miss Irene was in the habit of taking burgundy?—Not to my knowledge.

Had you never seen her taking burgundy?—Never.

Will you swear that you never saw her taking burgundy?—Yes, I will.

Do you like Miss Irene?—I have never said anything against her.

But do you like Miss Irene?—

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—That is a fair answer. She has said that she has not said anything against her.

Cross-examination continued—Other witnesses say that she took burgundy sometimes?—I never saw her.

What did you do after laying the table?—I sounded the gong and Mr. Greenwood came in.

The dinner was on the table quite hot and you sounded the gong, and you say Greenwood was a quarter of an hour in the china pantry and five minutes in the drawing-room?—He came into the dining-room while I was laying the table.

Did Greenwood come in from the garden before you put the dinner on the table?—He came in before I laid the table. I had to wait until he came out of the china pantry before going in to fetch the silver. I was not supposed to go into the room when he was there.

Do you mean to say that you have never seen Greenwood in the china pantry before?—I have never seen him.

I put it to you that almost every Sunday when he was at home, or after each time he was in the garden, he did go in there to wash his hands at the sink?—No.

Hundreds of times?—No, sir. He used to go upstairs to wash his hands.

Do you mean to say that you never saw Mr. Greenwood wash his hands at the sink in the china pantry?—No, sir.

It was a long way to go right up to the bathroom, was it not?—Not very long.

Evidence for Prosecution.

Hannah Williams

Are you telling us the truth?—I have come here to tell the truth

Did you not know perfectly well that it was a customary thing for Mr Greenwood and other members of the family to use that pantry to wash their hands?—I never saw them.

Did the fact that he was in the pantry a quarter of an hour arouse your suspicion?—No, sir

Did his movements in the dining-room arouse your suspicion?—No, sir.

Did you volunteer to tell Sergeant Lewis that you had seen Mr. Greenwood in the china pantry?—No; I told him when he asked me.

Did you ever make any alteration in the first statement you made?—No

What more did you tell the police?

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—That is a very comprehensive question. You are asking her to give in one answer what she said on four occasions.

Cross-examination continued—On what occasion did they ask you anything about the china pantry?—On the second occasion

Did you tell any one about the china pantry?—No.

Mrs Greenwood had given you notice?—No.

Did you tell Benjamin Williams about the end of May, 1919, that Mrs. Greenwood had given you notice, and you asked him to intercede for you, as your mother had a large family, and you did not want to lose your place?—No, sir; I didn't say it.

Will you swear it?—I will swear it

Did Mrs. Greenwood complain to you of your having taken the wine?—No.

Did you take the wine?—No.

Never touched it?—No

There was no complaint by Mrs Greenwood or any one else of your having taken the wine and put water in the bottle instead?—No.

Are you a teetotaller?—Yes, I am. I am having a name for having drunk it, but I am not drunk to-day.

By the Court—Are you a teetotaller?—Yes; I am always a teetotaller.

Since when?—I have never been drunk.

Cross-examination continued—What do you mean by saying, "I am having the name for having drunk it, but I am not drunk to-day"?—

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—She thought it was an imputation of drunkenness.

[The witness explained that at the police court at Llanelly, Margaret Morris, the cook, and another, said they had seen her in a condition of having taken too much to drink.]

Harold Greenwood.

Hannah Williams

Cross-examination continued—Mr. Greenwood is here on his life. Do you swear it was an unusual thing for him to go to the china pantry?—Yes.

[Sir E. MARSHALL HALL was questioning the witness as to the time she said Greenwood came in from the garden when the judge interposed and said to him—"You were getting rather excited just now and shouted at the witness, and then I interposed. It was very difficult for the witness because of your emphasising. I have to see that the witnesses are not addressed in a vehement way."

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—Why not?

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—Because it confuses them.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—Why, it is my duty to be vehement. The newspapers may take that if they wish, and will say that Marshall Hall was shouting at the judge.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—Have you finished speaking? Now let me have my say. I can trust you as you are trusting me. It is my duty to see that the witnesses are not upset.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—I will leave it at that.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—If you suggest that I am making any imputation against you, all I have to say is that I am not. You can take that from me.]

Cross-examination continued—If Mr. Greenwood were going from the garage into the china pantry, I suggest that the shortest way would be for him to go through the kitchen?—It might be.

It would be?—It might be, I said.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—It is not the usual thing for people to go through the kitchen to the garden, or *vice versa*, when by going two or three yards further they would go through the hall to the garden.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—It is not a question of two or three yards, and I suggest it would be untrue for her to say that it was not his habitual custom to go through the kitchen.

[The Court then adjourned for lunch. On the resumption after the adjournment, Sir E. Marshall Hall, during a conversation with the judge, said that if he raised his voice somewhat it was owing to the strain that he was under in such an important case.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—I quite understand. The strain is obvious.]

[HANNAH WILLIAMS was recalled, but she was asked to stand down again until copies had been made for Court and counsel of all the statements she had made in relation to the case.]

Dr. THOS. R. GRIFFITHS (*recalled*), re-examined by Sir MARLAY SAMSON—I have been home to Kidwelly since the morning sitting, and I now produce my prescription book.

Evidence for Prosecution.

Dr Thomas R. Griffiths

Further cross-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—Will you point out the entry in the book which you referred to in the morning?—The entry is not in it. I kept it in an old prescription book, and the old book has been destroyed. I thought I had copied it into this book.

Of course you had kept morphia in the surgery?—I had.

Then you know that morphia in small doses is a very legitimate prescription for gastritis?—Yes, in small doses.

By the COURT—Does the book you have produced contain any reference to the pills?—No.

Did you enter the prescription in any book?—Yes, I entered it, as stated at the time, in the book I described.

Did you make a copy of it?—Yes.

And is that the copy you put in?—Yes.

Further re-examined by Sir MARLAY SAMSON—You told my learned friend that you got these prescriptions from an old book?—Yes; but I have destroyed the book.

Now, look at that paper. Is it in your handwriting?—Yes.

What is the date?—9th June, 1920.

By the COURT—On your oath, is that a copy of what was in the old book?—Yes.

Re-examination continued—It was suggested to you by my learned friend that on Sunday night, 15th June, you sent over to Mrs. Greenwood two pills which contained a half-grain of morphia. Is that true?—No; it is quite untrue.

What do you say they contained?—I say that each pill contained half a grain of powdered opium.

It was put to you at the inquest, and, I think before the justices, that you had in fact given two pills of half a grain of morphia each?—Opium pills are very often called morphia pills. There is a close relationship between them.

Had you in your surgery any half-grain pills?—I had, but not of morphia.

When were you last called into Rumsey House to attend Mrs. Greenwood before the day of her fatal illness?—Some considerable period before; several weeks before.

Except in those cases, were you giving her any other treatment?—I was giving her no other treatment.

You have told my learned friend that you were never anxious about her condition?—That is so.

Did you ever say that you concluded she had cancer?—Never.

Had she ever led you to believe that she was anxious about her condition as to the tumour? Was that a serious matter?—Well, it was a serious matter.

When was the last occasion on which you had seen Mrs. Greenwood collapse?—Some weeks before.

Harold Greenwood.

Dr Thomas R. Griffiths

Had you seen her on any other occasion?—Yes, on one other occasion.

Assuming that she had a fatal dose of arsenic, was there anything inconsistent with that in the symptoms she showed that night?

[Sir E. Marshall Hall was about to intervene when Mr. Justice Shearman ruled that the question could be dismissed, as Dr. Griffiths had only seen one case of poisoning in his life, and they had experts in Court who would speak to that.]

Further cross-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL.—This blue paper document [shown] is in your writing, is it not?—Yes.

That was prepared by you after Mrs. Greenwood had died?—Yes

And was it copied by you from a book which is now in existence?—The book is not in existence

Why, sir, have you destroyed that book since?—Yes.

Why, sir, after you made that copy, was that book destroyed?—It was destroyed at the same time as I destroyed other things.

That is no answer. You retired from practice at the end of 1919, and about June, 1920, you swore that you made this copy from that book. Therefore, if the book was in existence when this copy was made in June, and was destroyed and is not in existence now, it must have been destroyed since June, 1920?—Yes, it must be.

Why was it destroyed?—I don't remember.

Why was it destroyed? You were in a state of great agitation. You knew perfectly well at the inquest that the suggestion was made that this lady died from morphia, and you never corrected that mistake. May not you in your anxiety have made a mistake and given her morphia?—

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—That has nothing to do with this document.

Cross-examination continued—Why do you on this document put two teaspoonfuls when you said in evidence that the dose was one?—I must have made a mistake.

Mrs. ANNIE GROVES, examined by Sir MARLAY SAMSON—I have been caretaker of the accused's office in Frederick Street, Llanelli, for fifteen years, and that is about the length of time I have known him. There were three rooms upstairs, and the accused occupied one room on the left of the stairs. He kept no clerks. I have known the present Mrs. Greenwood for about two years.

When did you first see her at the office in Frederick Street?—Two years last Saturday.

Where did you see her in Mr. Greenwood's office?—I used

Evidence for Prosecution.

Mrs Annie Groves

to see her going through the passage. She would go upstairs and knock at the door, and Greenwood would open it, and he and Miss Gladys Jones would then go to the back room together.

Did this happen frequently or occasionally?—Occasionally.

Do you remember the day of Mrs Greenwood's death?—Yes

How long before that did you see Miss Gladys Jones at the office?—I do not remember quite.

When did you last see Mrs. Greenwood before she died?—About three weeks before she died.

Where was this?—In Mr Greenwood's office in Frederick Street.

Who was in the office at the time?—Miss Gladys Jones.

Do you remember the day of Mrs. Greenwood's death, and when you next saw Mr. Greenwood?—Yes; I saw him on the same morning as Mrs Greenwood died

Where was this?—In the office, and I handed him the letter. It came that morning by post.

What time was it?—About 10 o'clock.

Have you ever seen Gladys Jones writing?—Yes, in the office

Would you know her writing?—No.

Did you ever see any of the letters again that you handed to Mr. Greenwood?—No; only part of an envelope which contained one of the letters.

Where did you see that?—In the grate.

Did you ever see the contents of the envelope?—Yes; I saw them in the letter on the table.

On what day?—The same day.

When you saw it on the table, were you able to read any of it then?—Yes; I saw a portion of it.

What became of the letter afterwards?—It was burnt.

How did you know?—Because I saw it in the grate.

Mr Justice SHEARMAN—Has notice been given to produce the letter?

Sir MARLAY SAMSON—No.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—Then the law of evidence is quite clear on the point that notice must be given to have the letter produced, and, if it could not be produced, then evidence could be given that it had been destroyed.

Examination continued—You saw the letter lying on the table. Did you see a portion of the same letter charred?—No.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—Well, I cannot take it. I don't want to stop any evidence from one or the other. If you want to have a letter produced you must give notice.

Harold Greenwood.

Mrs Annie Groves

Examination continued—Did you ever see that letter again?—Only the envelope.

Do you remember on one occasion finding a document among the waste paper?—Yes.

Just look at this [producing a piece of paper]?—Yes, I remember that.

Is it a receipt for £55 for a diamond ring?—Yes.

Where did you find it?—In the grate.

And when was that?—In July, 1919, a month after Mrs. Greenwood's death.

Cross-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—Did you know if Mr. Greenwood was in the habit of having his lunch in the *Llanelly Mercury* office?—Yes.

By the COURT—How do you know he had lunch there? You did not follow him through, did you?—No

Did he tell you he had lunch there?—No; he never told me.

MARY MORRIS, examined by Sir MARLAY SAMSON—I live with my mother at the telephone exchange at Kidwelly. I know Mr. Greenwood. He used to come to the exchange frequently. He asked me once for the *Llanelly Mercury* office.

When he got the number, whom did you hear at the other end?—I do not know who it was, but it was a lady's voice.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—The witness is not entitled to say who was at the other end, but she is entitled to say what she heard Greenwood say.

Examination continued—Did you hear Greenwood say anything?—I cannot remember what he said.

GWYNETH DAVID, examined by Sir MARLAY SAMSON—I reside at Tyrfran, Llanelly. I knew Miss Gladys Jones before she was married to Greenwood. I also knew Irene Greenwood. I remember having a conversation with Gladys Jones on 1st June, and I also remember receiving a letter from Irene Greenwood on the same date, following a conversation which I had with Miss Alice Jones, sister of the present Mrs. Greenwood. I received the following letter from the accused:—

Dear Miss David,—I am indeed very much surprised to hear that you told Miss Alice Jones yesterday that Mrs. Greenwood was not ill, and that her brother had not been to see her. Why and what is your object in telling her these deliberate lies. Your only object that I can see is that you, for some unknown desire, wish to attempt to break my friendship with the Jones family, which, I feel happy to say, is more than your flippant tongue can achieve. I must ask you in future to please let me and mine alone, unless you can speak the truth concerning them. But I must call for an explanation of the innuendo you suggest by making the false statements you have.—Yours truly,
H. GREENWOOD.

Evidence for Prosecution.

Gwyneth David

Did you make any reply to that letter?—Yes.

[Sir Marlay Samson called for the letter, but it was not produced.]

Cross-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—Did you tell the accused what Gladys Jones had told you?—Yes.

What was that?—That Mrs. Greenwood was as ill as she could be, and had been unconscious for a week.

Did you also tell him that you had ascertained the next day, after making inquiries about Mrs. Greenwood's health, that she was perfectly well and had been in church on the previous Sunday?—Yes.

Did you think it was rather strange?—Yes; and I expressed surprise at learning that Mrs. Greenwood was perfectly well and not seriously ill.

Did you also mention in your letter a conversation you had with Gladys Jones?—Yes, and I told the accused exactly what she had told me.

Did the accused reply to your letter?—No.

When were you first asked about the contents of that letter?—Now.

Have you ever given the contents of the letter to anybody else?—No.

I suggest that you wrote apologising, and afterwards came to make a personal apology to Mr. Greenwood?—No.

Were you taken by your mother to apologise to Mr. Greenwood?—No; it is quite untrue.

Did you get a letter that Irene Greenwood wrote to you?—Yes.

[Witness at the same time produced a picture post card which had been sent to her by Miss Irene Greenwood from London, and which was written in a playful tone from girl to girl friend. On one side of the post card, which was passed over to Sir Edward Marshall Hall, was the picture of a little boy and girl who appeared to have had a tiff, and underneath the picture was the word "False." On the other side Miss Irene Greenwood had written, "Am having an O.K. time up here. How are you? I am just off to a matinee of 'Our Mr. Hepplewhite' at the Criterion. Am returning on Thursday next, worse luck. I had a letter from Cedric a few weeks ago, which I have mislaid. So do you mind sending me the address. Cheerio. Love to —. Yours to a beanpole, IRENE."]

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—This does not seem to throw an enormous flood of light on the case. (*To Witness*)—Why did you bring this with you?

Mr. Justice SHARMAN—She must have intelligently anticipated that you would ask her for it.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—I hoped the witness would have had an opportunity of making that joke.

Harold Greenwood.

Gwyneth David

Cross-examination continued—Is it true that you spread malicious gossip about other people at Llanelly?—No; quite untrue.

Were you stopped going into the town-clerk's house because of that?—No, certainly not. The town-clerk is one of my greatest friends. It is quite untrue.

Do you remember having called upon David John, a brewer of Llanelly?—No.

Do you remember something happening about the Morgan family?—It was a childish quarrel when I was about ten years old.

So gossip is pretty rife down in that district and in this case. It has maligned you?—Yes.

THOMAS EVANS, a Llanelly saddler, stated that on the 13th December, 1918, the accused came to his shop with his present wife (then Miss Jones) and purchased a lady's dressing case, for which he paid £15. The only conversation he remembered between them was the accused asked if she liked the case, and she said "Yes." They sent for it from the *Mercury* office.

HENRY GEORGE HARRISON, a partner in a firm of London jewellers, said that the accused bought a diamond cluster ring for £55 on 10th July.

JOHN CLIFFORD JONES, of Kidwelly, assistant to his father, a chemist, said he sold two tins of "Weedicide" to the accused on 7th and 8th June, 1917.

Cross-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—Did the police come to you and inquire whether Mr. Greenwood had purchased the "Weedicide?"—They came to look through the poison book.

When was that?—I do not remember.

You remember Greenwood's second marriage?—No, I was not at home then.

Was this "Weedicide" a liquid or a powder?—A liquid.

JAMES BRUCE M'PHEE, manager to Messrs. Dobbie & Co., a firm of Edinburgh seedsmen, said he received an order from the accused for weed-killer, which the firm were not able to supply. The order was for seed and weed-killer, and the seed was sent at once.

Cross-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—Having paid £1 17s. for seed and weed-killer, and having only received seed, he wrote in the following April for the weed-killer?—Yes; and then it was delivered.

It is considered to be the most efficacious of all weed-killers?

—Well, I haven't used it myself.

Evidence for Prosecution.

James Bruce M'Phee

By the COURT—Was that the first time the accused had ordered weed-killer?—No.

CHARLES DOBSON, foreman of Messrs. Tomlinson & Hayward, of Lincoln, said that on 23rd April, 1919, a ten-gallon tin of "Eureka" weed-killer was despatched to the accused at Rumsey House, Kidwelly.

By the COURT—It was despatched in the form of powder, was it?—Yes

Were there full directions on the tin for its use?—Yes, full instructions

WILLIAM EDWARD BELL, of Huddersfield, who was employed as a chemist in 1919 by Messrs. Tomlinson & Hayward, makers of the weed-killer, said there was about 60 per cent of arsenic in the "Eureka" weed-killer, which was in powdered form. Roughly, 3 grains of it contained 2 grains of arsenic. It was pink in colour.

Cross-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—It is very soluble?—Yes, very soluble.

Is there a prejudice against liquid weed-killer?—Yes.

It is far better to have it in powder?—Yes.

There are full directions as to how it should be made from the powder?—Yes, that is so.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—It would be to the benefit of every one if the directions were read, seeing that it is suggested that weedicide was the poisonous agent that had been used.

[The directions on the tin were then read by witness. They were very full and detailed. Amongst the words on the label were the following:—"Poison. A special preparation. Dissolve in cold water without sprinkling or boiling over. Empty the powder into a bucket, and fill the empty tin with water, and add two tinfuls to the powder."]

By the COURT—That means you put out the whole of the powder, and then put three tinfuls of water on it—three times as much water as powder, and then it is dissolved?—Yes.

[Witness (still reading) showed that the directions stated that the powder "leaves no sediment. When dissolved, add 25 gallons of water."]

By the COURT—That is why this tin is called a 25-gallon tin?—Yes.

JOHN LLEWELLYN WILD, a railway carman, produced railway sheets to show that a parcel was delivered by him at Rumsey House, and that according to the description on the sheet it contained 14 lbs. of weed-killer.

Cross-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—It was clearly

Harold Greenwood.

John Llewellyn Wild

stated on the sheet that the parcel contained weed-killer?—Yes.

So there was no intention of hiding the nature of the contents of the parcel?—No, sir.

WILLIAM GOULD, examined by SIR MARLAY SAMSON—I was in the employ of Mr. Greenwood as gardener at Rumsey House. During the whole time I was there I never saw any weed-killer used there. The gardener who was there before might have done so, but I have never seen any signs of it. There is a man named Ben Williams, who came to do odd jobs there after I had finished of an evening, and he might have used it. I never saw signs of weed-killer there.

What would be the proper time of the year to use weed-killer?—In dry weather, from March on.

During that time you used no weed-killer there at all?—None whatever.

Of course you were to and fro on the paths?—I was everywhere on the ground.

By the COURT—You were solely employed by Greenwood?—Yes.

Cross-examined by SIR E. MARSHALL HALL—Between April and June, 1919, did you see any signs of weeds having been killed in any way on the path?—No way at all.

By the COURT—Have you ever used any artificial manure?—No.

Cross-examination continued—Did you ever spray the fruit trees?—The fruit trees have never been sprayed since I have been there.

By the COURT—Did you ever see anywhere about the garden or in the shed any tins of this kind, or of about four times the size?—No, sir, never.

JOHN SHARFF, Albert Street, Llanelly, employed by Messrs. Charles Davies & Co., marine store dealers, Llanelly, examined by Mr. WILFRID LEWIS, said that he purchased a quantity of bottles from Mr. Greenwood. They were kept in the cellar at Rumsey House.

Did you take away all the empty bottles in the house?—Not exactly. I left some behind.

How many did you take away?—Seventy-five dozen.

What kind of bottles were they?—All kinds—wine bottles, champagne, port wine, and burgundy bottles.

They were bottles of all shapes and sizes?—Yes, sir.

By the COURT—What are C. Davies & Co.?—Marine store dealers.

And they sell these bottles again to people who want them?—Yes.

Evidence for Prosecution.

T. G. Anfield

T. G. ANFIELD, registrar of deaths at Llanelly, examined by Mr. WILFRID LEWIS—I knew Mr. Greenwood and his present wife, Gladys Jones, before they were married.

Did Greenwood give you notice of his intention to marry Gladys Jones?—Yes, on 24th September, 1919.

Did you take particulars from him?—Yes.

Did he give notice for any particular day?—No.

Did he sign the usual form?—Yes.

[A duplicate certificate was handed in.]

Is there any time limit in which parties must be married?—Within three months.

[Mr. Justice Shearman quoted from the marriage certificate which said that Greenwood and Miss Jones were married on 1st October, 1919, at Bryn Chapel, Llanelly.]

WILLIAM THOMAS MORGAN, undertaker, Station Road, Llanelly, examined by Sir MARLAY SAMSON—I had charge of the arrangements of the funeral of Mabel Greenwood in June, 1919. I was present at the placing of the body in the coffin, and at the burial on 19th June in Kidwelly Churchyard. I was also present when the coffin was disinterred on 16th April last. The coffin was taken to Kidwelly Town Hall, and it was there in charge of the police.

Did you see the body when the coffin was opened?—Yes.

Are you able to say that it was the body of Mabel Greenwood?—Yes.

Was the grave a bricked one?—Yes.

So that no earth had come into contact with the body?—Yes.

By the COURT—The coffin had not rotted?—No, my lord.

Dr. ALEXANDER DICK, Llanelly, examined by Sir MARLAY SAMSON—I conducted a post-mortem examination on the body of Mabel Greenwood on 16th June last. I witnessed the removal of the coffin to the Kidwelly Town Hall. There were also at the post-mortem examination Dr. Griffiths, of Kidwelly; Dr. Dixon Smith, of Llanelly; and Dr. John Davies, of Llanelly. I removed certain organs from the body, put them into three jars which were thoroughly washed and sterilised before any of the organs were put in. I then sealed the three jars and handed them, with their contents, to Sergeant Hodge Lewis.

Generally, what state of preservation was the body in?—In a very good state of preservation.

Did you examine the body in any other way?—I did not; but I noticed a small tumour about the size of a broad bean.

By the COURT—Was the tumour of such a state as to cause immediate death?—Oh, no. It was a fibroid tumour.

Harold Greenwood.

[Before the next witness, Superintendent Samuel Jones, Llanelly, was examined, Sir Edward Marshall Hall raised the point of whether the statement Greenwood had made to him was admissible.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—Are you raising the point that it is inaccurate? It is for cross-examination. It is for the jury to judge whether it is accurate or not.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—I am challenging that statement

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—Whether it is admissible will be for me to decide.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—Quite, my lord]

Superintendent SAMUEL JONES, examined by Sir MARLAY SAMSON—I visited the accused at his office at Llanelly on 24th October, 1919, and questioned him. The accused made a statement

Was there any one else present at the time?—Yes; Inspector Daniel Nicholas, of Llanelly.

When he proceeded to make the statement, what did you do?—I wrote it down in this pocket-book [producing a book].

By the COURT—Did you write it down in his presence?—I did.

Examination continued—Had you made various entries in your note-book?—Yes; they were relating to Mrs. Greenwood. I had made three previous inquiries before this.

Sir MARLAY SAMSON—I submit that under these circumstances the witness is entitled to put in the statement made by the accused.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—I do not want to see the contents of the note-book, but I want to see the purport of it. Your lordship can then decide

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—You must not refer to the contents.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—No; I am not going to refer to its contents at all. (*To Witness*)—Was this statement taken down by you, or was it made in reply to questions put to Greenwood by you?—I took it down, but I did put an occasional question.

Is this the actual book you wrote in at the time?—Yes.

[The witness read the statement alleged to have been made by the accused, which is contained in the opening speech by Sir Marlay Samson.*]

Examination continued—The next time I saw Greenwood was at his office on 31st. He then produced certificates in respect of Mahel Greenwood, and said that he found them in Irene's desk at home. One was the certificate by the registrar of deaths. Both were dated 20th June, 1919, and were signed by William Evans, registrar, Burry Port.

* See page 76.

Evidence for Prosecution.

Police Superintendent Jones

Greenwood remarked, "I have not asked for the certificate. The registrar gave it to my daughter afterwards."

Cross-examined by Sir E MARSHALL HALL—On the occasion of the magisterial hearing in July last did you have a conversation with Mr. Greenwood?—Yes.

Did Mr. Greenwood protest that the statement was not a proper report of what he said to you?—I understand he did in Court, but not in the room when I was with him when he was in the custody of the warders.

I suggest that what took place was that you made notes at the interview in his office, and the statement is what purports to be a copy of your notes?—That is not so

How long did the interview with Mr. Greenwood take?—I should say about two and a half to three hours

Do you mean to say that you examined him for two and a half to three hours, and that there was never a mistake made, and there was no necessity to alter a single word?—There was no necessity at all. He was going quite slowly, and when he did go too fast I would ask him to stop, and then we would go on a little again.

Did you first of all say to Greenwood, "You know what I am calling for?"—No, sir.

And did he not reply, "I have not the slightest idea"?—He did not.

And did you say that it was something as to the cause of his wife's death?—I did not.

And did not Mr. Greenwood say "Nonsense"?—No.

And you then turned round and said, "Well, where is the death certificate for the vicar?" Is that sufficient suspicion?—No.

Did you know that there was a death certificate?—I knew that the registrar had issued a certificate. Greenwood said he had given the certificate to Irene to take to the vicar with a guinea.

The Court adjourned.

Third Day—Thursday, 4th November, 1920.

Police Superintendent JONES, further cross-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—Is it not the case that the statement in your note-book was not written at the actual interview with Greenwood, but was copied into it afterwards?—No.

Has the book had any leaves taken out of it?—None whatever.

Let me see it. Do you say that it was very dark when you came to the end of this writing?—Yes, it was getting dark.

Then I see you continue on the interview of the 31st on the same page?—Yes, the 31st was the first occasion I had to write anything.

Now, Jones, do yourself justice. Just look at the book as it is now, with the tiny little piece of paper standing up there. Has there been a sheet torn out there?—No, sir.

Don't be in a hurry, Jones?—I am not in a hurry. Before I answer may I say that I noticed something different about the book last night as I handed it to Mr. Glascodine (the deputy clerk of arraigns); I noticed your right-hand fingers on it last night, and you were rubbing it hard as I was standing here.

What?—I am saying the truth, sir.

You look at that book. Has there not been a sheet torn out?—There is no leaf torn out by me, and I swear it was not in that state when I handed it in yesterday.

What?—I have answered you, sir.

Do you know that I called the attention of Sir Marlay Samson to the condition of the book last night, and that I said to him, "I don't want this to go out of Court, because of its condition," and that Sir Marlay kindly said that he would see that it was kept in this Court overnight?

Sir MARLAY SAMSON—That was after it had passed from Sir E. Marshall Hall into other hands.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—It is for the jury to judge this.

[The book was then handed to the jury, each of whom examined it minutely.]

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—I am not suggesting that this witness tore it out, but that a leaf has been removed from that book. The point of it is the little tiny speck of paper is standing up, and it suggests that a leaf has been taken out.

Cross-examination continued—Where was that book bought?—It was supplied by the chief constable to the Llanelly Division.

Evidence for Prosecution.

Police Superintendent Jones

SIR E. MARSHALL HALL—I should like to see one of that issue which has not been used.

[The chief constable then gave orders for a constable to find a book.]

SIR E. MARSHALL HALL—After what has happened, my lord, I shall have to be allowed to go into the box myself. I have never had such an experience as this before. I tell your lordship here that as the book was being handed to me I saw the little piece standing up, and to make a suggestion that I tore it out——

MR. JUSTICE SHEARMAN—No one suggested that, Sir Edward. It never crossed any one's mind that you did anything on purpose. What is said is, I understand, that in the loose handling of the book the piece got torn out.

SIR E. MARSHALL HALL—I am going to ask you to look at it through a glass.

MR. JUSTICE SHEARMAN—I am taking charge of that book from now on.

[The book was again handed to Superintendent Jones.]

SIR E. MARSHALL HALL—I have never had a suggestion made against me in my life.

MR. JUSTICE SHEARMAN—Sir Edward Marshall Hall!

SIR E. MARSHALL HALL—The jury heard it, my lord.

MR. JUSTICE SHEARMAN—You are resenting a suggestion that was never made.

Cross-examination continued—Will you count the pages, please, in that book?

[The Hon. Stephen Coleridge, clerk of assize, offered to count the pages, and while he was doing so the cross-examination proceeded.]

I want this quite clear. Do you suggest that that little piece of paper was not visible in that book until it was handed to me personally?—I could not see from here before it was handed to you, but I noticed in particular when it was handed in here that the little piece was to be seen. It was not to be seen when I handed it in.

I put it to you that it was in consequence of that little piece of paper standing up when you handed it to counsel that I took particular notice of it?——

MR. JUSTICE SHEARMAN—If you say that, Sir Edward, everybody will accept it.

Cross-examination continued—At the hearing before the magistrates Mr. Ludford was representing Mr. Greenwood?—He was.

Greenwood was in custody?—Yes, in custody of two warders from the prison.

Are you at Llanelly and Kidwelly?—I am superintendent at Llanelly.

[At this moment the Hon. Stephen Coleridge informed the

Harold Greenwood.

Police Superintendent Jones

Court that there were fifty ruled pages in the book handed in by Superintendent Jones.]

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—We will have Mr. Coleridge sworn later, if it is necessary.

[In the meantime Chief Constable Philipps had found an unruled book, as used by the police, and Mr. Coleridge proceeded to count its leaves.]

Cross-examination continued—At the magisterial hearing when you produced this book was objection at once taken by Mr. Ludford that the statement in it was not the original statement as taken by you?—It was.

In the interval did you go to have an interview with the accused in the presence of the warders?—I did

What right had you as a witness in the witness-box to go and have an interview with the accused when he was in the custody of the two warders?—I merely gave the book to him to see for himself, as he would have a better opportunity of seeing it than in Court.

By the Court—You showed him the book?—Yes

Cross-examination continued—Did not the statement finish with the word "Ferryside," and underneath the word "Ferryside" was there a signature, "Harold Greenwood"?—It is incorrect

And the only question asked you by Mr. Ludford, as appears in the depositions, was, "Did Mr. Greenwood sign it?" and your answer was "No"?—That is so.

There does not purport to be anything in that book which is the signature of the accused?—No.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—But there is.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—That is later on, my lord, and it is marked, "Signed, Harold Greenwood."

Cross-examination continued—Mr. Coleridge is going to say that the book you had has fifty sheets and the new book has sixty sheets?—Yes.

Do you suggest that these books when issued differ in their number of pages?—I don't know anything about that. I only know about my own book.

The statement of Mr. Greenwood which I am suggesting is a re-written statement is written on nine sheets?—It may be.

Now, on your oath—a man is on trial for his life—have not ten pages been taken out in that book?—Not a single one, sir. I may say I am not used to such dirty tricks as to cut leaves of statements by prisoners.

I say it is only a fair copy itself?—I say it is the original statement. What I tell you is true. I can swear that the book when taken out by me was new, and that nothing has come out of it by any action of mine.

Have you had the conduct of this case?—No, sir.

Facsimile of Greenwood's Signature.

Evidence for Prosecution.

Police Superintendent Jones

Who has been responsible for collecting the evidence?—Inspector Haigh has done it since the result of the analysis.

You know that Haigh came on the scene on 1st June. Who was responsible for taking the statement in October and November, 1919?—I was responsible for what is in the book.

Do you recognise that it is the duty of police officers making investigations of this kind to take statements from all witnesses who might be able to throw light on the occurrence?—I do

Quite regardless as to whether they should be hostile or favourable to the accused?—Quite so.

Have you ever taken a statement by Miss Irene Greenwood?—I have not. I left the Kidwelly people to Sergeant Lewis.

You know that Irene Greenwood was there right up to the death?—I suppose so

You knew it?—No, I did not know it.

But you were told so?—I was not told so

Has any one in the interests of justice ever been prepared to interview Miss Greenwood?—I did not.

How many statements did you take?—Five, I think.

Who were they?

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—Give him time, Sir Edward.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—I will give him time. (*To Witness*)—Just name them, please?—Nurse Jones, the motor driver, Miss Phillips, Greenwood, and Miss David.

So you have taken statements from five yourself?—I have not taken full statements from the nurse, the motor driver, and Miss Phillips, because they went to Sergeant Lewis.

Is Kidwelly in your district?—It is under my supervision.

Did you give instructions to have a statement from Miss Greenwood?—I did not.

Why?—I left it to the sergeant and the chief constable.

At the magisterial hearing the gardener, who had been at Runsey House for a few weeks, was a witness?—Yes.

Did you hear him say that a man named Benjamin Williams was the man who would know something about the weed-killer?—I remember him saying that he might know something about it.

Have you taken steps to have Benjamin Williams interviewed?—I believe Sergeant Lewis has, and has taken a statement from him.

We have no notice that he is being called?—I do not know whether he is being called or not.

Do you really mean that you do not know whether he is to be called?—The list of witnesses is with Sergeant Helby, and I have not seen the list.

I put it to you that the first thing in the interview with the accused was about the non-production of the death certificate?—That is not correct.

Harold Greenwood.

Police Superintendent Jones

Re-examined by **SIR MARLAY SAMSON**—With regard to the condition of your book, I noticed that a bit was torn off on the first day?—I think it was accidentally done in Nurse Jones's house.

You say that after the book was produced in Court you showed it to the accused?—Yes; in a room in the Town Hall, Llanelly. He said, "I didn't make that statement. You have put the cart before the horse." I said, "What do you mean by that? Which day are you referring to?" Greenwood replied, "I'm blown if I know." One of the warders was present, and he is there in the dock with Greenwood now. Greenwood said, "I am satisfied that it is quite correct." Greenwood then handed me back the book. Mr. Ludford then came into the room, and said, "What about the book now?" Greenwood said, "I am satisfied that it is quite correct."

Was there any further question put to you relating to the genuineness of the book?—No, sir.

Further cross-examined by **SIR E. MARSHALL HALL**—[After examining the book again.] Will you look very carefully at the first blue page? Can you see a certain amount of roughening on both sides of the page?—Yes.

Can you find any corresponding roughening on the other pieces?—There was no roughening on any page except that one you pointed to when it left my hands.

[Mr. Coleridge was then sworn, and counted the number of pages in the two books. In the first book he counted fifty loose sheets, and in the second book sixty loose sheets. He also stated that in one book the pages were bound in numbers of seven, and that in the second book the number was six.]

Police Inspector NICHOLAS, examined by **SIR MARLAY SAMSON**—On 24th October, 1919, I accompanied Superintendent Samuel Jones to the accused's office in Frederick Street, Llanelly. I was also present at a further interview which took place on 31st October. The first thing Superintendent Jones did when we went to Greenwood's office was this: he told Greenwood what he wanted, and he sat down at a table, and Greenwood sat on the other side of the table, between us and the window. Then Superintendent Jones took out a note-book similar to this one [produced], and a fountain pen from his pocket, and Mr. Greenwood started to relate the circumstances with regard to the illness of the late Mrs. Greenwood.

Now, look at that book. Is that the book in which the entries were made when you were present?—Well, it is a similar book exactly.

After the superintendent had written in it, did he say what he had written in it?—After he had written in it, and finished the interview, he put the book in his pocket.

Evidence for Prosecution.

Police Inspector Nicholas

Did he show it to you in any way?—No, sir; he put it in his pocket.

HANNAH WILLIAMS (*recalled*)—

[When the witness was recalled copies of separate statements made by her to Sergeant Lewis, and of one statement to Detective Inspector Haigh, were handed to the judge, and counsel said the one he was going to rely upon largely was that made to Sergeant Lewis on 24th October, 1919.]

Further cross-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—
You know the evidence you gave here yesterday and at the police court at Llanelly?—Yes, sir.

Did you make any statement to any one else connected with the police or any one at all prior to the statement made to Sergeant Lewis?—No.

With regard to the time Mr. Greenwood came into the house on that Sunday before dinner, do you remember the time you fixed yesterday?—Yes.

It was 12 30?—Yes.

You looked at the kitchen clock?—Yes.

You said he came in about 12.30 and went straight to the china pantry, and was there a quarter of an hour, and from the china pantry he went into the dining-room and stayed for five minutes, and then you sounded the gong at 1 o'clock?—Yes.

And you said that the whisky was in a bottle, a black bottle?—Yes, sir.

How many times do you say the accused came into the house that morning?—I cannot remember any more.

But how many times would it be?—Only that once.

[Counsel read over the evidence given by the witness on the previous day—"Mrs. Greenwood helped herself to the wine."]

The WITNESS—That is a mistake. I poured it myself.

[Quoting from statement.] "I cannot say whether she was eating chocolates in the sitting-room, but she was eating chocolates every day." Is that true?—Yes

You said Mrs. Greenwood ate chocolates, and ate them every day?—Yes.

"So far as I know, the master and mistress lived on good terms." That is true, is it not?—Yes.

[Quoting from the statement.] "I remember Sunday, 15th June, quite well. I laid the table for dinner, and I put thereon a decanter containing whisky and a bottle containing wine." How did you come to say to Mr. Haigh that it was a decanter containing whisky?—Because I did not understand what he was speaking about.

You draw a distinction between a decanter of whisky and

Harold Greenwood.

Hannah Williams

a bottle of wine. Yesterday I pressed you, and you swore that it was a bottle of whisky, a black bottle of whisky

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—I do not think it is material whether she said it was black or not. The difference made is between calling it a decanter and a bottle

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—Quite

Cross-examination continued—As a matter of fact, was there a wineglass on the table at all? Were not the wine-glasses little tumblers?—Yes.

Were they red?—They were more pink than red. [Counsel produced a wineglass, and witness said they were the same shape as that.]

Yesterday I questioned you very hard whether Mrs. Greenwood had more than one glass, and you were positive she had only one glass?—Yes.

Then what did you mean by saying to the detective that you could not remember whether she had more than one glass?—I cannot remember everything.

Why did you not tell me yesterday?—I cannot remember everything.

But why did you say so positively she had only one?—(No answer.)

[Quoting from the statement] “After the meal was over I cleared the table. I placed the whisky and the wine decanter on the sideboard.” How much did you say there was in the bottle between lunch and supper? You said yesterday that the bottle was three-quarters full, and only one glass was drunk out of it?—Yes.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—It is a wine decanter that is now mentioned.

Cross-examination continued—You said yesterday that the bottle was three-quarters full, and only one glass was drunk out of it. You stated to the detective, “At that time the wine bottle appeared to be about half-full.” So a quarter of the bottle had been drunk. Did you tell the detective that the bottle then was about half-full?—(No answer.)

Did you consider the importance of it? I asked you yesterday whether Miss Irene took a glass of the wine, and you said she did not, and that only one glass was taken, which you poured out to Mrs. Greenwood. The bottle was three-quarters full?—I said three parts full.

Yes, three parts full, and you said to the detective that it was half-full?—Yes.

[Sir E. Marshall Hall again quoted from the statement which said that during the morning of Sunday, 15th June, 1919, Mr. Greenwood came from the garden on two separate occasions, and on each of these occasions entered the china pantry.]

Evidence for Prosecution.

Hannah Williams

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—I have not got those words.

Sir MARLAY SAMSON—The words in my copy of the statement are, "On each occasion entered the dining-room."

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL [quoting from the original copy of the statement]—"Mr. Greenwood came from the garden on two separate occasions, and on each of those occasions entered the china pantry, and remained there about a quarter of an hour, and went straight from there on the last occasion to the dining-room, where he remained only a minute or two, and went back to the garden"—I do not remember saying that.

It was after the inquest when you knew that Greenwood was standing charged with the murder of his wife, and then you are reported in this statement to have said that he came into the pantry in the morning, and twice he stayed in that pantry for a quarter of an hour?—I do not remember saying that.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—You had better read the rest of it.

Cross-examination continued—The statement reads—"I have never known him to go into the china cupboard before. I know he was there on this occasion, because I was waiting until he left the pantry so that I could proceed with the laying of the table. I did not go in while he was there because it would not be good manners on my part. So far as I could judge, Miss Irene was on equally as good terms with her mother as with her father. When the wine bottles were empty Mrs. Greenwood generally took them down to the cellar. For dinner and supper it was the usual thing for me to put a bottle of wine on the table for Mrs. Greenwood." [Proceeding to quote from another statement.] "The foods Mrs. Greenwood usually ate were bread and butter, rice pudding, and custard, and she was not ill after that. The Sunday Mrs. Greenwood was taken ill it was the first Sunday she had custard pie while I was at Runsey House. She also took jam tart." Is that true?—Yes

I am much obliged to you for that. Do you say that Mr. Haigh made a mistake when he took down that the accused had been twice in the china pantry on Sunday?—I do not remember saying it.

It is not a little mistake. If you did say it, why did you come to say it? Do you know that when you made that statement the police were relying upon the alleged visit of the accused to the china pantry as an alleged opportunity he took for poisoning his wife?—No.

You were not struck with the importance of it?—No.

Was the statement read over to you?—Yes

How often do you say that you saw Greenwood going into the china pantry?—Only once.

What time was that?—About 12.30.

Harold Greenwood.

Hannah Williams

How long did he stay there?—Quarter of an hour.

Where were you when he was in the china pantry?—In the kitchen.

Did you go into the china pantry?—No, I only went as far as the door.

Could you see Greenwood?—He was inside.

Could you see what he was doing?—No, sir

When you saw him there what did you do?—I went back to the kitchen.

[A black bottle was then passed to the witness, and Sir Marlay Samson asked her to indicate to the jury how much of the wine had been taken out of the bottle she had placed on the dining table when she removed it after dinner. The witness indicated about an inch of difference, and said that about a wineglassful had been taken out of the bottle. She placed two wineglasses and two tumblers on the table.]

Re-examined by Sir MARLAY SAMSON—Can you remember how many glasses had had wine in them?—There was wine in only one wineglass and whisky in the other.

Do you usually speak in Welsh?—Yes.

Can you remember whether Sergeant Hodge Lewis spoke to you in Welsh or English?—I can't remember.

Do you understand Welsh or English better?—Welsh.

Police Sergeant HODGE LEWIS, examined by Sir MARLAY SAMSON—I am a police sergeant at Kidwelly. I supervised the exhumation of the body of Mrs. Greenwood, and the sealing of the jars containing the organs taken from the body.

Cross-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—How long have you been in the force?—Twenty-two years.

Are you taking your instructions in this case from Superintendent Jones?—At times.

Whom did you interview?—I interviewed a number of people.

Among others, Nurse Jones, Miss Phillips, and Miss Griffiths?—Yes.

Did you realise that Miss Irene Greenwood had been present at her mother's bedside during the critical period in this case?—Yes.

Miss Irene was in the house to supper, and in attendance on her mother up to midnight?—Up to 11 o'clock

If the statements made were right, Miss Irene went to fetch the doctor?—Yes.

And she was there practically all the time?—Yes.

Did you realise that it was at the lunch that the poisoned wine was said to have been given?—Not at that time.

Did it occur to you that in the interest of justice you should take a statement from Miss Irene?—She was not at Kidwelly.

Evidence for Prosecution.

Police Sergeant Hodge Lewis

There are trains. Did you know where she was?—I believe she was in London.

Do you mean to convey the impression that you did not take her statement because she was in London?—(No answer.)

She was at Kidwelly later on?—Yes.

Have you ever made the smallest attempt to interview Irene?—No, sir.

Did you interview on 10th August a man named Benjamin Williams?—Yes

Was that in consequence of something said at the magisterial hearing—that the man who knew everything about the weed-killer was Williams?—Yes.

Mr Justice SHEARMAN—The statement was that he might be asked about it. Your suggestion is that he knew about the weed-killer. There is a big difference.

Cross-examination continued—Did he tell you he assisted the accused often in using the weed-killer?—He did.

And he said when it was in solution it was of a reddish colour?—Yes.

Did he tell you it was kept in bottles and he added the water to it?—Yes.

And what was left in the tin was thrown over the wall into the river?—Yes.

The last time it was used was in the summer of 1919?—I must refer to my book.

[The witness read a long statement from his book, in which Williams said he assisted to sprinkle the weed-killer on the path in 1919. The weed-killer would be mixed in large tins, holding about four gallons, but Williams never saw the weed-killer being used by the accused or by any one else. He could not say whether it was in liquid form or in a powder before being diluted, and he could not say what became of the empty tins. He did not remember having seen a tin of weed-killer there either full or empty. The mixing took place near the stable, and he had poured out water into the tins many times.]

Cross-examination continued—Has a copy of that statement ever been furnished to the public prosecutor?—I cannot say.

Benjamin Williams is still alive?—Yes, very much alive.

And in Carmarthen?—He was on Tuesday, but I haven't seen him since.

Did you think that statement was relevant to the inquiry?—I don't think so. I don't think it could be of much use to any one.

Did you see Nurse Jones?—Yes, sir.

How many times?—Half a dozen times.

Have you got a note of what she said?—In my note-book.

Was the first time you saw Nurse Jones on 24th October?—No, I believe it was 28th September.

Harold Greenwood.

Police Sergeant Hodge Lewis

It was a sort of visit made on information received?—Yes; just to obtain information whether there was anything in what I had heard.

WILLIAM EDWARD BELL, formerly chemist to the manufacturers of "Eureka" weed-killer, was recalled, and was handed a 7-lb. tin of "Eureka" weed-killer. At the request of counsel, he read the directions, which ended with the words, "Wipe up any dead worms"

[Mr. Justice Shearman examined the tin and its label, and said that in the directions on the latter were the words, "Care to prevent improper use—It should be kept in a safe place so that animals and chickens cannot get at it."]

Cross-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—Obviously it is highly important that people selling a weed-killer of this character should claim safety for it. Is it not known that if worms come up, and that if chickens eat the worms, they are killed by the poison in the worms?—That is so.

Or if dogs get on the patch, and if they eat the grass that had been treated, they get poisoned?—That is possible.

Supposing this is used, and that soon afterwards the sun comes out, might you not get a rapid evaporation and the drying of the powder again?—Well, it is possible, of course, It penetrates fairly well.

In the case of all powders which remain in solution only as long as they remain dissolved, if you evaporate the water you restore the original dry powder?—That is so.

And the powder is restored in its pristine strength?—Yes.

By the COURT—Weed-killer is coloured with an aniline dye for safety to prevent it being taken in water.

Cross-examination continued—A 7-lb. tin of this would practically settle the whole of Carnarthen if it was properly distributed?—Yes; and more if it was properly administered.

Re-examined by Sir MARLAY SAMSON—It is said that chickens eating dead worms on the path would die. Would that be so if the weed-killer had been dissolved in the proportions the instructions give?—Yes; if they took sufficient.

[Sir Marlay Samson (addressing the judge) then recalled the fact that on the previous day his lordship had ruled that unless he had given notice to the defence to produce a particular letter referred to by Mrs. Groves, the caretaker, it could not be put in evidence. The evidence was that the document had been destroyed, and he then made the statement that the memory of Mrs. Groves as to the contents of the letter was admissible. He had been told that he must give notice to produce, and, having given such notice since the preceding day, he now submitted that the matter was in order, and he asked that the letter should be produced.]

Evidence for Prosecution.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—The witness, Mrs. Groves, is able to prove that she saw the letter on the table and read it, and notice has now been given to produce it. If it be not produced, then we can have secondary evidence as to its contents. You have now got rid of what after all was a formal objection, because you have given the notice required, and you may recall Mrs. Groves.

The witness having been recalled, and entered the witness-box, Sir Marlay Samson formally asked for the letter in question from Sir E. Marshall Hall.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—I have no such letter, and I cannot produce it.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—It has been sufficiently identified. I mean the particular letter which is required.

Mrs ANNIE GROVES (*recalled*), further examined by Sir MARLAY SAMSON—You tell us that you were in Mr Greenwood's office on 16th June, the day of Mrs. Greenwood's death?—Yes.

What time did Greenwood come to the office that morning?—About 10 o'clock.

Did you hand him anything?—I handed him some letters.

Did you see those letters again after you had handed them to him?—Yes.

Where?—On his table.

Was your attention directed in particular to the handwriting of one letter?—Yes.

What was it that attracted your attention with regard to the envelope of that letter?—It was marked either "Private" or "Important"; I am not sure which.

Did you notice the handwriting on the envelope?—Yes.

Did you see the letter that belonged to the envelope on the table?—I did.

Are you able to say that the letter you saw was in the same handwriting as on the envelope?—Yes.

Were you able at that time to read any of that letter?—Yes; a portion of it on the back.

What was it?—"It's nice when I will be your wife," or words to that effect.

Did you see part of that letter afterwards?—I saw part of the envelope burned in the grate.

By Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—It is stated that you saw the letter and the receipt about the same time?—I did say so, sir.

By Sir MARLAY SAMSON—Is that correct, then, because the receipt is dated a month later, 16th July? Please address your thought to this. What do you say now?—(No reply).

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL rose to object to the question.

Sir MARLAY SAMSON—I am only trying to do justice to the

Harold Greenwood.

Mrs Annie Groves

witness and to every one in the case, but Sir Edward is constantly interrupting me.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—I have told every one not to get excited in this case.

Sir MARLAY SAMSON—I don't think I ever get excited, my lord.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—I know you don't You are entitled to put your question.

[Sir Marlay Samson said he would not press the matter, and the witness left the box]

JOHN WEBSTER, examined by Sir MARLAY SAMSON—I am an analytical chemist of St Mary's Hospital, London, and expert adviser to the Home Office in respect of the investigations required after a post-mortem examination I analysed the organs contained in three jars, which I received from Police Sergeant Lewis last April. A preliminary examination was made for arsenic, and I found it present in all the organs.

[The witness then explained at length the process by which he arrived at the amount of arsenic in each organ, and said that these amounts in milligrams were—Stomach, 58; small intestine, 4.33; large intestine, 55; liver, 8.508; spleen, .40; two kidneys, 1.21; uterus, 75; rectum, 39; heart, .27; lungs, 79; œsophagus, 21; brain, .09 The total amount of arsenic found in the organs submitted to him was 18 milligrams, or rather more than a quarter of a grain.]

Examination continued—In making your analysis did you find any trace of morphia present?—No. Before the completion of my examination for poison I naturally tested for morphia, among other alkaloids, and I found none.

What test did you use for arsenic?—Several tests. The first test I used was the Reinsch test, and I afterwards employed the modified Marsh test.

Which organ did you commence your investigation upon?—The stomach.

I want you to make clear to my lord and the jury precisely how you dealt with the stomach and arrived at the amount of arsenic in the stomach?—Various portions of the stomach, taken from eight or ten different parts of it, were taken with the object of having a fair sample of the whole stomach, and from that known amount of parts of the stomach I made a mixture. This mixture of pieces weighed 25 grammes. That was treated in order to dispose of the organic matter with sulphuric acid. What remained was made up into a suitable solution, which was then made up to a certain volume. In the case of the stomach, it was made up to a volume of 25 cubic centimetres. I then took 15 cubic centimetres of the solution, and that was put into the Marsh test

Evidence for Prosecution.

John Webster

apparatus, which had been carefully tested beforehand. From this hydrogen was evolved, and that hydrogen was passed through a narrow glass tube, which was heated. If there was any trace of arsenic in the gas which was let off, the deposit of the metallic arsenic would be left on the tube.

[The witness then produced a large number of tubes, each of which represented a particular organ. He also produced a case of what he referred to as "standard mirrors," these being tubes which he had prepared from known quantities of arsenic. Taking up one of the tubes, the witness said it was the mirror of the 15 cubic centimetres of solution which had been made up from the portion of the stomach, and it would be correct to refer to it as "the stomach mirror" in order to identify it. He explained that the deposit in the stomach mirror varied in colour from grey or greyish black to brown, but it all represented arsenic.]

Examination continued—Having got your stomach mirror, and having got your grey and brown deposits in the mirror, how did you decide as to the amount of arsenic in the stomach?—That mirror was compared with my series of standard mirrors—that is to say, mirrors that have been obtained from known quantities of arsenic—and the one that matched the stomach mirror in colour showed the amount of arsenic that was present.

What is the range of your mirrors?—The first is one-fifth of a milligram, and they go down to one-five-hundredth of a milligram.

So you are able to say, as a scientist, what any organ would contain between one-fifth and one-five-hundredth of a milligram after the solution has been passed through heated tubes?—Yes.

How many standards of mirror have you there?—Fifteen.

Having made that mirror now produced from the stomach solution, you are able to say it contained a solution of arsenic?—Yes.

[At this stage all the mirrors were handed up to the judge, who examined them through a magnifying glass, after which he passed them down to the jury, and they also examined them in the same way.]

[At this stage Mr. Webster also left the witness-box in order personally to indicate to the jury the varying colours in the tubes. The witness, in further evidence, said that he followed exactly the same procedure in regard to each organ. He took several pieces from different parts of each organ in order to have a clear sample of the whole organs, and he then made a solution from the mixture of pieces.]

Examination continued—Did you arrive at the amount of arsenic in the organs by any other process?—Yes; it was

Harold Greenwood.

John Webster

arrived at by two different methods One was the Marsh test, which I have already explained. The other method was by precipitation of the arsenic as sulphide of arsenic, and by weighing the amount precipitated.

Did that give the same result as that obtained by you by the Marsh test?—It gave almost exactly the same result

Did you make an examination of the “Eureka” weed-killer submitted to you?—I did

What are the important parts of that?—“Eureka” weed-killer is a sodium arsenite—a pink powder. It is extremely soluble in water, and when dissolved the water turns pink. It is an alkaloid powder, and when in contact with acid the pink colour entirely disappears, leaving a slight yellow straw colour.

By the Court—Is it a clear solution or a turbid solution?—Almost an absolutely clear solution when it becomes entirely dissolved.

Examination continued—How many grains of the weed-killer contained 2 grains of arsenic?—In this particular weed-killer given to me I found that the amount of arsenic was 55 6 per cent, or that 1 grain of it would represent $2\frac{1}{2}$ grains of arsenic.

[The witness then produced a small bottle containing 4 grains of the weed-killer, and another bottle of smaller size containing $2\frac{1}{2}$ grains of arsenic At this stage Sir Maury Samson remarked that it was highly important that great care should be taken of the delicate tubes that were being referred to as mirrors, and that the witness should place them back in his bag lest anything should happen to them.]

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—Yes, they had better be put away We don't know what might happen to them in this Court!

[Witness then explained to the judge and jury the contents of the two bottles already referred to, and he afterwards also produced a small bottle containing 1 ounce (half a glass) of port wine, and another bottle containing a similar amount of port in which 4 grains of weed-killer had been dissolved. These were handed to the judge and jury in turn, and they all closely examined them towards the light in order to try to detect any difference in colour. The witness informed the judge that the weed-killer had been added to the port wine after having been dissolved in 10 drops of water.]

Examination continued—Is there any difference of colour detectable between the contents of these two bottles of port wine?—Very slight indeed.

Have you tasted the port wine that has had the weed-killer added to it?—I have.

Is there any difference in the taste?—No; by sipping the port there is practically no difference to be detected.

Evidence for Prosecution.

John Webster

Have you made the same test in tea?—I have. In that case also there was a very slight change in the colour, a slight darkening, but there again it would not be noticed at all unless actually compared.

By the Court—What did the tea test consist of?—I put 4 grains of the weed-killer into an ordinary cupful of tea.

Examination continued—How many wineglasses are there in an ordinary full bottle of wine?—Twelve

In order to get 2 grains of arsenic in each of the twelve glasses, how much weed-killer would it be necessary to add to the bottle?—About 40 grains of the weed-killer

How much of a teaspoonful would 40 grains of the weed-killer occupy?—About half a teaspoonful

Cross-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—You are a chemist, not a toxicologist?—That is so.

Are you attached to the staff of St. Mary's as an analytical chemist?—Yes.

The calculation of the amount of arsenic in the portions of the human intestines in question is, as far as you are concerned, a matter of personal observation by comparison with mirrors?—In this particular case.

It is perceptible to the minutest particle?—Very minute. I had special standard mirrors to make the comparisons in this case.

Did you make quite certain that there was no arsenic on the glass of which the tube was made?—The glass was thoroughly clear.

What I want to get at is this: in the tube in which you are making the experiment, the heat which is made for the purpose of getting the gas you want to deposit on the side of the glass would probably cause arsenic to get free from the glass?—It is possible.

Did you, in fact, examine the identical mirror to see that the mirror was arsenic-free?—I did.

Before you used it for the purpose of the arsenic test?—Yes; it was done for about half an hour.

That is done because you might have arsenic in the glass itself?—That is possible.

Have you ever taken the trouble to see that the bore of your standard mirrors is identical with the bores of your testing mirrors?—Only by comparison.

It can be gauged, of course?—Yes; but they were not gauged in this case.

What was the weight of the liver submitted in this case?—The liver weighed nearly a pound.

You took one-twenty-third part of the liver for the purposes of testing. Is it not recognised, especially by the American analysts, that in order to make a reliable test you should

Harold Greenwood.

John Webster

take half the liver?—The larger the portion the better the test.

Take a poison like T.N.T. Is it not well known that the distribution of T.N.T. is not uniform?—It is not uniform.

Have you any evidence whatever that the distribution of arsenic is uniform?—I have taken different parts of the liver—I do not mean in this case—and found no difference.

Have you ever made a Marsh test on two-thirteenth parts of a liver, and arrived at the result, and then taken the whole liver and seen that your result is the same?—I have never done that, but, in regard to this two-thirteenth part, may I point out that it was not a two-thirteenth part of the liver I originally took. It is true that the mirror returned two-thirteenths, but I actually took one-twenty-third part of the liver

Do you suggest that there is no arsenic in the human body constantly?—No, not detectable.

Anyhow, from your experience, would you not find arsenic in almost every human body?—In very minute quantities in some cases; in others none.

You have heard of the case in the Manchester district where a number of people were poisoned as the result of drinking beer which, it was found, contained arsenic. During the sugar shortage in 1915 was the glucose in this country not very largely imported from America?—Yes.

It was obviously impossible to control this glucose during the war with the same care that it would have been controlled if it had been made by an English manufacturer?—I do not know to what extent it was controlled.

Have we not had a very considerable quantity of glucose put into our systems without our knowing it during the war?—Yes.

[Counsel obtained an admission from the witness that a large number of chemicals were contaminated by arsenic in minute form. The witness agreed that sulphate of magnesia and Epsom salts, two of the commonest forms of medicine used, had minute traces of arsenic.]

[Sir E. MARSHALL HALL enumerated a long list of articles which contained certain quantities of arsenic, and these included morphia, malt, boric acid, and borax, and the witness agreed that they all contained arsenic. Witness also agreed with Sir E. Marshall Hall's suggestion that arsenic taken in minute quantities was a very good tonic, and was used by beauty doctors for ladies' complexions. The total amount found by observation was 1-112th part of a grain.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—The figures will have to be taken subject to subsequent correction by the witness.

Evidence for Prosecution.

John Webster

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—I am much obliged. I don't know much about the law, but I know a lot about figures.]

Cross-examination continued—Before you made your examination were you told to anticipate the presence of arsenic?—No.

When were you asked to give an analysis of the weedicide?—Not until after the inquest.

Between the inquest and the magisterial hearing?—Yes. You commenced your examination on 16th April, did you not?—Yes.

When did you make your report?—31st May.

A quarter of a grain was the whole quantity of arsenic found in the intestines, and that was of interest to you?—Yes.

During the war we had to relax the care exercised over the importation of these substances from outside?—I agree.

And there was a wide distribution of very minute quantities of arsenic in many articles of general use; and arsenic is a tonic in proper doses?—Yes.

And do you know that arsenic is largely used by so-called beauty specialists in preparations used to improve the complexion?—I believe that is so

The weight of specimens submitted to you amounted to about 101 ounces?—About.

There are 176,040 grains in 100 ounces. In that, according to your tests, you would find a quarter of a grain of arsenic. First of all, that would depend upon the visual observation, and then multiplication. You are assuming that there was equal distribution of the arsenic throughout the whole of the organs. Unless you are right that the distribution over the whole body is equal to the parts you examined, the whole thing would be fallacious [Handing the witness a packet in red paper, Sir E. Marshall Hall continued.] That contains one-quarter of a grain of arsenic. Is that the total quantity you say was found in the body at the time you examined the organs?—Yes.

How many grains of arsenic does it take to kill?—About 2 grains.

There is an important question I forgot to put to you. Ten months after death would you expect to find traces of morphia?—I should expect so, but it is possible that I should not find it.

Re-examined by Sir MARLAY SAMSON—You tried in the first instance for a variety of poisons, and by the process of exhaustion you found arsenic?—That is so.

Your tests were negative with regard to any other poison?—That is so.

How many years' experience have you had of the particular

Harold Greenwood.

John Webster

test on which you relied in this case?—Twenty years' experience.

And in all the tests you have made you have arrived at your results by the same process of calculation that you have told us of to-day?—That is so.

It is suggested to you by my learned friend that there are certain fallacies in the system you have adopted—first of all, in respect of the distribution of the organs tested?—Yes, that was suggested, but I think the method of different parts taken from each organ is the best way to get at the true result of the total amount of poison in that organ.

In your opinion, after twenty years' experience, is it reasonably likely that you would make a mistake of more than one-tenth in each mirror?—No.

Will you assume against yourself, please, that you had made a mistake in matching the mirrors? You know what I mean?—Yes

What difference does that make on the whole of the organs if you had made a mistake of one-tenth in each mirror?—Leaving out the liver it would bring the total amount down from .28 of a grain to .245 of a grain.

So that if you had made a mistake in respect of each mirror of one-tenth, that would be the whole mistake that you had made?—That is so.

So that it would still remain nearly a quarter of a grain?—Yes.

Take 100 bodies, in how many would you find any trace of arsenic?—In 10 per cent., very minutely.

How much do you suggest is a minute trace?—One-thousandth part of a grain.

Is it a fact that the Arsenic Commission found that a man had died of arsenic without any arsenic being found in the body afterwards?—I believe that is so.

Dr WILLIAM HENRY WILLCOX, examined by Sir MARLAY SAMSON—I am medical adviser to the Home Office. From 19th to 23rd April I examined the organs of the late Mrs. Greenwood, which were in the possession of Mr Webster. I examined all the viscera. They were all well preserved, considering the time that had elapsed since death, which was about ten months.

Did their good state of preservation enable you to draw any inference in respect of them?—I would not like to draw any exact inference, but after certain poisons the organs are well preserved. Although I do not think that too much importance should be attached to that, the importance that I attach to it is that if the organs had not been in a state of fairly good preservation I should have drawn the conclusion that it was probably not a case of arsenical poisoning.

Evidence for Prosecution.

Dr William Henry Willcox

Therefore, you say the state of preservation in which they were had some bearing on the case?—Yes, some bearing.

First of all, as to the heart. Give us your detailed observations of the heart?—There was a good deal of decomposition. The valves showed no sign of disease. The muscles of the heart had decomposed.

Having regard to your observations of the valves of the heart, could the cause of death have been valvular disease of the heart?—No; there was no valvular disease.

What do you say as to the uterus?—There was a small tumour present, known as a fibroid tumour, about the size of a thrush's egg. It was not a malignant tumour. It was a type of tumour commonly found in the uterus.

What was the condition of that organ?—The organ was healthy apart from the presence of the tumour.

Was it a condition which would cause pain and suffering during lifetime?—It might have caused a certain amount of pain, and possibly a little tendency to hæmorrhage, but it would not in any sense be dangerous to life.

Having made an examination of the organs, did you find any sign of disease which would have accounted for death?—No.

Having regard to all the circumstances of the analysis of Mr. Webster, what, in your opinion, was the cause of death?—Arsenical poisoning.

What is a fatal dose of arsenic?—About 2 grains.

[Dr. Willcox then proceeded to explain in detail how arsenical poisoning would vary under different conditions. For instance, he said, the symptoms would appear sooner when the stomach was empty and when the arsenic was in solution, whereas the symptoms would be delayed possibly for hours if the stomach was full and the arsenic was in solid form. If taken in solution on an empty stomach the symptoms would probably appear in an hour.]

Examination continued—In your opinion, how was the poison taken in the case of Mabel Greenwood?—I should say it was taken in the system.

And in what way was it taken in the system?—By the mouth.

What is your reason for saying it was taken by the mouth?—There was a certain amount of poison present in the gullet, the stomach, and the intestines.

Do you draw any other inference from the amount in those?—Yes.

What do you draw?—The fact that there was very little in the stomach indicates that several hours must have elapsed between death and the time the poison was taken.

Perhaps you will state clearly why that is so?—Because there was very little poison found in the stomach, and the

Harold Greenwood.

Dr William Henry Willcox

stomach must have emptied itself of its contents, and probably some must have been expelled by the vomiting. I may add that a great deal of poison was got rid of from the intestines.

By the COURT—By diarrhoea?—Yes. The quantity in the intestines was small. That also indicates several hours' interval between the time the poison was taken and death.

Examination continued—Can you express any approximate time as to when this dose of arsenic was taken?—Probably at least nine hours must have elapsed before death.

Can you give us it more definitely?—The poison might have been taken between lunch at 1 o'clock and 6 p.m.—that is, assuming it was taken in one dose.

What are the symptoms of arsenical poisoning?—There may be some pain at the mouth if the solution is strong. There is also pain in the upper part of the stomach. There might be nausea, and then possibly later sickness with colicky pains in the abdomen. There might be symptoms also of diarrhoea, and another symptom would be exhaustion and collapse.

After collapse what might happen?—Death might occur.

Are there any other symptoms to be found in some cases?—Cramp in the legs occurs

The statement has been made that Mrs. Greenwood complained of pains below the heart. Would "suffocating pains" be an accurate description of those pains?—A person might possibly describe the pains as such, but it is rather unusual.

By the COURT—Would it seem like acute indigestion or heartburn?—It would be something like heartburn. Heartburn acidity arises from the stomach.

Examination continued—Having given us the symptoms in this case, what, in your opinion, was the cause of death?—Heart failure.

And what did the heart failure result from?—From prolonged diarrhoea and vomiting, due to the effects of the poison

Assuming a person to be suffering, as Mabel Greenwood was, from an affection of the heart, would that, in your opinion, have any bearing on a person who had had arsenic?—Very much. It would diminish the resistance of the person to a great extent. A small dose would produce much greater effects than on a normal person

Your opinion is that the functional organs were all affected, apart from affection of the heart?—Yes.

Can you form an opinion of the total amount of arsenic in the body in addition to that found in the organs that were examined?—I can form an approximate opinion.

What is your opinion of the approximate amount taken into the body, including the organs not examined?—The organs not examined—the muscles, skin, &c.—would contain

Evidence for Prosecution.

Dr William Henry Willcox

two or three times as much arsenic as was present in the organs that were examined.

By the COURT—How would it be distributed?—It would be distributed through the valves of the heart.

How does that come through? Is it through circulation?—Through circulation.

Examination continued—And then it is carried on to the parts of the body. What, in your opinion, was the total quantity of arsenic found in the body at the time of death?—Probably three-quarters of a grain to a grain. Taking into account the amount of diarrhoea and vomiting, and the time that elapsed before death, my opinion is that something approximating the minimum fatal dose must have been taken.

Cross-examined by SIR E. MARSHALL HALL—Have you been in many poisoning cases?—A great many.

Have you ever given evidence for the defence in those cases?—I should think I have, but not in any Crown cases.

In criminal cases have you ever given evidence for the defence?—Not in any cases for the Crown, but I have in other cases.

You gave evidence in the Seddons case, where death was due to arsenical poisoning?—Yes.

Does the whole of the evidence in this case strengthen or weaken your opinion?—I am still of the opinion that arsenical poisoning was the cause of death.

Diarrhoea is more of a sign of gastric irritation than of arsenical poisoning?—It might have been in the case of disturbances caused by eating food such as gooseberries.

Would you expect diarrhoea to precede the vomiting?—Possibly it might.

Oh, Dr Willcox, so many things are possible. As a medical man, and not as a medical expert, would you not expect, as a rule, diarrhoea to be followed by vomiting after disturbing food had been eaten?—I would not say as a rule. Usually you have vomiting first.

Might Mrs. Greenwood have been susceptible to many kinds of food?—Yes.

About the effects of morphia pills, if Mrs. Greenwood had had a grain of morphia when in the condition that she was in, would you have expected her to die in a few hours?—Yes.

Could you give an opinion as to the effect of the two pills?—The effect might have been more of exhaustion.

Independent of the pills?—Yes.

Might the sleep which preceded death have been due to exhaustion?—It might.

Would the opium pills have been absorbed after ten minutes?—No.

In your opinion, as a medical man of long standing, is

Harold Greenwood.

Dr William Henry Willcox

it possible for another medical man to fail to distinguish between morphia and opium?—I don't think a medical man should make such a mistake.

Have you ever known a medical man to say that the terms morphia and opium are interchangeable?—No, I have not.

When Dr. Griffiths says that morphia pills are often called opium pills, is that news to you?—Yes

What is the relative strength of morphia to opium?—Morphia is ten times more powerful

The equivalent of one-tenth of a grain of morphia would be in two opium pills?—Yes.

We have heard in this Court that since 1917 and during 1918 and 1919 very large quantities of arsenic went to Rumsey House?—Yes

You have also heard that there were some hundreds of yards of paths in the garden?—Yes.

In order to employ weed-killer effectively, it is necessary that it should be used when the ground is slightly moist, and not wet?—Yes.

Would you then get the best effect?—Yes.

Heavy rain and strong sun have to be avoided to get the best effects?—Yes

Would it be possible for a person to absorb poison by walking about the garden?—Can you suggest a likely way?

By the COURT—Would it be possible to absorb arsenic by breathing?—Yes; by inhaling the dust in a closed room, which would cause some irritation, but I have not heard of poisoning in that way.

Cross-examination continued—Would you like to take the responsibility of saying that, assuming she died from arsenical poisoning, every possibility of accidental poisoning should be ruled out?—I do not know what care was taken with the weed-killer, but with the ordinary way by watering I do not think there would be any risk in walking over those paths

Is it not possible that she might innocently have absorbed arsenic?—Do you mean that arsenic got in the food? It is possible that the arsenic might have contaminated the garden. I am only here to answer what is the cause of death, and not any other questions.

Do you agree with this, that if arsenic was, according to your theory, administered from wine on the table at 1 o'clock, and that if Miss Irene Greenwood took a wineglass of the same wine, she could not escape the symptoms?—No; she must have been very ill or have died, assuming that she took the same quantity as Mrs. Greenwood, and assuming that there were 2 grains of arsenic in the glass.

Do you say that if Mrs. Greenwood had taken that fatal dose of arsenic at 1 o'clock, or between 1 and half-past 1,

Evidence for Prosecution.

Dr William Henry Willcox

it would have been possible for her to be apparently in good health, as stated by one of the maid-servants, at 5 o'clock?—It would be very unlikely.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—It does not amount to anything more than this, that the maidservant, when she put the tea on the table, did not notice anything then.

Cross-examination continued—We are told that Mrs. Greenwood sat out in the garden practically all the afternoon. Do you think she could have done this if she were suffering from arsenical poisoning?—She would probably have felt unwell in the afternoon.

The symptoms would have shown themselves before 5 o'clock?—Usually they would

After retiring from the garden she sat down to tea, and had cake and bread and butter?—Yes

By the Court—If she had tea at 5 o'clock, as stated, you would be very much surprised?—Yes.

Cross-examination continued—At 6 o'clock, or half-past 6, she complained of the pain in her heart?—I remember that being mentioned.

If she were correct in her description of the pain in her heart, it would be something more than the food Mrs. Greenwood had had?—No, I do not agree.

Do you agree with what was said yesterday about the gastric disturbance caused through eating food and the forcing of the heart into a corner?—It is rather a picturesque description of what happens.

It might create a pressure which would cause faintness?—I don't know. It is impossible to attach importance to the description of pain given by people.

You agree that the heart walls were seriously thin?—I should not like to give an opinion, because of the change which had occurred during decomposition of the body.

Have you not said that, under the circumstances, you would not be surprised that a doctor should have given a certificate that death was due to valvular disease of the heart?—Yes; on account of the description of the symptoms given to him.

In a statement made by you at the police court did you not say that from the evidence you had heard in Court you had no doubt that the walls of the heart were thin?—Yes; on the evidence given in Court.

Can you tell me which of the symptoms you say is entirely inconsistent with gastric trouble?—Yes; the long-continued vomiting and diarrhoea for several hours would be more consistent with arsenical poisoning.

Can you give me any one of the symptoms which is entirely inconsistent with gastric trouble?—I cannot give you the

Harold Greenwood.

Dr William Henry Willcox

symptoms, because there is no distinction between the symptoms of the two conditions.

If she had intestinal disturbances in the condition of her health, would you be surprised if she collapsed and death occurred?—I would be surprised if death or collapse occurred from that disturbance alone. Gooseberry skins would cause the intestinal irritation, but it would not produce a condition similar to the symptoms of arsenical poisoning.

It is known in cases of ptomain * poisoning that several persons have taken the same food, and only one of those persons has been affected?—Yes

Has it occurred to you that if the gooseberries were accidentally sprayed by weed-killer composed of arsenical solution it would be reasonable to expect arsenical poisoning?—If the gooseberries had been picked immediately after spraying there would be obviously some arsenic on them, and unless they were washed before being cooked there might be some risk in eating gooseberry tart, and all the persons who partook of the tart would be similarly affected in all probability.

The utmost deduction that you can draw against the accused here is that something on the borderline of the possible fatal dose had been administered?—Approximately the minimum fatal dose had been administered.

[Sir E. Marshall Hall then quoted a case of arsenical poisoning from a standard American book on poisons, and also quoted Taylor's work on the same subject, in which it was stated that "There must be unequivocal proof that some rational quantity—that is to say, at least a grain or a large portion of a grain—of the metal was found in the viscera." He asked the witness whether he agreed with that. Dr. Willcox replied that he agreed with it in the main, but, he added, "In this case the great vomiting and diarrhoea would account for the elimination of considerable quantities of the arsenic."]

Sir MARLAY SAMSON—It is only fair that my learned friend should read the qualifying paragraph in Taylor's book.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—Why say that? I did read it just now.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—Please don't get so excited. The witness says that in the main he agrees with it, so why pursue it?

[The witness said that in the main he agreed with it, but the circumstances in this case did not agree with the circumstances on which Taylor's point was based. In this case there was violent vomiting and diarrhoea.]

* The term "ptomain poisoning" is no longer employed, "food poisoning" being the correct description to offer.

Evidence for Prosecution.

Dr William Henry Wilcox

Cross-examination continued—Where death has ensued within such a short time after the giving of the fatal dose—within nine hours—have you any recorded cases where such a small trace was found in the viscera?—I have not said nine hours. It might have been longer than nine hours.

How many hours elapsed between the giving of the dose and death in the Seddons case?—A shorter time than in this case. In this case probably 1 o'clock is the earliest hour that the arsenic was administered. In the Seddons case probably not less than nine hours had elapsed between the giving of the poison and death.

Have you eliminated the possibility of death from uremia or kidney trouble?—I have considered that.

The kidneys were fairly well preserved?—Not absolutely.

Preserved sufficiently for you to say definitely there was no kidney disease?—If there had been grave disease of the kidneys I think I should have detected it, and I feel sure you can exclude the possibility of death from uremia in this case.

Why did you not examine the muscles or the skin?—I was not present at the autopsy. Six weeks elapsed before I came into the case.

In the Seddons case the muscles and the skin were examined?—Yes.

In the Seddons case you had a second examination in order to see if there was any arsenic in the hair?—That is so, and also to take portions of the muscles as well. In this case I thought that, under all the conditions, it was not necessary to have a second examination.

Is it a well-known fact amongst you experts that one effect of arsenical poisoning is to preserve the body?—Yes; I have dealt with this.

And that, if you wanted to employ a poison and to escape detection, there is no worse poison to employ than arsenic?—I would not say that, because the preservative effect is not so marked that you can diagnose arsenical poisoning by preservation only. Where a large dose has been given there is ample preservation.

The Court adjourned.

Fourth Day—Friday, 5th November, 1920.

Dr. WILLCOX, cross-examination continued by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—Have you ever known a case of death from arsenical poisoning in which there have not been vomiting and diarrhoea?—I have heard of such cases. They are rare.

[The witness said that he agreed with Taylor's book that there must be proved to be at least a grain or a large fraction of a grain in the viscera, but he made the qualification that this case was not on all fours with the case of which Taylor spoke.]

I take it Taylor meant an ordinary case of death from arsenic?—Yes.

Therefore, I may take it, it had reference to a case where there had been vomiting and diarrhoea?—Yes.

Vomiting and diarrhoea must precede death?—Generally.

If, therefore, Taylor's standard work says you must find practically a grain in the viscera after death, it means a grain after there has been vomiting and diarrhoea?—Yes; but that is subject to the qualification I have made.

But the qualification is as to vomiting and diarrhoea?—Yes; but in this case there was a sufficient length of time for the greater part of the arsenic to be evacuated from the stomach and the intestines.

When once arsenic has got absorbed into the system, how long would that absorbed arsenic last in the system so as to be, in your opinion, detectable after death?—Perhaps a fortnight. That is the average time.

Do you agree that cramp and thirst are generally two of the most important symptoms in arsenical poisoning?—I believe they are common.

Have you ever seen a case of arsenical poisoning where they were not present?—Yes, a good many of them.

Where death has ensued?—Yes; in the Seddons case there was no cramp, but there was thirst.

But in the Seddons case thirst was a prominent feature?—Yes.

Dr. Willcox, try to get rid of what I call the lecture-room style——

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—Oh, no!

Cross-examination continued—Do you not think that the absence of thirst and cramp in this case would cause you to doubt that this poor woman did die of arsenical poisoning?—No; because I do not regard them in any way as constant symptoms.

Evidence for Prosecution.

Dr William Henry Willcox

You say that in your opinion the arsenic that was found in the body of this poor lady must have been administered by the mouth?—Yes.

You say that, in your opinion, 2 grains were the minimum taken?—Yes.

Since you last gave evidence in an arsenic case, the use of salvarsan for syphilis has been largely increased?—Yes.

Is a normal dose of salvarsan such that 2.2 grains of arsenic are injected into the blood of the patient?—Yes.

That is to say, in the salvarsan treatment the minimum is something more than the minimum that is a fatal dose. It is injected into the blood of the patient every week?—Yes.

That shows that the human body absorbs a very large proportion of arsenic?—Yes; the arsenic in salvarsan is in organic combination, and does not have the same effect as free arsenic.

It has not a selective action on particular parts of the body?—Yes.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—Explain that to the jury. I might know something about it, but the jury might know nothing about it.

Cross-examination continued—If a man is poisoned in the leg, where is the symptom shown?—You would probably get leg colic.

Is there any effect upon the legs or arms?—It may affect the nerves of the arm.

If arsenic is poison, what is the corresponding effect?—Arsenic is a poison which affects the nerves of the arms and legs. You might get with arsenic cramp and weakness in the legs.

I take it that generally there are certain poisons which take upon themselves to select certain portions of the human body on which the action is more violent than on others?—That is so.

And more quickly?—Yes.

[The judge here asked Sir E. Marshall Hall to explain what he meant by the viscera, and counsel replied that in speaking of the viscera he meant the liver and intestines, and all the organs examined.]

Cross-examination continued—Do you agree that the liver is somewhat uneven in formation, not all in one piece?—No, it is not.

And that the poison would not be evenly distributed?—I think it might be taken it would be evenly distributed in infinitesimal portions.

Is it usual for the official expert to reserve a portion of the viscera for examination by another expert?—I think in every case of poisoning the official expert reserves a

Harold Greenwood.

Dr William Henry Willcox

sufficient quantity of the viscera in order that an analysis might be done by some one else. That, I think, holds this time.

In this particular case the police were making inquiries in October from Mr. Greenwood?—Yes.

It is quite obvious from this that what suspicion there was of the criminal death of Mrs. Greenwood was attached to the husband?—I believe so.

Do not you think it would have been better if some one had had the opportunity of asking for the examination of the viscera by Mr. Webster, on behalf of Mr. Greenwood?—I think if the application had been made, there would have been no objection.

Do not you think as an authority that an opportunity ought to have been offered and not have to be asked for?—No; I would not go so far as that

Have you ever troubled to think of any explanation of this case?—I have

[Sir E. Marshall Hall then produced two small bottles, and asked the witness to look at them, stating that one contained Fowler's solution of arsenic and the other a standard mixture of bismuth.]

Dr. Griffiths said that both these bottles were kept in his surgery, and he states he gave this lady a dose of four teaspoonfuls of this mixture of bismuth?—Yes.

If by some unfortunate mistake he, in the anxiety and hurry, gave her four teaspoonfuls of Fowler's solution, you would have got all the arsenic you found, or more than you found?—Yes.

And there would be practically no distinction in colour in the mixture, whether the mixture were of bismuth or a solution of arsenic?—No. They resemble one another

By the COURT—Assuming Dr. Griffiths did give this lady the teaspoonful of the powdered solution, would that account for the arsenic discovered in the body?—I don't know that it would account for the arsenic

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—I must protect myself from any suggestion that I am putting the blame upon Dr. Griffiths.

Mr Justice SHEARMAN—Unless you reject it in a possible defence, that is the suggestion. The jury are asked to believe that, by a colossal blunder, Dr. Griffiths poisoned this lady.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—I don't suggest it.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—It is suggested that Dr. Griffiths, having these things in his surgery, sent over something which poisoned the lady, and did that by mistake. It is a shocking blunder, and he should be given an opportunity to refute it. I am bound to speak strongly.

Evidence for Prosecution.

Dr William Henry Willcox

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—These two things are practically the same colour.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—It is the suggestion which is made of a blunder by Dr. Griffiths.

Re-examined by Sir MARLAY SAMSON—Is the red weed-killer coloured by acid?—Yes.

And did the contents of the stomach contain .1 to 2 parts of hydrochloric acid?—Yes.

By the COURT—Dr. Griffiths told us that opium pills are ready-made, and that they are quite common?—Yes.

Are not made-up morphia pills quite common?—Yes.

Are made-up morphia pills as strong as half a grain quite common?—They are common. In order to verify that I made inquiries from a pharmacist in the town, and he said it is the custom to sell them.

It is suggested that an enormous number of people have been killed?—A good many

[Sir E. Marshall Hall rose, and the judge, addressing him, remarked—“I am asking these questions in order that you may ask questions further.”]

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—I am very much obliged, my lord. It is very kind of you.

Re-examination continued—Can you recollect a case where a large amount of arsenic was found?—The case in which the largest quantity was found that I know of was one in which I believe $2\frac{1}{2}$ milligrams was found in the liver.

Were the cases in the Manchester district cases of chronic arsenical poisoning or acute arsenical poisoning?—

By the COURT—It was a case where glucose was used as a composition?—In the preparation, my lord.

Re-examination continued—What would $2\frac{1}{2}$ milligrams in the liver work out at?—At 1-26th part of a grain.

In cases where arsenic might be found in glucose, would there be an obligation on any medical man to report to the public department?—Yes.

So that is how the Manchester inquiry began?—I think the Manchester inquiry began through recognition at the Manchester Infirmary of the symptoms being due to arsenic. That, then, led on to the detection of arsenic in the beer, and that led on to the detection of arsenic in the glucose in beer.

It would be a grave danger to the public at large if a medical man did not call attention to it?—Yes; the medical officer of health would call attention to it.

Since 1903 have you, as medical adviser to the Home Office, known of cases where glucose contained any arsenic?—It has not come to my knowledge. It is only fair for me to say that it would not be reported to me.

It is suggested that this is one of the ways this lady had

Harold Greenwood.

Dr William Henry Willcox

arsenic in her system. Would that be likely to occur to one individual only in this locality?—No.

Why do you say “No?”—Probably many people would be eating glucose.

And it would affect several cases?—Probably.

Is it possible for one person to take it without showing any symptoms of it?—No

Is it correct to say, then, that you would expect to see indications in the neighbourhood of the poison in the glucose?—Yes

The other theory put to you is absorption from the weed-killer?—I have heard it suggested.

Do you know that when weed-killer is put on the ground and the water put on, it evaporates, and can be so thrown into the atmosphere that a person would undoubtedly inhale it to some extent?—It would be quite possible.

What colour would be the morphia pills referred to in this case?—If they were not coated they would be of a whitish colour.

Did you actually see those in respect of which you made inquiries in this town?—No; but I have some myself

What colour do you say they are?—Light brown. Morphia is white, and the stuff used to make the pills colours them.

What is the colour of opium?—Opium would be dark brown, but it would be quite possible to disguise the colour.

It is suggested that the vomiting in this case would be caused by gooseberry skins. If gooseberry skins caused the vomiting, would it continue and have serious irritation in the same way as poison?—No; it would not continue to the same extent.

Having regard to the nurse's evidence, is that consistent with the arsenical poisoning or with vomiting after the gooseberry skins?—It is more consistent with arsenical poisoning. The diarrhoea and vomiting were more consistent with arsenical poisoning than with gooseberry skins.

You have been asked whether the passage in Taylor's book is in conflict with your opinion in regard to arsenical poisoning. Does the passage in any way conflict with your opinion?—No

By the COURT—There are always vomit and diarrhoea, but in some cases there are more vomit and diarrhoea than we have here?—Yes, my lord; and death occurs within six hours after the poison has been taken. If the time is much longer, say, twelve hours or so, then the arsenic would be eliminated from the stomach to a great extent.

Re-examination continued—In your opinion, is the principle of injection of salvarsan wholly different from the taking of arsenic in its natural state?—Yes.

In salvarsan arsenic is so blended with other ingredients

Evidence for Prosecution.

Dr William Henry Willcox

that it becomes innocuous to the human body?—Not innocuous so much as it becomes less toxic rather than poisonous.

When you have administered arsenic in the form of salvarsan you would expect, if death had occurred from any other cause, that arsenic would be found in the body?—Yes.

But you draw no inference from such as that which has been suggested to you that death was due to arsenic?—No.

Further cross-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—In the case of a person who dies after salvarsan treatment, the arsenic you find in the viscera is the same arsenic as you would find in the case of arsenical poisoning?—I don't think that has yet been proved, Sir Edward. You will get the arsenic out in the same way by the same process, but the arsenic in the organs is probably an organic combination. It would be the same result after the Marsh test, but the combination would be different.

Superintendent SAMUEL JONES (*recalled*) produced a new note-book similar to the one in which he had written Greenwood's statement, which was produced yesterday. This, like his old note-book, contained 50 pages.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—I will say nothing more about this, my lord. If Superintendent Jones had not said what he did say yesterday nothing more would have been asked of him. Therefore, let it drop.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—But there was the imputation that leaves had been torn out of the book.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—No, not that he had torn them out of the book; but that there had been leaves torn out of the book.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—Very well. Let that close the matter.

Dr. T. R. GRIFFITHS (*recalled*), cross-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—Do you keep all your solutions and drugs in your surgery?—Yes.

Please understand I am making no suggestion, but is it possible that by an accident on that night you might have dispensed the powdered solution instead of the bismuth?—Quite impossible.

Miss GRIFFITHS (*recalled*), cross-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—Was there a flag day at Kidwelly on 7th June, 1919?—I cannot remember the date, because there have been so many flag days. I was treasurer for several.

I asked you a few days ago whether there was a strained relationship between you and Mrs. Greenwood, and you said there was not. I suggest to you that you were not on

Harold Greenwood.

Miss Griffiths

speaking terms as late as 7th June?—I was on speaking terms.

And that you were on bowing terms?—I was more than that; I was on speaking terms.

Well, now, Miss Griffiths, please look at that [handing witness a letter]. Satisfy yourself first of all that that is Mrs. Greenwood's letter. Is it her handwriting?—It looks like it

Look right at the end of it, and read those last few words. Now read them very carefully, Miss Griffiths.—Yes, I have read them.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—The whole letter must be put into Court.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—I cannot technically put it in, my lord.

Sir MARLAY SAMSON—I have desired that it should be put in, my lord It is part of the evidence in the case

Cross-examination continued—Here is a letter from Rumsey House, Kidwelly, dated 7th June, 1919, from the late Mrs. Greenwood to her daughter. The first three pages are not important, but this is important. "Flag day yesterday. Miss G. was treasurer. We are still only on bowing terms.—With lots of love, your loving Mother." Is the statement in that letter true or false?—I can account for that.

Do you still suggest that you were on speaking terms with her within a few days of her death?—I had been with her at a public function, and we were on very comfortable terms.

I put it to you that Mrs. Greenwood was jealous of you?—She never told me so.

And you say the terms between you were absolutely amicable?—Yes; except with regard to little disputes now and again.

Evidence for the Prosecution closed.

Opening Speech for the Defence.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—Gentlemen of the jury, I can, if I like, submit to you that there is no case to be submitted to you, but I think it far better, after a remark that his lordship let fall this morning, that you should hear my evidence. I will call expert witnesses from your own neighbourhood, as well as distinguished men from London, who will say that death was not due to arsenical poisoning at all, but due to acute gastric attacks. I will call the most important witness of all, who will tell you that she took a glass of the same wine with her mother on the Sunday for lunch and supper. You have now also the admission from the girl

Opening Speech for Defence.

Sir E. Marshall Hall

Hannah Williams that she had put two big red glasses on the table. She endeavoured to say that one was for Mr. Greenwood, but Mr. Greenwood will tell you that he was in the habit of drinking his whisky and soda out of a big tumbler.

It is my duty to point out the real position in law that Harold Greenwood stands in at this moment. Sir Marlay Samson referred to "acts of obstruction" by Greenwood, but those have now gone into thin air, and I can afford to disregard them. But there is a principle of our criminal jurisprudence in this country which is the foundation on which justice is built, and it is a cardinal principle. You hear people say sometimes, "Give him the benefit of the doubt." It is not a case of giving a man the benefit of the doubt. In this country a man in the dock is by law presumed to be innocent of the offence with which he is charged, and that presumption of innocence can only be displaced by proof in evidence of his guilt. If the evidence falls short of that proof it is not the benefit of the doubt that the prisoner is entitled to claim, but a verdict of "Not guilty." Harold Greenwood has not got to prove his innocence. Harold Greenwood has not got to prove that Mrs. Greenwood did not die of arsenical poisoning. Harold Greenwood has not got to prove where the arsenic came from which was found in her body. That is the Crown's duty; and in order to prove their case they must prove two facts, namely, that Mrs. Greenwood died of arsenical poisoning, and, secondly, that that poison was deliberately administered by her husband with intent to kill her. I submit that there is no jury in the world that would convict this man on such evidence as has been led. Harold Greenwood can take his stand and say, "I call no witnesses, and I decline to say anything myself," and then submit that the case has not been proven. He is entitled to do so.

This unfortunate man has been four and a half months in close confinement. During that period Greenwood has been unable to see even his solicitor except in the presence of an official. He has had no uninterrupted conversation with his fellow-men or with his wife and children, because in this country bail is unknown in murder cases. This case, from the moment it was started at the Kidwelly inquest, has excited the mind of the public, so much so that this man has been labouring under the disadvantage of a prejudice which has been created merely on gossip and is the result of suspicion. Trifles light as air are confirmation strong as Holy Writ to jealous people. And so it is that you have only to make a suggestion against the man in this case and suspicion immediately runs rampant. For four months and a half he has had to wait for a trial. He could have applied that the venue of the trial should be

Harold Greenwood.

Sir E. Marshall Hall

transferred to London, and there is no doubt that had he applied his application would have been granted, for it would only have been necessary to exhibit one of the local papers, where the portrait of a well-known counsel in criminal cases was published in the paper as having been retained for the defence when the counsel had not even been approached. If Harold Greenwood had made such an application to the Court in London it would have been granted on the ground that he would not have a fair trial in his own country. But do you think that any man, even after four and a half months of confinement, is going to a London jury who would say, "Oh, he could not face his own countrymen. He is afraid of them, and has come to London to be tried"? Greenwood, with that judgment which I commend, decided that, however irksome to wait for the trial, it was better for him to be tried by his fellow-countrymen, Welshmen, who have been associated with him in his work.

It has been laid down again and again by administrators of the law that it is the bounden duty of the police to make inquiries that will tend in favour of the accused person, as well as inquiries that will tend to incriminate him. But in this case I do not care what contradiction is made to me; I feel bound to say that it is little less than an injustice for the police not to have called Irene Greenwood and the man Benjamin Williams. You have been told that Benjamin Williams knew something about the weed-killer, and that the empty tins had been, to the best of his belief, thrown into the river. Not only was he not called, but there has been no copy of his statement so that the public prosecutor could decide whether he should be called or not.

Much more important than that is the fact that the daughter has not been called who was with her loved mother in her hour of agony. She is the one person not likely to be prejudiced in favour of her father if she knew that her father's hand slew her mother. No questions have been asked of her, and no policemen have been to see her. They ought to have taken a complete statement, for if they had they would have found that she had drunk twice out of the bottle of wine which is alleged to have been taken by Mrs. Greenwood.

You are dealing with expert evidence which is minute in its precision with regard to some facts, but it lacks to a degree of incredulity on the question of detection. The highly trained expert who spends his life in mechanical processes and another gentleman who has never given evidence on behalf of an accused prisoner, but who always has been retained on behalf of the Crown, professed to be able to detect 1-5000th part of a grain of arsenic in the few cubic centimetres they have examined for the purpose of the Marsh



Sir Edward Marshall Hall, K.C.

Opening Speech for Defence.

Sir E. Marshall Hall

test. They put before the Court a set of tubes of varying length, and they professed to be able to give results with tubes that have not been tested as to similarity of length and thickness. Having found 1-120th part of a grain of arsenic in the viscera, a gentleman from London, for whom we have every possible respect, comes down and says that a very small portion of arsenic in the viscera has caused the lady's death. He says, "From that, and the symptoms I have heard, I say in my opinion death was due to arsenic." I asked him, "Is that the opinion you expressed some months ago?"—Yes." Then I asked him, "Has the evidence you heard in this Court weakened or strengthened your opinion?" He hesitated for quite a number of seconds before he said, "I am still of opinion that she died from arsenic." That seems to be the sole evidence against the accused, that this death was due to arsenic; and the witness has to be faced by two facts—one he admits and one from which he could not get away. The one he admits is that he is not able to point to any single symptom that he believed to have occurred in this case which is absolutely consistent only with arsenical poisoning and is inconsistent with ptomain poisoning* or poisoning from another source. He has got to admit this, whether he likes it or not. In the recognised authority on this subject, Taylor's book on medical jurisprudence, in the year 1920, with all the knowledge at the disposal of experts, the fatal line is, "Unless you find a grain or practically a grain in the viscera, it is not safe to say a person died of arsenical poisoning."

I shall call before you Dr. Toogood and Dr. Griffiths, of Swansea, who will tell you they have heard this case from the very beginning to the very end. They have listened to every symptom, and they will tell you that in their opinion this death was due to gastric irritation produced by a meal and gooseberry skins. They have had an opportunity of seeing Rumsey House, and will tell of the condition of the paths, and the condition of the grass on the paths. They will be able to say, as honest medical men, that they were satisfied that sufficient arsenic could have been absorbed by Mrs. Greenwood to account for the small portion of arsenic said to have been found. This is the evidence of two medical men against one. I am not suggesting that Mr. Webster would deliberately make a mistake, but to err is human. A very minute mistake might alter everything. Nobody else took part in this analysis, this critical examination. We are entirely dependent on Mr. Webster.

It is suggested that this man Greenwood murdered his wife with arsenic. The symptoms of arsenical poisoning are as well known as the symptoms of any disease, and it is well

* See note on page 150.

Harold Greenwood.

Sir E. Marshall Hall

known that you can recover arsenic from the body after death. It will remain in the system, preserving the body, and will be there for an indefinite number of years. This man, according to the evidence that is worth relying on—except one or two gossiping persons—owed everything to his wife. In one sense it was her money which kept the house. She was a woman who was lovable and loved, charitable and kind, to whom every one seemed rightly and properly attached—the woman on whom he was dependent for every luxury of life, for his practice as a solicitor was comparatively small. Yet it is suggested that he murdered this woman in this cruel way—a way in which detection would be certain. If he were guilty there was an easy way to dispose of this body, by cremation, but he buried her in a brick grave. It is known to everybody that one of the first things in an arsenical case is the easy way in which the earth around is contaminated with arsenic.

There was talk of his having murdered this woman in a gossiping place like Kidwelly, and he goes and draws attention to the fact by marrying Miss Jones. He has taken the trouble to get 10½ lbs. of arsenic in a tin like that (pointing to a tin on the table), labelled all over, sent by rail, so that everybody in the place could see it, so that everybody could know at the station, or through the man who delivered it, that arsenic was sent to Mr Greenwood. If he were guilty there was a certificate of death for her disease. There would have been no difficulty in getting a second doctor to verify that. He could have had this body cremated, and there would then have been no possibility of discovery. The onus of proof is on the prosecution, and it is for my learned friend to satisfy you. What evidence has he? Do you believe a word of Hannah Williams's evidence? The girl contradicted herself. Do you believe Hannah Williams when she said the accused was not in the habit of going to the pantry to wash his hands, while the other servants say he regularly went?

What was done by Dr. Griffiths? At the inquest he swore he gave Mrs. Greenwood two morphia pills, each containing half a grain. He was cross-examined that it would be fatal to give her two half-grains of morphia, and said, "No; it is a perfectly safe dose." Dr. Griffiths admitted to me he knew that Mr Ludford was cross-examining him about morphia and not about opium, and admitted he knew that one was deadly and that the other was comparatively harmless. He knew that, and allowed Mr. Ludford to proceed under that mistake without attempting to put him right. Nothing I can say can exculpate Dr. Griffiths, and, so far as he is concerned, on his own admission, he has done things which are intolerable. He was asked for the copy of his

Opening Speech for Defence.

Sir E. Marshall Hall

prescription, and he sets down on a bit of blue paper what purports to be a copy of his prescription, and what do we find? I want you to look at it. The first component part of stock solution of bismuth mixture, which he is in the habit of buying. He gets it out of a book. He puts down another mixture in the form of a tonic, and then he writes down, "Pill opia. half grain," and that purports to be what he put on the box for the direction of the nurse in the middle of the night to dose a patient dangerously ill. Translating from the Latin, it was, "One at once, and the other an hour after." Was it likely you would find anything like that put on a pill box in a hurry, and in the middle of the night? He was sent for the prescription book, and he comes back and says the book was destroyed when he retired from practice. Then he says, "No, it was afterwards." He retired in December and destroyed it in June. He is asked why he destroyed it, and he cannot say. Don't you think it is more than possible that this man might have given morphia pills, and that it might be that death was caused by giving the morphia? It is admitted that two doses of this mixture sent over by Dr. Griffiths were, in fact, given some time after 8 o'clock. Dr. Griffiths said he never paid a visit at 1 o'clock at all. Why he says that I do not know, but the nurse is positive about it, and you will hear that Mr. Greenwood is equally positive. Why is this denial of the visit at 1 o'clock? It is really such a far-fetched explanation to make in such an extreme difficulty.

Gentlemen of the jury, you are to satisfy yourselves beyond reasonable doubt that Harold Greenwood killed his wife, and that arsenic killed her. Can you explain, knowing what the manner of Dr. Griffiths was, and of the excitement that he was labouring under that night, and that the solution in the two bottles was almost of the same colour, that they were stock solutions, that they were both kept in the surgery -- is it so highly impossible with the explanation that this man had made a mistake? We have heard that eminent men have made mistakes. Is it beyond reasonable supposition that this man had made this unfortunate mistake? And if he did make this mistake, and although I have not suggested, and do not suggest, that necessarily arsenic was administered which would be over the minimum fatal dose which would have killed her, 2 grains of arsenic is not even a probable fatal dose. I am not here to suggest that if a mistake were made that it was a mistake that killed her. I am here to suggest that after an unfortunate mistake of pouring out of one bottle instead of another, and the dose given that night, all the arsenic that was found in this woman's body is explained.

Harold Greenwood.

Sir E. Marshall Hall

I shall have to address you again. I am here fighting for a man's life. It is not for us to prove his innocence, but for my friend to prove his guilt beyond reasonable doubt, and unless you, each one is prepared to stand up in that box and put your hand on your heart and say. "I believe and am convinced that Harold Greenwood poisoned his wife, and that she died from the poison that he administered," it is not the benefit of the doubt I ask at your hands, but we will demand an acquittal, because that measure of satisfaction and certainty to which you must arrive to secure a verdict of guilty is not bound to be arrived at by the evidence in this case. I am going to call formal evidence to prove a plan, and then call my two medical experts, as I want to release them. Then, having called these, I propose to call Mr. Greenwood and Miss Greenwood, and the man Williams, and one or two others.

Evidence for the Defence.

HAROLD GRIFFITHS, examined—I am a surveyor in Llanelly. I have prepared a plan of Rumsey House, which I now produce. The distance from the coach-house to the china pantry is 67 yards.

Dr. FREDERICK SHERMAN TOOGOOD, examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—I have some personal experience of arsenical poison in the body, fatal and non-fatal.

Have you any doubt that a grain of morphia, if administered at any time before midnight, would result in death before 3 or 4 o'clock?—That is so.

With regard to the suggestion as to the similarity between the bismuth and arsenic solutions, do you agree that if, unfortunately, a dose like that referred to in this case were given, it would account for any arsenic found in the body?—Yes; it would be ample.

What do you say of morphia causing the death of Mrs. Greenwood?—Taking the gastro-enteritis from swallowing gooseberry skins, and assuming that a grain of morphia was given, the actual cause of death was morphia poisoning.

If, on the other hand, morphia was not given?—I believe that an attack of gastro-enteritis was practically terminated at 1 o'clock, and I believe if only opium had been given that she would not have died.

Did you, in forming your diagnosis, give great consideration to the condition of the heart wall?—Yes.

I do not know what the effect on the jury's mind is of Dr. Willcox's evidence, but would you tell us if any of the

Evidence for Defence.

Dr Frederick S. Toogood

symptoms in this case would be consistent only with death from arsenical poisoning? Does the absence of symptoms of cramp and excessive thirst affect your opinion?—No. Can I give you my reasons for saying that?

You may?—Excessive thirst is caused by the draining of water from the system by vomiting and diarrhoea, and the thirst comes on shortly after the vomiting and diarrhoea. Cramps in the legs are due to the same cause.

Do you draw any inference one way or the other from the absence of the symptoms cramp and thirst in this case?—No. I draw more inference from their absence than from their presence

In cases of arsenical poisoning do you expect cramp and thirst?—You expect to find it, but you don't always get it. It depends really upon the presence of the vomit and diarrhoea

In a case of arsenical poisoning what do you expect first, diarrhoea or vomiting?—Vomiting, particularly as it is suggested in this case it was taken in wine

What is the relative time between arsenic administered in wine and arsenic administered in water?—The first point is this, as alcohol is practically the only substance directly absorbed by the stomach—putting it in a homely way—once a champagne bottle is open the whole character of the assembly is changed.

Alcohol is immediately absorbed, and then arsenic so absorbed would be immediately absorbed in the alcohol. Assuming the poison was given in the burgundy at 1.30, when would you expect to find absorption in the stomach?—Absorption would practically begin at once, and it would certainly take place within one hour

The more rapid the absorption the more rapid the vomit?—Yes; because sickness is one of the first symptoms

Supposing a condition of gastric enteritis is produced by swallowing gooseberry skins in the way suggested, would you expect diarrhoea or vomiting to take place first?—Diarrhoea first

What is the effect of gooseberry skins?—Gooseberry skins would act as a chemical irritant.

Assuming a gooseberry tart taken at 1.30 set up enteritis, what would be the first symptom?—Diarrhoea.

Would the swallowing of the skins set up nausea and wind?—Yes; the gastric conditions follow later than the diarrhoea.

In the case of a patient with a weak heart, what would you expect?—Possibly you might get flatulence, but it is quite common to have pain round the heart.

Assuming there was diarrhoea between 3 and 4 o'clock, would you expect in that case the symptoms to subside?—

Harold Greenwood.

Dr Frederick S. Toogood

Yes, for a time. During the interval between the diarrhoea and the vomiting one is pretty comfortable.

If the patient took it at 4.30, what would be the effect of that?—She would throw it up again.

What would you then expect?—Diarrhoea, and very likely vomiting.

If the sickly feeling comes would you expect that to be relieved by immediate vomiting?—Yes.

Would the diarrhoea and vomiting recur?—Yes, they would recur several times; sometimes very intensely. Unfortunately, I have had experience myself. For instance, I dare not touch tomatoes. It is exceedingly painful—quite alarming.

Your heart, I suppose, is all right?—Yes, thank God.

To you tomatoes would be very serious if you had a weak heart?—Yes.

If it is a fact that the vomit was seen by Dr. Griffiths at 6.30 containing the contents of the stomach, would that enable you to say one way or the other whether it was the first or the second vomit after taking food?—The very great probability is that it was the first—that the stomach was emptied in the first vomit. The second vomit always contains a lot of bile.

Is there any particular form of diarrhoea which is peculiar to arsenical poisoning?—Yes; diarrhoea after arsenical poisoning is accompanied by intense pain.

By the Court—You have said that if opium had been given she would not have died?—If it was an opium pill I do not think she would have died. I think she would have been living to-day. I do not think I can carry it further than that.

What do you say made her die?—The morphia.

Examination continued—After hearing all the evidence, you say it was morphia that killed her?—Oh, certainly. I came to that conclusion at once.

You have heard that she fell asleep before death?—Yes; that is what would happen. You have a system from which a great deal of water had been drained away. Morphia would be at once absorbed. The patient would go into a sleep from which she would not wake up again.

By the Court—Assuming that she was suffering from acute indigestion, it would not be an improper treatment to give her opium pills?—No; it would not be improper.

You agree with Dr. Griffiths that morphia in small quantities is a recognised treatment for a patient in this condition?—Oh, yes. If you asked me how I should have done it, I would have given it in pill form.

Examination continued—Assuming for a moment that two

Evidence for Defence.

Dr Frederick S. Toogood

pills of opium were in fact given, would you expect to find her asleep within ten minutes?—No.

How long would it take for the opium to get absorbed in the form to produce sleepiness?—Opium takes considerably longer. A dose of opium is only one-tenth of a grain.

Supposing in fact that on 16th June, 1919, morphia was administered to Mrs. Greenwood, from which she died, would you expect to find traces of morphia in the intestines in April, 1920, ten months after death?—No; not under the circumstances. Morphia is an alkaloid, and all alkaloids become decomposed in a body. Morphia is particularly alive to decomposition.

Have you considered the possibility of death from disease?—There was some evidence of failing health in this case, and one of the causes of failing health is chronic Bright's disease. This might continue for a long time without being suspected.

You don't put it higher than to say that it is not possible to exclude it?—You cannot exclude it.

Have you been over to Rumsey House with Dr. Griffiths, of Swansea, and seen the paths?—Yes. Most of them have been covered with a "breeze" of porous cinders. I removed the upper portion of the layer and found the original layer was a kind of gravel.

You have had a great deal of experience in these matters?—We carried out a large number of experiments for the Royal Commission on Arsenical Poisoning.

Assuming that a large quantity of arsenic was brought into the house every year by weed-killer, and weed-killer was taken in solution to water the paths, can you say if the dead woman could have inhaled sufficient arsenic into her system to account for the presence of a quarter of a grain?—I will not say it was impossible.

You agree that it is advisable to apply this weed-killer when the ground is moist, and not when the sun is shining?—That is so.

Do you think it would be impossible to breathe arsenic?—I don't think it would be impossible at all. You have abundant evidence for that in the manner painters get lead into the system. They don't get it by washing their hands, but they get it into their lungs during the process of rubbing down. The same thing applies to T.N.T.

Do you agree with the selection of the organs as sent up for analysis?—No; because the whole of the organs ought to have been taken for examination.

What, to your knowledge, is the largest amount of arsenic ever found in a body?—Five grains.

You have reviewed all the circumstances, and given this

Harold Greenwood.

Dr Frederick S. Toogood

case your best attention, and do you still say that death was not due to arsenical poisoning?—That is so.

Cross-examined by Sir MARLAY SAMSON—When was the first time you were asked to give expert advice in this case?—A month ago.

Were you engaged then only to give your opinion on the possible effects of a grain of morphia?—That is so.

By what date was your attention directed to any other part of the medical aspect of this case?—I think I had practically the full facts from the beginning

You have told me your attention was drawn to morphia when you were first consulted. When was your attention specially directed to any other special aspect of the case?—Will you tell me what particular aspect you are referring to?

Any other aspect It has been suggested to you to-day that the presence of arsenic in the past may be interrelated?—That is a suggestion of mine

When did you first make it?—Two or three days ago. A special point was made of it then.

So it is correct to say that it was only yesterday that you suggested the possibility of the absorption of arsenic by breathing it from the paths?—I did not know it was the first time. It was certainly not the first time it came to my mind.

I did not ask you that. When did you, as an expert adviser of the prisoner's representatives, first suggest that as a possible source of the arsenic?—It was then that it was brought prominently forward.

I did not ask you that. I asked you when was the first time you suggested it?—Yesterday, or the day before.

Do you attach any importance at all to the theory of arsenic having been breathed into the system from the paths?—I do.

Why did you not put it forward sooner?—I was not acquainted with the locality. I knew nothing about the extent of the paths. I knew nothing about the habits of the people, and now I know them I put it forward yesterday.

When were you first asked as to the possibility of the weed-killer being the cause of death?—I knew that from the first, months ago.

Did you not think it worth while to make inquiries with regard to the paths before?—No.

I suppose you would agree that the situation of the garden by the side of the river would be apt to render the atmosphere somewhat damp?—Yes.

And if the atmosphere was damp that would tend to prevent the arsenic from getting into the air?—Not in this particular case. The river is well below the garden.

Evidence for Defence.

Dr Frederick S Toogood

I suggest that if there was a quarter of a grain in the organs, she must have taken by inhalation at least 2 grains?—I don't say that

Is it your suggestion that the quantity found in the body was insufficient to cause death?—Yes.

Would it be sufficient to cause a serious illness?—I don't say that.

Is this the first occasion on which you have given evidence in a criminal arsenic case?—Yes

Do you agree that Dr Willcox is one of the greatest authorities in the kingdom on this particular subject?—Yes.

Have you had personal experience of patients who have died from arsenical poisoning?—Yes, I have.

How many?—One

How long ago?—Fifteen years ago. It was a case of suicide.

In order to satisfy yourself upon the matter, did you first of all take into consideration the symptoms which had existed before death?—Yes That was an overdose. It doesn't help us in this case at all

So it is correct to say that your experience in arsenic cases is limited to one case fifteen years ago?—Yes, a fatal case.

Do you challenge in any way the accuracy of Mr. Webster's figures?—I challenge the way in which he arrived at them

Do you challenge his calculations?—No.

Did it occur to you a month ago, when you were consulted, that by reason of such calculations Mr. Webster might be in error in the figures he was giving?—I did not go to the laboratory to see for myself what the figures should be. I am not an analytical chemist at all.

Why did you not do it?—Because I was unwilling to place myself in the position of holding myself up to be an analytical chemist when I am not.

Did you suggest that the prisoner's representatives should have employed an independent analytical chemist?—I did think it was necessary, but I was informed that the prisoner was not sufficiently well-off to afford it.

Why did not you suggest that an independent analyst should be employed?—I did not know that it could be done. The conduct of the case was not in my hands at all. I am not responsible for the conduct of the case.

By the Court—Did you recommend that an analytical chemist should be brought in?—Yes. I had not a knowledge then whether the whole of the organs had been taken by examination or not. I think certainly they should have been taken.

Cross-examination continued—Didn't you think it of sufficient importance to advise your people to apply to the

Harold Greenwood.

Dr Frederick S. Toogood

Home Office for permission to get an independent analytical chemist?—I did not know it could be done.

Have you had any experience whatever in calculating the amount of arsenic by means of the Marsh test quantitatively?—None whatever.

On the other hand, Mr. Webster is a man of high reputation?—Oh, quite.

Would it be correct to say that his knowledge and experience as to this very delicate matter are second to none?—I do not say that. What I do say is that he has not taken the proper method of estimating the whole of the arsenic, inasmuch as he has not taken the whole of the organs.

You are not an analytical chemist?—No; but I am a man of ordinary common sense.

You have never practised analytical chemistry?—No; but I have a very nodding acquaintance with chemistry.

Is the finding of a quarter of a grain in the viscera after death what you would expect to find there if 2 grains had been administered before death?—I should expect much more.

Would it not depend upon the time the fatal dose had been taken?—It would.

By the Court—How much would you expect to find in the whole body, assuming that a quarter of a grain had been found in the viscera?—Providing 2 grains had been taken?

No, no, I am not stating anything of the sort. Supposing a quarter of a grain had been found in the viscera, how much do you think there would be in the whole body?—I do not know that. It never has been calculated. The greatest amount that has ever been found is 2.7 grains.

You cannot answer my question. You would expect to find more than a quarter of a grain?—Yes; because there would be some in the muscles.

Cross-examination continued—Would you agree with Dr. Willcox that 2 grains is the minimum fatal dose?—Yes.

And, of course, it would depend on the health of the person as to what would be a fatal dose?—Yes.

You agree, I understand, that arsenic was in fact found in the organs?—Yes.

You do not dispute that?—Oh, no.

But you dispute the amount. Now, if it was a quarter of a grain, or thereabout, that was found in the viscera, how did it get there?—I have no reason to suppose that arsenic could not remain in the liver for a long time.

What do you mean, that it has been there for years?—I do not mean to say for years, but it is known to have been there for ninety-three days after taking a single dose. That is a case quoted on page 426 of Paterson and Haines.

Is that your suggestion, that it had been there for a long

Evidence for Defence.

Dr Frederick S. Toogood

period?—That is not my suggestion, but it is quite possible for it to have been there for a long time.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—There is no onus on this gentleman to say how it got there.

Cross-examination continued—If there had been uremia present would it not be detected?—Yes; if decomposition had not been too far advanced.

Would there not have been such symptoms as Dr. Griffiths would have recognised?—No; not beyond gradual failure of health. Often enough it is not recognisable.

The coma following uremia would not be a matter of hours, but of days?—Very often there is no coma at all, but arsenic coma does not last longer than an hour as a rule.

If morphia was not the cause of death, is there anything in this case to show that death was not due to arsenic?—There is the onset of the diarrhoea before there was any vomiting, or any complaint of nausea.

Do you know that Mrs. Greenwood went to lie down because she felt unwell?—Most ladies go to lie down after Sunday lunch.

Do you say that vomiting must precede diarrhoea?—No, I do not say that; but in this case, where it is suggested that arsenic was taken in form of arsenite of soda, diarrhoea would inevitably precede vomiting because of the soluble state of the poison.

I suggest to you that there is no general rule with respect to that. You heard Dr. Willcox say that?—Yes; but I disagree with him.

I think your opinion was that she died of morphia poisoning as the result of pills given to her?—Yes.

You describe that as mechanical poisoning. Arsenic would be mineral?—Yes.

As the mechanical element was expelled, the patient becomes better?—The patient becomes better when the last gooseberry skin, which was causing the irritation, is expelled.

The patient would become a great deal better?—Yes; all the pain ceases, and the diarrhoea and vomiting.

You have heard there was vomiting at 10.30, and at 12 o'clock the diarrhoea ceased?—Yes.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—That is the nurse's evidence.

Sir MARLEY SAMSON—That is the evidence before us at present.

Cross examination continued—If that was so, would you expect the nurse to be alarmed at 1 o'clock if a state of collapse showed itself?—A state of collapse would show itself.

Would that be the result of a person having got rid of the mechanical irritation?—No; the collapse results from the loss of fluid in the body, and from the pain which the patient has passed through.

Harold Greenwood.

Dr Frederick S. Toogood

Then is this correct: collapse at 1 o'clock might be equally consistent with arsenical poisoning and mechanical poisoning?—Yes.

If this sickness and diarrhoea, due to a mechanical cause, had ceased, the patient would become easier after the cessation of these two symptoms?—Yes, as far as the patient is concerned.

On the other hand, if arsenic were the cause, you would not expect the patient to become easier, would you?—Yes, in arsenical poisoning, after the cessation of the symptoms.

Does not arsenic act first of all, causing stomach pains, vomiting, and diarrhoea?—That is one way.

Does it also cause the organs to cease their function by reason of the deposit in the organs?—Yes.

It would be one of the distinguishing features between arsenical poisoning and poisoning by gooseberry skins?—Yes; the gooseberry skins would have no effect in causing any permanent damage to the organs.

If the organs are ceasing to function by reason of the deposit of arsenic within them would that cause collapse?—That would be the cause of collapse.

In arsenical poisoning would collapse at 1 o'clock be an indication that the patient was suffering from arsenical poisoning?—Taking that symptom alone, yes

Would it be more consistent with mineral poisoning, the whole of which is expelled?—No, mechanical irritation would cause intense collapse, and there are, of course, numerous cases of death from it.

Would absence of vomiting and diarrhoea after 1 o'clock possibly be due to the approach of death?—No; I should not like to say that

You think not?—Not in this case, at all events.

You have heard of the diarrhoea at 10.30, and I suggest that would not have got rid of any mechanical poisoning?—It would depend on the extent of the vomiting, and the extent of the diarrhoea. It might tend to, but is not always successful

My question to you was whether the presence of arsenic in the system did not cause the organs to cease to function, and cause the collapse that came on at 1 o'clock?—No, I think not.

Is this your view, that the symptoms were consistent with that?—Putting the question generally, yes.

Is it not more consistent with the poisoning by arsenic that you find collapse takes place at 1 o'clock, with the cessation of sickness and the diarrhoea at 10.30 and 12 o'clock?—No, it is not.

Why not?—Because I have seen it in the other condition.

Evidence for Defence.

Dr Frederick S. Toogood

What do you say, then, was it that caused the patient not to get better and recover, having expelled all the poison?—It was the strain which was put upon the system.

The strain would be greater still if there were arsenical poisoning, because the organs would cease to function, would it not?—Oh, yes.

Assuming that 2 grains was the dose, would it not be consistent with 2 grains of arsenic that the collapse should be rapid?—Two grains? Are we talking about arsenic in weed-killer or arsenic itself?

I am talking about arsenic.—I would have expected a collapse would have taken place much earlier.

Do you attach any importance to the colour of the vomit as described by the nurse, or do you say there is any inference in regard of that?—Do you mind telling me exactly what the nurse said?

She described the vomit as whitish.—No; all the contents of the stomach having been expelled, the colour of the vomit is not material.

Do you mean it would not have any effect upon the colour of the vomit?—It would not have any effect on the colour of the vomit, whether mineral poisoning or mechanical poisoning.

On the post-mortem examination the organs were found to be healthy. Assuming that the symptoms were such as were described here, which would be, as you say, consistent with either gastro-enteritis or sickness and diarrhoea, if you found a quarter of a grain of arsenic on analysis after death, would it be a fair inference that death was due to arsenical poisoning?—No, it would not. The only assumption one would take from that is that arsenic must have been administered at some time or other.

Have you any knowledge of a grain of arsenic being found in a body after death, and that person shown to have not died of arsenical poisoning?—No; I don't think there is any such case on record.

[In re-examination Sir Edward Marshall Hall was proceeding to quote from a medical book when the judge interposed to inform the jury that anything in the book was not evidence unless the writer was in the box, but the witness could say if he agreed with it.]

Re-examination continued—Can you say whether, assuming only a quarter of a grain was administered in the form of solution about 8 o'clock, you would expect to find more in the case of a patient who had vomited, and if 2 teaspoonfuls of powdered solution were administered, a very little quantity would eject a very large quantity of arsenic?—Yes; I question whether that would be retained by the stomach.

Harold Greenwood.

Dr Frederick S. Toogood

By the COURT—How much is ejected would depend upon how long the vomit took place after it was taken into the mouth?—That is so. I have seen many cases of poisoning by over-doses, large doses.

Re-examination continued—The evidence you have given is founded on those cases?—Yes.

In the absence of any direct theory as to how arsenic got into the body, do you exclude innocent absorption?—No, I do not.

Have you varied your opinion in the slightest as to the cause of death in this case?—Not in the slightest.

Dr. WILLIAM GRIFFITHS, examined by Sir E MARSHALL HALL—I am in practice in Swansea. I have seen a copy of all the medical evidence given before the magistrates.

What do you say as to the finding of a quarter of a grain of arsenic in the viscera?—I think that the finding of a quarter of a grain of arsenic in the viscera of a corpse is by no means conclusive evidence that the person died of arsenic poisoning

Will you give me your reasons?—My reasons are that a living body can contain more than a quarter of a grain of arsenic, and not only more than a quarter of a grain, but very frequently does contain $2\frac{1}{2}$ grains of arsenic, and it may contain as much as 5 grains of arsenic without any deleterious effects upon the health of that individual.

Is there any definite and accepted theory known to the medical profession in which the finding of a quarter of a grain of arsenic in the viscera would mean that at least 2 grains had been administered before death?—Not to my knowledge.

You have great experience, of course, in the salvarsan treatment?—Yes. I will qualify that by saying that I have had experience, not great experience, of the salvarsan treatment. I was at one time in charge of a venereal department.

Is metallic arsenic the same from whatever source derived?—Metallic arsenic is believed to be the same according to the present knowledge of science.

Supposing metallic arsenic is applied through salvarsan or arsenite of soda, the element would be the same?—The element, metallic arsenic, would be the same from whatever compound it would be extracted.

Do different forms of arsenic differ in solubility?—I am not much of a chemist, but I think so. They do differ in solubility undoubtedly, and, therefore, the more soluble salt will be more likely to be absorbed from the stomach into the system than the insoluble salt.

Is arsenic an article that is very widely distributed?—Yes.

Evidence for Defence.

Dr William Griffiths

And is it frequently found in food and beer, even articles of clothing?—Yes; it is common knowledge that arsenic is frequently found in the first.

Have you known of glucose containing arsenic?—Yes.

What is the latest time you remember an analysis of glucose which resulted in the discovery of arsenic?—In 1907.

Do you agree that iron tonics, and things of that kind, frequently contain arsenic?—Oh, yes. Arsenic is very often—I believe almost invariably—present in commercial bismuth. It is so difficult to completely free the bismuth from arsenic. A proportion of arsenic is allowed in bismuth.

Have you been over to see the paths at Rumsey House?—I have.

Assuming the weed-killer to the extent we know in this case had been put on the path in 1917, 1918, and 1919, is it possible to exclude the possibility of the contamination of individuals using this path?—It is not possible to exclude it.

Are some people more susceptible to the effect of arsenic than others?—Yes. I know of cases where medicinal doses of arsenic have caused foot-drop, and other cases where they invariably cause gastric pains.

You have heard all the evidence during the whole of these proceedings?—Yes.

You have taken a great interest in the case?—Yes.

What, in your opinion, was the cause of this poor lady's death on the morning of 16th June?—I think that she died of morphia poisoning.

Is there any other solution which commends itself to you as much as that, having regard to all the evidence in the case?—I think that a woman suffering from heart disease, more especially when we know it was muscular disease rather than valvular disease, I think that a severe attack of gastric enteritis causing vomiting and diarrhoea might be sufficient to cause heart failure, and death from failure.

Your best opinion is that death was due to morphia?—Yes. One has seen cases suffering from heart disease where the turning point has been an attack of diarrhoea and vomiting, followed by death in a few hours.

Is there any doubt that simple diarrhoea and vomiting are more dangerous to a person with a weak heart than to a person with a strong heart?—None.

On this question of the evidence we are told that at the time of the taking of the pills, within a period of ten minutes Mrs. Greenwood fell into a sleep from which she never awoke. Would that change have been produced by two half-grains of opium?—Very unlikely.

Would it be produced by two half-grains of morphia?—Two half-grains of morphia administered to a delicate

Harold Greenwood.

Dr William Griffiths

woman exhausted by diarrhoea and vomiting would probably have caused unconsciousness and sleep within a few minutes.

And death?—Almost inevitably death.

Having listened to the evidence, can you tell us of any symptom which is inconsistent with gastro-intestinal poisoning?—No

Do you agree with Dr. Toogood's evidence?—I do.

Cross-examined by SIR MARLAY SAMSON—Have you had any experience of Fowler's solution being sent out instead of arsenic?—No

Have you ever known of any case of morphia administered in mistake for opium pills?—No.

I understood Dr Toogood to say that in his opinion Mrs. Greenwood would be alive to-day but for the morphia pills being given Do you agree with that?—It is an exceedingly difficult question to answer without having examined the body during her life The probability is that she would be alive to-day.

I understand you to say that the question of a quarter of a grain of arsenic has no bearing on the matter at all?—I cannot say that, but I am of the opinion that the finding of a quarter of a grain in the body is very far from being conclusive evidence that death was due to it

By the Court—Are you attributing no importance to the presence of arsenic as being the possible cause of death?—Oh, no The presence of arsenic in the body would suggest undoubtedly that death might be due to arsenic. In my opinion, it would have been advisable to estimate the quantity of arsenic present.

Cross-examination continued—Do you agree that the presence of a quarter of a grain may account for death?—I think the finding of arsenic in the body is of great importance, and every care should be taken to investigate the cause of its being there.

Do you suggest that you would find that percentage of arsenic in the organs of an ordinary person?—You may find it there if the person absorbed it accidentally. Arsenic is so common these days that the probability is that if many of us died and our bodies were examined arsenic would be found in us.

Did you hear Dr. Willcox and Mr. Webster's evidence?—Yes; but I don't remember hearing them state how many bodies they have examined.

Have you ever examined a corpse for arsenic?—Never.

Are 2 grains of arsenic recognised in the medical profession as a fatal dose?—According to the authorities, it is regarded as the minimum fatal dose.

Re-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—What do you

Evidence for Defence.

Dr William Griffiths

think is the percentage of bodies examined for arsenic?—Infinitesimal. About two in a million.

You were asked if you had known of cases in which two morphia pills were given for two opium pills?—Yes.

Have you ever known a doctor——

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—Now you must not put that question. This is not the proper time to make a comment. You can do that in your speech to the jury.

Re-examination continued—Is the giving of wrong medicine in these cases an unheard-of thing?—It is not unheard of. It is not published more often than is necessary.

Is it customary to stock solutions in your bottles in the surgery?—I never dispense myself; but it is the custom of men who do their own dispensing.

Amongst men who do their own dispensing, is it customary to keep a prescription book in which you put down what is dispensed?—I don't think it is customary to keep a record of every prescription made up.

Have you ever known a poisonous medicine given for a harmless medicine?—Yes.

In that case what were the two medicines?—Carbolic acid was administered, but what it was administered for I don't remember. It was given in the early nineties at Swansea, and the patient died.

There are cases of strychnine having been given?—I have heard of them

HAROLD GREENWOOD (prisoner on oath), examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—I was married to Mabel Bowater twenty-three years ago. There are four children of the marriage, all of whom are alive.

On what terms did you live with your wife?—Very happy.

Had your wife any private means?—Yes I don't exactly know how much, but about £900 a year.

Your wife died on 16th June, 1919, and you were present?—Yes.

You have since married Miss Jones. Had Miss Jones any money or any other means?—None whatever.

Now, Harold Greenwood, did you, directly or indirectly, administer, or cause to be administered, to your wife any arsenic at any time in your life?—I have not.

Had you anything to do with your wife's death?—Nothing whatever.

After your wife's death what happened to her private means?—They went to her children

By the Court—Did they go under her will?—No, through her people.

Examination continued—You have been in prison for four and a half months, and are now ready to answer any

Harold Greenwood.

Harold Greenwood

questions my learned friend may ask you relative to this case?—Yes.

Cross-examined by SIR MARLAY SAMSON—What age was your wife when she died?—Forty-seven years of age

Were you attached to her at the moment of her death?—Very.

She died on 16th July?—No, in June

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—Would you like to sit down, Mr. Greenwood?

The WITNESS—No, thank you, my lord.

Cross-examination continued—On 4th July you wrote to a London firm of jewellers asking that diamond rings should be sent to you?—Yes.

Did you pay £55 for a diamond ring on the 15th?—Yes.

To whom did you give the ring?—It was bought for my daughter.

Answer my question—Who did you give the diamond ring to?—To Miss Gladys Jones, my present wife

When?—On 27th July.

Why, if you had bought it for your daughter, did you not give it to her?—I was having one of my wife's rings altered for my daughter. When it was returned to me a diamond cluster ring was also sent, which my daughter said she preferred. That is why I bought it.

Why, if your daughter preferred the diamond cluster ring, did you not give it to her?—I took it to the *Mercury* office at lunch time and showed it to Miss Jones.

On what day did you show it?—On or about the 12th July.

And did you propose marriage on that day?—Yes.

If you had such great affection for your wife, why within a month after her death should you give Gladys Jones a ring for which you paid £55?—I do not know how your remark applies at all.

Please answer my question. If you had such a great affection for your wife, who died on 16th June, why on 12th July did you give this ring to another lady who is now your wife?—I considered the matter.

Do you consider that you were showing your affection for your late wife by marrying again so soon?—I felt so hopelessly out of it—it was not like a home.

And you say you proposed marriage to your present wife on 12th July?—Yes.

Were you fond of Gladys Jones while your wife was alive?—I was not. I am perfectly certain.

Did she ever stay at Rumsey House during your wife's absence from home?—Yes.

How long had you known Gladys Jones before you married her?—For twenty years.

Evidence for Defence.

Harold Greenwood

Did she come to your office from time to time?—Very rarely.

Did you go into the back room?—No.

Why did you pay £15 for a dressing-case for Miss Gladys Jones before your wife's death?—It was bought for somebody else.

Who paid for it?—The *Llanelly Mercury*.

Who handled the money for the case?—I did. At lunch time the Jones brothers approached me and said that they wished to give a present to another sister named Gertrude. They asked if I knew anything about dressing-cases, and I said I had bought one for my wife, so they asked if I would buy one for their sister. I went with Gladys Jones to buy the dressing-case, and after it had been bought I went back to the *Llanelly Mercury* office and told them I had paid £15 for it, and they gave me the money.

You suggest that Llewellyn Jones bought the bag in order to give it to another sister?—Yes.

Is he here?—No.

Is he alive?—Yes.

How long have you been in Rumsey House?—About five years.

During the latter part of your wife's life did Miss Bowater live at Rumsey House?—She used to make the house her headquarters.

Did she pay expenses?—Twenty-five shillings a week.

But did she share the house, and was not part of her furniture there?—Only one bedroom.

Did she go away from Rumsey House about the end of April, and was it uncertain when she would return?—Yes. She had a row with my wife.

I understand that you used to buy wine from Mr. Brigstocke, of Carmarthen?—No.

Who usually bought the wine then?—My wife and Miss Bowater bought it in turn.

Did you at any time buy wine there?—No, I did not.

Have you never bought any invalid port from Mr. Jones, of Kidwelly?—No, never. I never took port wine.

Now, just think. Your wife was very delicate, was she not, and required special attention?—She did not take port.

I am not asking you that. Did you provide her with invalid port wine?—I never bought any.

Did you buy any wine from the Phoenix Stores in Kidwelly?—No; I bought whisky there.

I am asking you about wine?—No.

I suggest that your wife was expecting to go away at the end of June, and was going to join her sister. Before Miss Bowater went away in April was your wife's health much the same as during the last year?—My wife's health had

Harold Greenwood.

Harold Greenwood

been failing for the last nine months. The doctor was in attendance more frequently in the last six months.

On account of her state of health during the past two years had sexual intercourse been impossible?—That is so.

During the two years were you on intimate terms with Miss Gladys Jones?—I was not.

You were fond of her, were you not?—I was not at that time.

When did you become fond of her?—I did not become fond of her until 12th July.

It really dawned on you all of a sudden?—All of a sudden.

Just at the moment you happened to have a diamond ring in your pocket?—She told me she was breaking off an engagement.

You had been talking to her over the telephone from Dr. Griffiths's house?—No.

Did not Miss Griffiths come to your house to tell you you were wanted on the telephone, and that it was Miss Jones who was speaking?—That was the Tuesday after my wife died.

I suggest it was before Did you frequently use Miss Griffiths's telephone?—About three times in the year.

Did you tell Miss Griffiths that it was the caretaker?—I might have; I don't remember.

Did Miss Griffiths tell you that it was not the name taken, and that she had given the name of Miss Jones?—I don't think so.

Were you anxious that Miss Griffiths should not know it was Miss Jones who was ringing up?—No.

Miss Jones was at your office from time to time?—No, she was not. She began to come to my office when her sister's husband died.

Why did she come then?—Because her sister was in Newcastle and he was in my district. She asked me to do business for her.

You suggest she was there only on business?—Only on business.

Miss Jones would knock at the glass door of your room in the office and go into the room?—She never did that.

I suggest that you were seeing Miss Jones frequently during the last year of your wife's life?—No.

And that she was staying at your house and had been there often?—She was staying in my house when she was invited by my daughter.

By the Court—Where did you usually lunch?—At the *Mercury* office.

Was Miss Jones engaged at the *Mercury* office?—Yes. She was not always there at lunch.

Evidence for Defence.

Harold Greenwood

Have you ever met her at lunch there?—Oh, yes, my lord.
Cross-examination continued—Did you see her very constantly there?—Yes.

On 12th July, when you proposed to her, did she accept you?—No; she asked for a fortnight to consider it

And then she did accept you?—Yes.

I put it to you that during your wife's lifetime you and Miss Jones had been on very affectionate terms?—We were not (emphatically).

During the six weeks before your wife died, you say that her health became much worse?—She had been worse in the last few months.

Did she become much worse the last few weeks before she died?—Gradually.

Did she complain to you at any time that the wine was being tampered with?—Yes, with water.

Did she suggest that something had been put in it and that she could not drink it?—Not at all. The only time she complained was when water was put in it.

Was she taking a tonic after lunch at any time you were there?—Yes.

Was your wife in the habit of taking medicine?—Yes. She kept it sometimes in the study and sometimes in the dining-room. She did not stay in the same room every day.

You used to see the medicine from time to time?—Yes.

She was taking medicine up to the time she died?—Yes; all sorts of medicine.

Did she always take it after lunch?—I do not know.

Did she take any tonic on this Sunday?—I do not know; I do not remember.

On this particular Sunday can you say whether she took the medicine after lunch?—I cannot say. She went straight to bed from the dining-room. I have never seen brought into the house a bottle of wine like the one produced.

In the ordinary way your wife, who bought bottles of wine singly, would bring in a bottle of wine and give it to the maid, who would put it in the dining-room?—Yes.

By the Court—Who ordinarily uncorked the wine, you or she?—It was I, probably.

Cross-examination continued—Before lunch did you go into the dining-room on this Sunday morning?—I cannot remember.

Did you go into the china pantry that Sunday?—I went there every day.

But did you go that Sunday?—No doubt I would go.

By the Court—If you did, you say it was a natural thing?—Yes.

Harold Greenwood.

Harold Greenwood

Cross-examination continued—I suggest that you went into the china pantry that particular Sunday and were there about a quarter of an hour, and then you were in the dining-room for about five minutes?—Pure imagination.

Did you use the china pantry for any purpose?—I would, to wash my hands. There was a towel there specially for me.

You would go there before lunch on Sunday?—I would.

And from there you would go to the dining-room?—Probably I would. On that particular Sunday I did not go in to wash my hands until the gong sounded for dinner.

What did your wife have to drink that Sunday?—Either burgundy or whisky. She very often had whisky and soda for dinner on Sunday.

Had you port wine in the house?—No; never at any time. Christmas was the last time I can remember.

You had a large number of bottles of all sorts in your house?—They were not mine. They belonged to the man I bought the house from.

On the afternoon of that Sunday did your wife come to you about 3.30 and complain of diarrhoea?—Yes.

Did you suggest to your wife that it was due to eating gooseberry tart?—She suggested it.

I am trying to get from you how much of this particular sentence you did say, and how much you say you did not say. Did you first say she had an attack of diarrhoea?—I did not.

[At the request of the judge, the accused was here given a copy of the depositions.]

Do you say the greater part of this is inaccurately taken down?—No; I don't say the greater part, but some of it.

We will deal with that later on. Your wife came to tea, did she not?—She took no tea.

After tea did she lie down again?—I won't say yes or no.

She seemed unwell then, did she?—No.

Not well?—Not quite well.

You noticed no difference between her condition then and lunch time?—(The witness's answer was inaudible.)

By the Court—Between lunch and tea was your daughter out in the car with Foy?—I believe she was.

Cross-examination continued—You don't know what time she came back?—I am not quite sure.

At half-past 5 was your wife in the garden?—Yes.

Did she complain of pains in the heart?—Not then.

When did she complain of any pain in the heart?—At half-past 6 or a quarter to 7.

I suggest to you it was half-past 5 she complained of pains in the heart, and your daughter Irene came then?—No.

Did you not go for brandy then?—No.

Evidence for Defence.

Harold Greenwood

Where did you get your brandy from?—The Phoenix Stores.

And you opened the bottle and poured out a glass there on the lawn?—Yes.

Any one else there?—My son.

Irene was not there?—No, not then.

She was there when you got the brandy and uncorked it?—I think so.

You took a corkscrew to the lawn and poured out brandy and gave it to your wife in Irene's presence?—Yes.

She was sick immediately you gave her brandy?—No.

What time did you say it was?—Between half-past 6 and 7.

You say there was no brandy given to her at 5.30, and you didn't go for it?—No.

At 6.30 she was taken to the bedroom?—No; at half-past 7.

Did you then go for the doctor?—Yes.

Did Miss Phillips come about the time you went for the doctor?—Yes; I sent her to fetch the nurse.

She denies that?—I know she does.

Your wife was in bed; she was sitting up?—She was on the ottoman.

And she complained at that time of pains about her heart?—Yes, but not very bad.

If that was so, why did you send for the nurse?—The doctor and I came over, and he stayed till 7 o'clock.

Did you tell the doctor that you would go for the nurse?—No; I did not tell the doctor.

Miss Phillips says she went upstairs and saw your wife, and went for the nurse of her own accord. Do you say that is not true?—She never went upstairs until she had fetched the nurse. I suggested the nurse. The doctor and I walked round the garden. When I came back I asked how my wife was. Irene said she was very much easier, and so I proposed to the doctor a game of clock-golf.

If she was much easier, what was the necessity for keeping the doctor there?—There was no necessity.

By the Court—The doctor came in, and she was on the couch; did he prescribe for her then?—No; he told Irene what to do.

When was it you played clock golf?—Directly afterwards.

When was it the doctor first prescribed medicine for her?—About 7.30.

And then he went and got the medicine without going up to see her again?—No; he saw her again.

Cross-examination continued—Did he go upstairs to re-examine her in bed, and then go down, and then go for the medicine?—Yes.

Harold Greenwood.

Harold Greenwood

Did you go across?—No, I did not.

Who brought the medicine over?—I have no idea.

Did you say the nurse gave the first dose?—So far as I know.

Did you go up to your wife's room when the doctor sent the medicine over?—No.

Why?—I did not know the medicine had been sent.

Did you think she was seriously ill?—No.

Had the doctor ever before attended her in such an attack?—Yes.

Was she in bed on the last occasion?—I think so.

Had you on any other occasion kept the doctor there?—He lived close to the house.

You don't know who gave the medicine?—Yes; Nurse Jones.

Were you in the room?—I was.

Do you say Nurse Jones was not very anxious about your wife's condition?—I do. She said, "She is much easier now. I must go home to my child."

She was being sick when the nurse came up?—The only time I saw her sick was 6.30.

Do you suggest that she was not sick after that? Is it quite untrue that she suffered from constant sickness throughout the night?—I don't say constantly, but sometimes, my daughter told me

Were you out of the room most of the time?—No, I was not.

Miss Phillips remained in when the nurse went, did she not?—Yes.

Did she go down to supper with you and the doctor?—We three went down together.

There was no wine on the table that night?—Burgundy.

A full bottle or one that had been used?—I cannot say.

Where was it got from?—Brigstocke's.

If your wife had bought Beaune at Brigstocke's, and there was wine in the house, why did she buy this on Saturday?—I cannot understand it. If there was no wine in the house, that would account for her buying it.

After supper did you go back to the bedroom?—Yes.

Did your wife seem much more ill then?—I cannot say.

Do you remember saying that to the superintendent?—I do not remember saying anything of the kind

By the Court—Listen to this. I want to know how much is accurate and how much not. This is the answer you gave in October—"Nurse Jones came back an hour after. Her (my wife's) arms looked quite white and her fingers on both hands were quite blue. I pointed out this to Nurse Jones. She was quite rational and told us all what she felt"—I said her fingers were blue, but not white on the arms.

Evidence for Defence.

Harold Greenwood

Cross-examination continued—You did say her hands were blue, but you did not say her arms were white; that was invented?—Yes.

Did you say you pointed this out to Nurse Jones?—That was after the nurse came back.

By that time she had become very ill?—Yes.

Did you notice a marked change in her after you went up?—No, I did not.

Did you notice that she got steadily worse?—No, I did not. She got better.

She had got much worse when the nurse came back at 10 o'clock. Why didn't you go for the doctor before the nurse came back?—I did not go.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—As I understand, they had supper, and the nurse went away, and Miss Phillips went up till the nurse came back. Then, if this is accurate, it is obvious she was not well. His story is the nurse went away at 9 o'clock and came back at 10.

Sir MARLAY SAMSON—Is it accurate?

By the COURT—Miss Phillips says when she went away she found you talking to the doctor outside. Is that right?—Yes.

Cross-examination continued—Did you go over to the doctor's house?—Yes.

What time was that?—Between 10 and 11.

Did you ring the bell?—No, I knocked.

Miss Griffiths opened the door to you. Did you go into the drawing-room with her?—No.

By the COURT—What is your recollection of the time you went over and Miss Griffiths opened the door?—Between 10 and 11.

Cross-examination continued—Did you not go into the drawing-room with her and have a conversation with her?—No.

Did she go to her brother, and when she came back you told her you thought your wife would not get over it?—That is a pure invention.

You have heard the conversation with Miss Griffiths, and you say it is untrue?—She has invented it all.

By the COURT—Is it entirely a mistake that you said, "My wife may not get well, and I shall soon be going on my honeymoon"?—No; that conversation did not take place. I did not say that a fortune-teller had told me that I would soon be going on my honeymoon.

Was your wife jealous of Miss Griffiths?—Yes; she was jealous.

Was she jealous of your present wife?—Not a bit. It was only of Miss Griffiths that she was jealous.

Harold Greenwood.

Harold Greenwood

How long had you been calling Miss Griffiths by her Christian name?—I could not say.

How long was it before the doctor came over that your daughter came to hurry you up?—She came to see if I was there.

Cross-examination continued—Why did Miss Irene come to fetch you from Dr. Griffiths's that night?—She came to see if I had gone over.

Did not the nurse ask you to go for the doctor?—Yes.

And did you go?—Yes.

Was Miss Irene there then?—Yes.

So that she knew quite well that you had gone over?—She did come to fetch me.

And when she came, did you go back with the doctor?—I did.

Did you tell Dr. Griffiths that your wife was not so well again?—I told him I could not find her pulse. She had a very weak pulse, and you could not detect it very often when she was in good health.

You never told the doctor she had had diarrhoea in the afternoon?—No, I don't think I did.

Did you think that was of no importance?—No.

When do you suggest that the morphia or opium pills were given?—At 1 o'clock in the morning.

Do you know that you told Superintendent Jones that they were given at 3 o'clock?—I did not.

You say that is not true?—What he took down in that book is wrong. I gave him all about the pills in detail.

Let me see what you said to Superintendent Jones. You said that at about 3 o'clock you lost her pulse absolutely, but she was quite conscious. The nurse asked you to go for the doctor, and you went over for the doctor and knocked, but could get no answer?—That was at 1 o'clock.

Is it right that you made a mistake as to the time?—I say that statement is a mistake, and not that I made a mistake. He did not take it down accurately.

When you went over at 1 o'clock did you ring?—I rang the bell.

You got no answer?—No.

You knew then that your wife was very ill?—No.

Was the nurse not very much alarmed?—No, she was not.

You could see she was very ill?—She was ill.

You know that she died two hours afterwards?—She would not have died if she had not had the pills.

That is what you say. Why did the nurse send you in such haste for the doctor?—She did not send me in haste.

Do you say that she told you to go in a casual way?—Yes.

Did you knock at the doctor's door?—No, I did not.

Evidence for Defence.

Harold Greenwood

Why not? Did it not occur to you that if you knocked at the knocker it would arouse them?—I thought the bell went up to his bedroom.

By the COURT—Is it true that the nurse went over herself and got him?—Yes.

SIR MARLAY SAMSON—And got him at once, my lord. (*To Witness*)—Is that the last time you went over?—I went over at 3 o'clock.

By the COURT—You say the pills were given at 1 o'clock?—Yes, at 1 o'clock.

He did not bring the pills over?—I took them over

Cross-examination continued—What time was that?—One o'clock.

Were there any written instructions with them?—The doctor gave me them in a piece of paper, and he said, "Here are two morphia pills; give them to the nurse. The instructions are inside."

Inside what?—Inside the parcel.

Did you open the parcel?—I did not.

By the COURT—The doctor says that they were to be taken separately—one at once, and the other an hour afterwards?—The nurse asked me, "Did the doctor say to give the two pills at once?" and I said, "No, but the doctor said the instructions are inside." So the nurse opened the parcel, and when she opened it she saw "Dose, two pills." Mrs. Greenwood said we need not trouble to get any water, and that if the nurse would put the pills on her tongue she would swallow them. I told the nurse that if she liked I would go over to the doctor's again and ask him if the two pills were to be taken at once, but the nurse said, "Oh, no, it does not matter. Here it is inside the parcel, 'Dose, two pills.'"

Are you sure the doctor did not say two opium pills?—No; two morphia pills.

Cross-examination continued—Did you go to the surgery with him?—No, I did not.

By the COURT—The doctor's recollection is that he gave the pills at his 10 o'clock visit. The doctor says that he has no recollection of the 1 o'clock visit at all?—Oh, there is no question about that at all. It was at 1 o'clock.

Cross-examination continued—How does it come about, then, that you did not mention the 1 o'clock visit to Superintendent Jones?—I say again that he made a mistake. I gave him five visits in detail.

Between 3 and 4 o'clock were you at her bedside?—I never left her from the time she went to sleep until she died.

Your daughter was awakened just before you went for the doctor the last time?—Yes; she was told it was serious.

Harold Greenwood.

Harold Greenwood

You knew your wife was dying?—Oh, I knew it was serious.

You say your wife was jealous of Miss Griffiths?—Yes

Was the last visit you made to the doctor at 3 o'clock or 4 o'clock?—4 o'clock.

Did you tell the superintendent you went again at 4 o'clock? Do you say that that is a mistake?—It is a mistake.

Did your wife and yourself have any quarrels?—There was something, but nothing serious.

Did you say that your wife was ill at the beginning of June?—Yes.

And did you think she was very ill?—She had a very bad attack about the end of May, and I wrote to ask her brother to bring down a specialist. I did not post the letter, as my wife was afraid she had cancer, and might have to undergo an operation

Why did you write the letter to Miss David which has already been read in Court?—Because she was insinuating that I was a liar. It is quite true that Mrs. Greenwood's brother did not come down, but the innuendo in the letter was that I was a liar, and I wanted to protest against it. Miss David said that Mrs. Greenwood's brother, Sir Vansittart Bowater, had never been at Runsey House, and that he would not deign to put his foot into the house, and that he and Mrs. Greenwood were not on visiting terms.

By the Court—Do you mean that Miss David was trying to break your friendship with the Jones family because she said your wife was not ill?—She came to my office later to apologise for saying Mrs. Greenwood was not ill.

Cross-examination continued—How many rings did your wife leave?—About six.

And they were to be distributed between the family?—Yes

Then why did you buy another ring?—I thought of taking one, and wanted to give my daughter one of equal value.

Were you at your office on the day your wife died?—I was.

Did you see Mrs. Groves, the caretaker, there?—Yes.

Did she hand you any letters?—No.

Did you get a letter that day from Miss Gladys Jones?—I did not.

Did she ring you up on the telephone?—She did not.

Was it the following day she rang you up?—I do not remember.

You gave notice to marry your present wife on 26th September?—Yes.

You intended marrying in October?—My wife was engaged to a lieutenant in India. This engagement was broken off, and then she asked me to marry her.

When did you give her the ring?—On 27th July.

Evidence for Defence.

Harold Greenwood

Did I understand she accepted you on 26th July without having heard from the gentleman in India to whom she was engaged?—She accepted me the day after she wrote to India breaking off the engagement. I had no intention of marrying for a year, but because my wife broke off the engagement with the man in India she wanted me to marry her at once.

She had accepted you, in fact, without having broken off her engagement to the gentleman in India?—No.

I thought you said she wrote to him on the 27th and accepted you at the same time?—No, on the 26th.

I asked you what day it was you gave her the diamond ring, and I understood you to say the 15th?—No, on the 27th.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—My note of the matter is 27th July.

Cross-examination continued—If at the time you considered yourself engaged to Gladys Jones, why did you write this letter to Miss Griffiths?—

[Counsel handed to Greenwood the letter to Miss Griffiths read on the opening day.]

You said you wrote it to her at her request. Is there any doubt about that being the letter?—No; that is the letter.

Why did you suggest she should ask you to write her a proposal?—I wrote it on the last Friday in September. I had seen Miss Griffiths on the previous Thursday fortnight, and came with her from the station, and asked whether she would like to see my car. I opened the garage, and she got into the car. She said, "This is just the thing I would like to go for a honeymoon in." I replied that I would like to go myself.

By the COURT—The remark about the fortune-teller and the honeymoon is not true?—No.

Cross-examination continued—You told her you would be going for a honeymoon in the car?—I said I thought so. It was only a joke. I did not say who I was going with.

I thought on 27th July your wife had accepted you?—We were not to be married for a year.

By the COURT—The question is with whom you were going to have a honeymoon?—I knew with whom it would be.

Cross-examination continued—You then knew you would marry your present wife?—I did.

"I have been trying hard to get to you this last fortnight." Is that true?—No.

"I want you to read the letter very carefully, and then very carefully to send me over a reply to-night." Did that mean anything?—When the letter is explained it will be found to be nothing.

"There are many rumours about." What does that mean?—She told me on the Thursday night, when she was in the

Harold Greenwood.

Harold Greenwood

car, that my name had been coupled with Miss Phillips, Nurse Jones, and two women I did not know.

Had you heard at that time rumours connected with your late wife's death?—Nothing at all.

When did you first hear rumours regarding your late wife's death?—When Superintendent Jones first came to me in October

By the Court—Did you hear any rumours about foul play?—Nothing at all

Cross-examination continued—"Between you and I this letter reveals the true position. It is only right to know that Miss Bowater and Miss Phillips between them have turned my children against you very bitterly; why, I do not know."—That was perfectly true.

If this were only a proposal of marriage at her request, why did you put that in?—I will explain the letter.

"It is only right you should know this, as you are the one I love most in the world, and I would be the last one to make you unhappy. In these circumstances, are you prepared to face the music? I am going to do something quickly, as I must get rid of Miss Bowater at once, as I am simply fed up. Let me have something from you to-night. Yours, as ever, Harold"—I wish to give an explanation of the letter. I went over on that Friday night to Miss Griffiths to tell her I was going to get married on the following Wednesday. When I told her, she began to cry, and told me I had let her down very badly. She said, "You led me to believe that you were going to marry me." I said I had done nothing of the sort. She said, "You paid a tremendous lot of attention to me." She told me that she had been teased by Miss Phillips, Miss Meredith, and Mrs. Smart about being the future Mrs. Greenwood. She cried again, and turned to me and said, "Will you say you have proposed to me?" I said, "If it will help you, I will." She cried again and said, "But they won't believe me unless I have something to show. Will you write me a letter, proposing to me?" I said, "If it will help you, certainly. If you think I have compromised you in any way, I am ready to help you." After she had cooled down I went home and wrote about four letters before I was satisfied with that one.

Have you any of the others?—No.

Was it part of the plan between you and Miss Griffiths that she was to have a letter that she could show to anybody to show that she had refused you?—That is so.

Did she ever write a letter in answer to this saying that she had refused you?—No.

Why in this letter did you not say right out "I want to marry you"?—That is strong enough for anybody.

Evidence for Defence.

Harold Greenwood

You notice that there is nothing in this letter beyond "Are you prepared to face the music"?—That is what is meant for "Are you prepared to say yes?"

Why did you say in the letter, "I must do something quickly, as I want to get rid of Miss Bowater"? If this is not a genuine letter why was it necessary to put that in?—Miss Griffiths told me to put that in the letter, which would give her something to say that she had refused me.

The letter was partly hers and partly yours?—Yes

Mr Justice SHEARMAN—The meaning really is, "I am fed up with Miss Bowater, and I must marry some one, and, if you don't take me, I will marry some one else."

Cross-examination continued—She told you most of what you put in that letter?—Yes I saw her on the Sunday and she laughed at it.

She told us that she saw you on Saturday night, when she asked you what you meant?—Not true.

And that she treated it as a joke?—Not true.

The whole of her evidence in regard to that is not true?—Not true.

So far as you are concerned, the whole of the evidence of Miss Griffiths as regards the interview at 10 o'clock at night, and regarding this letter, is untrue?—Yes.

Can you give any reason why Miss Griffiths should say these terrible untruths against you when you are on trial for your life?—That is what I cannot understand about it all. I think she has been got at.

You think she has been compelled to come here?—Yes

By whom?—The police.

Did you hear rumours of the possible cause of your wife's death after you came back from your honeymoon?—I heard nothing at all then

I wish to ask you now about the statement you made to Superintendent Samuel Jones at the first interview at your office at Llanelly on 24th October, 1919?—Superintendent Jones showed me the note-book after the police court hearing at Llanelly in the presence of two warders.

And did you say that the book was all right?—I said some of the leaves were out.

[Accused was then given a copy of the deposition at the police court in which the statement appeared.]

Do you say that much of what is down here is not what you said to Superintendent Jones?—There is something here which is not what I have said, and something of what I have said is not here. Superintendent Jones came into my office and said to me, "I suppose you know what I want?" and I said, "I have not the slightest idea." After a little while he jumped at me, and said, "Where is the certificate of the

Harold Greenwood.

Harold Greenwood

death of your wife?" I told him, and he said, "It ought to be there any day."

By the COURT—Did he question you?—He talked about the certificate first, and then he cautioned me.

After he cautioned you, did you know that it was a criminal charge?—No.

Until the police superintendent came to you, you had heard nothing about the rumours?—Absolutely nothing.

Cross-examination continued—Did you not know that the police had come to you in relation to your late wife's death?—I thought the superintendent had come about the pills, for Nurse Jones had been talking about the pills.

If you thought he was going to put questions to you about the pills, why did he come to you at all about them?—Because the pills had been given.

You thought at that time that the only rumours that were about were that your wife had died from the morphia pills?—Yes.

You did not think you were in any way concerned with the matter?—No.

Until the police superintendent came to you, you had heard nothing about the rumours?—Absolutely nothing.

It was a very great surprise to you when Superintendent Jones came?—It was.

If you thought there was nothing in it, why should you be thinking about the pills?—That is what I was thinking about.

Why did you think about the morphia pills?—Because Nurse Jones had asked me not to tell any one about the pills.

What did Nurse Jones ask you not to tell?—About the pills given to my wife.

When did she ask you that?—When my wife died.

What time?—About five minutes to 4 in the morning, after the doctor had gone. Let me explain. I took the doctor downstairs, and when I went over for the doctor the last time at 3 o'clock I told the doctor that since she had those two pills she had gone to sleep almost immediately, and never awoke, and I asked him if he thought the pills were too strong, seeing the state she was in. I then went back upstairs to the bedroom.

You say you had heard from Nurse Jones at the time of your wife's death that she died from morphia pills?—Yes.

And that is what you thought Superintendent Jones had come to see you about?—Yes.

You say there are many things in this statement which you did not say?—I say they have been added to.

And are there things absent which you did say?—Yes. There are four important things.



Greenwood arriving for his Trial.

Evidence for Defence.

Harold Greenwood

What are these important things?—I told him, “If you can show why I should have my wife’s body exhumed I will do it at once, and you need not bother any further.” I said that to him at the first interview on 24th October, 1919. I think that is very important.

By the COURT—You could not have offered that, because you told us you had not the least notion what he had come about?—I did make the offer

Was that when the statement was taken down?—It ought to have been taken down on the first page of that statement.

But you have just told us that you had not the least notion what the superintendent had come to talk to you about?—When he asked me, I said to him, “What is suspicious?”

Cross-examination continued—You told the superintendent that you wished to have the exhumation?—Yes; if he could give the slightest reason, and that he need not bother his head about it. He has left two out of the five visits I made out for the doctor. He has left out the 10 o’clock and the 1 o’clock visits.

What else do you suggest he has left out?—He jumped up from the table suddenly—I do not know why, I am sure—and, pointing his finger at me like this, said, “You have insured your wife for a big sum.”

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—That appears in the statement.

The WITNESS—Then he asked me to give the names of insurance companies with whom I did business. I gave him the Yorkshire Insurance Company, the Royal London Auxiliary Insurance Company, and others, and I saw him write them down.

Sir MARLAY SAMSON—These two are down in the statement.

The WITNESS—No; it is not down.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—I don’t suppose he would put down every word that was said. The names of the insurance companies are down.

The Court adjourned.

Fifth Day—Saturday, 6th November, 1920.

HAROLD GREENWOOD (prisoner on oath), cross-examination continued by SIR MARLAY SAMSON—I understood you to say that you proposed to Miss Gladys Jones on 12th July, and that you showed her the ring on that date?—Yes

Did she accept you on that date?—No.

Did you then buy a cheap ring in order to get her size?—Yes It would fit either Miss Gladys Jones or my daughter. When I first ordered the ring I sent up the size and said it was rather small. That was the size my daughter would take. In response they sent down a larger size.

Did you write to the jewellers' on 10th July. "A good cluster ring would do, and it is as well if the stones are nice and large. I do not want a lot of small stones. I have a diamond ring I want you to convert. It belonged to my late wife." Why didn't you call attention in your letter to the fact that the size of the ring was wrong?—I did not think it would fit any one.

Where did you buy the cheap ring?—In Llanelly.

Was that after you had shown her the diamond ring?—Yes.

Did you send the ring back on that day to Messrs. Hurcomb to be altered?—Yes.

And did you try the ring in order to get the size that the ring was to be altered to?—It would fit the finger either of my present wife or my daughter. Their fingers were the same.

When you first bought Gladys Jones the ring did you send up the size of her finger? Your letter to Messrs. Hurcomb states, "The size of the finger is enclosed."—Yes.

And did they send down a ring that would fit her in accordance with the pattern you sent them?—No.

You had it altered according to her size in the belief that she would accept it?—Yes.

And you say also that in any event it would have fitted your daughter?—Yes

Yesterday I asked you to point out any omissions in the alleged statement by you to the police officer. You said last night that there were four omissions—one about the explanation, one about the five visits, and one in regard to insurance. Will you tell me what the fourth was?—In regard to my will—that my wife made a will in my favour. There was also another one, that on the 31st he

Evidence for Defence.

Harold Greenwood

came in to see if I had a copy of the certificate. I had one, and made a copy of it.

[Mr. Justice SHEARMAN pointed out that the question bore reference to the statement of 24th September. They could not deal with anything on the 31st.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—I have got no copy of the statement made to Superintendent Jones other than that appearing on the depositions. There was one statement in the book which I never saw until Friday.]

Cross-examination continued—I want you to point out to me in the statement anything which you allege was wrongly taken down by the superintendent.—That is not my statement at all.

That is not what I am asking you. You have the statement before you. Point out what are the things that you say the superintendent put down wrongly —Here is one, that she had diarrhoea on Saturday.

Is there anything else the superintendent has put in which you did not say?—Yes. I did not say the words, “She had another attack of diarrhoea in the afternoon. She came to me about 3 or 3.30 and said she had another attack of diarrhoea.” I never said those words.

Are there any more such statements?—Hundreds.

Do you say that Superintendent Jones has written in things you did not say?—Yes, I do. I never said that about 5.30 p.m. my wife and daughter walked slowly to the house, and that she took my arm and walked as far as the stables. I did not say that.

You understand that we are discussing what you said to the superintendent, and not what happened?—Yes, I understand.

Can you point out anything else that you did not say?—Yes. I did not say that the little brandy she took made her sick.

What else?—“On the next day she had more brandy, and after taking that she was very sick.” That is not true.

It is untrue to say that she was sick after she had had brandy?—Yes; it is untrue to say that the brandy was given to her on the lawn. The brandy was given to her in the bedroom

You say that the superintendent has put that in?—Yes. The superintendent has also left out the words “or Nurse Martin.” “The reason that I went out to the garden was that my wife should undress and go to bed.” I did not say that.

What is the next thing?—“After she had come in for supper I asked Miss Phillips if she would stop in the bedroom while Irene and I had supper.” I did not say that.

Harold Greenwood.

Harold Greenwood

But he could not put that down unless you said it?—I say that he has put it down wrongly

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—His suggestion is that Superintendent Jones might have made a mistake. There are two distinct things. One is that the superintendent has put in things, and the other is that in taking things down Superintendent Jones made a mistake.

Cross-examination continued—What else in the statement do you deny?—I also deny having said that my wife stated that her hands were cold and she had no feeling in them. That was absolutely put in, and in this part there are three pages missing from what I told the superintendent. The superintendent has omitted all reference to the 1 o'clock business about Dr Griffiths.

You say that the omission extends over three pages?—Yes; I should think so. Then it says that Nurse Jones asked me to go for the doctor. That does not read right at all.

Did you say, "I knocked for the doctor and he failed to answer"?—I said that I rang the bell.

By the COURT—The point made here is that you went for the doctor, and that you did not take the trouble to get an answer?—I rang the bell.

What you say is that when you knocked for the doctor it was 1 o'clock, and that when you rang it was 3 o'clock? [Reading from statement.] "Nurse asked me to go for the doctor. I knocked for him and failed to have an answer. I went back and told her that I had failed to get him. Soon after that my wife lost her pulse altogether. Nurse Jones went for the doctor, and he came soon after."—The whole paragraph is wrong.

Cross-examination continued—So your explanation is that the superintendent has left out pages, and that all this paragraph comes afterwards?—He has mutilated the whole of this. He put that in of his own accord, and it is absolutely untrue.

What else do you say he has put in of his own accord?—He has put down the words, "Her life was not insured, either by herself or by me, and all the property went for the children." When he asked me that, he asked me the names and addresses of the insurance companies.

Have you pointed out to me all the things you say the superintendent has put in which you never said?—Yes.

Do you want to add anything in regard to the interview on 31st October as being added by the superintendent?—In the note-book produced at Lilanelly Police Court the statement finished with the word "Ferry-side."

Do you say that the whole of this paragraph has been added by the superintendent: "She had been unwell all

Evidence for Defence.

Harold Greenwood

the week with her heart. She felt better on 14th June, and went to Ferryside"—I say that in the book at Llanelly those two lines, "She had been unwell all the week with her heart," and "She felt better on 14th June, and went to Ferryside," should have been at the end of the last words on 31st October, 1919.

You said that on 31st October?—Yes.

The statement also says, "He further said, 'The doctor had been attending her for the last two months for her heart'" Did you say that?—Yes.

Did you say that on the 24th or on the 31st?—On the 24th. [Perusing the copy of the statement.] My biggest objection to this statement is that after the word "Ferryside" there was "H. Greenwood" in the book produced at Llanelly, which purported to be my signature; and I say it was not my signature.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—If the witness is not mistaken about that, it must mean, according to him, that it is in a different note-book to this one. What I think about this does not matter a scrap. It is what you gentlemen think. I do not want you to think that I am pressing this matter, but you might think it is probably an error of recollection and nothing more. The suggestion is that leaves have been torn out

The WITNESS—I contend that is not the book.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—The signature "H. Greenwood" appears after what is obviously a copy of a letter, and when accused or his solicitor saw it they jumped to the conclusion that it is a signature after the whole of the passage. I think it is a natural mistake made when people are excited. There is a signature "H. Greenwood" there, but it is at the end of a letter.

The WITNESS—No, my lord; the signature is a very good copy of my signature

By the COURT—Are you now suggesting that he has forged your signature?—He wrote down the statement.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—That is a different thing.

Cross-examination continued—Do you suggest that the superintendent put in a false statement, and has put in some things and left others out? Do you suggest that the superintendent made a false statement purporting to be made by you?—He wrote the statement.

Do you suggest that he wrote the statement and brought in matters you never said, and left out matters you have said?—I do.

Do you suggest that he did that before the police court at Llanelly?—Yes

Harold Greenwood.

Harold Greenwood

Was that book produced at Llanelly Police Court, and did Mr. Ludford, on your behalf, have an opportunity of cross-examining the superintendent on it?—I say no.

You say that is not the book produced at the police court at Llanelly?—I say no, emphatically

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—It is marked as having been put in at the police court as one of the exhibits, so be careful about it?—Then I say, if that is the book produced at Llanelly, then pages have been torn out.

Cross-examination continued—You say they have been torn out since it was produced at Llanelly?—Yes, I do

You know that since it was produced at Llanelly the book has been in the custody of——?—It has been in the custody of Superintendent Jones.

By the COURT—Is it your suggestion that it was handed back to the superintendent after the police court proceedings?—Yes

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—The book ought not to have been handed back to the superintendent, after having been made an exhibit at the police court

The WITNESS—He had it here with him.

Cross-examination continued—But it is endorsed by Mr. Brodie, the justices' clerk, himself as having been received by him in Court as an exhibit. If necessary, I shall call Mr. Brodie to prove that it was handed to him. Do you suggest that since it was handed to Mr Brodie, and after Mr Brodie had written his endorsement and signature on it, the superintendent has substituted another book?—No; not substituted another book, but substituted other leaves.

Do you seriously say again that since the book was handed to Mr. Brodie and marked by him it has been entirely altered?—I do.

And that that has been done since the police court?—Yes.

What is in the book now is the same as what the superintendent read out in the police court, is it not? You have a copy there, have you not?—Yes; but it is not the same as what is in the book That book has got something about the insurance companies, and this copy that I have has not.

Tell me this, where did you keep this weed-killer you used to buy?—It was used the same day.

I asked you where you kept it?—In a shed.

Where was that shed?—One of the outhouses.

Would you go through the kitchen in order to get to that outhouse?—Oh, yes.

[Plans of Rumsey House and grounds were then put in, and the accused indicated the shed referred to.]

By the COURT—Where do you say, Mr. Greenwood, that the weed-killer was kept?—In the store next to the potting shed. It was never there long.

Evidence for Defence.

Harold Greenwood

Cross-examination continued—Would it be in your charge?
—In any one's charge.

You knew it was dangerous stuff?—Not when it was not opened

But when it was opened?—It would be finished at once.

You mean the whole tin would be used up in one day?—Yes; then and there.

What about this particular tin bought on 22nd May?—On the following Saturday I took that tin down. It had not been unpacked.

Where had it been put?—I don't know. My wife had taken the parcel on Saturday. She asked me to put the weed-killer on the paths of her garden.

Did you ask her where it was?—I did not know where it was, and she said it was in the hall in a box. I took it down to the garage.

What time was that?—About 5 o'clock on Saturday.

By the COURT—According to your recollection, this was the first Saturday after the weed-killer had arrived?—Yes.

Cross-examination continued—Did you open it in the garage?—On the asphalt. Ben Williams was with me helping me. It was between 5 and 5.30. I think Ben Williams got a big acetylene can.

By Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—You mean a big carbide can?—Yes; that is it, a big carbide can to mix it in. He emptied the whole of the powder in the tin, and then put three times the amount of water contained in the empty weed-killer tin.

Cross-examination continued—Who actually poured the powder out of the tin? Do you recollect that?—I do not quite remember that.

Who opened the tin?—I opened the tin.

Do you know what happened to the tin afterwards?—It would be left there till we finished.

On the asphalt?—Yes.

What happened to it after that?—Williams threw it away.

You were with him?—Yes; I saw him do it. The big carbide can sprang a leak, and it was thrown into the river the same time as the Eureka tin.

By the COURT—Was it all used on the same day?—Yes; the worms came up, you know, and I was sweeping them up.

Please attend to the question. This is a 10-gallon tin. You say you spread it all?—Yes; through a water can.

Cross-examination continued—Were you there when the spreading was being done?—I did the spreading myself; I was sweeping up the worms.

Was anybody helping you?—Williams was helping me.

All the time?—Yes, all the time.

Harold Greenwood.

Harold Greenwood

The tin had arrived and your wife had put it on the table?—It was in a box.

Did you take it out to the back through the kitchen, or how?—I do not know which way I went.

At any rate you took it out into the yard and there opened it?—Yes.

You had a gardener at Rumsey House named Gould, had you not?—Yes

Do you know that he has said that he has never seen any weed-killer while he was there?—I do not think he did

Let me read you what he has said.—No, no. What I say is I do not think he did see any weed-killer. He looks after the beds and the greenhouses. He had nothing whatever to do with the lawns or the paths, or any of that part of the garden.

How often did you employ this man?—Every night.

Do you mean all the year round?—Yes, all the year round.

I suppose Gould would be away on Saturday, would he?—He would go at 4 o'clock.

Do you mean to say the spraying with the weed-killer was always done after your proper gardener had gone away?—Yes.

How many gallons would that carbide can hold?—It would have to hold three times the amount of water in the Eureka tins.

That Eureka tin makes about 100 gallons, does it not?—No; you don't do it in that way. It tells you on the can. You take the powder and empty it into the big tin. You take three times the amount of water that the Eureka tin will hold, and you mix it, and it is quite dark red. You get the water cans full of cold water. It holds four gallons, and you pour out a quarter of a cupful and the mixture into the water can of cold water and the spray.

By the Court—You put the cold water in first and then the solution, and not the solution first?—No, the cold water first.

You mean to say that you would have used twenty-five watering cans full if your watering cans hold four gallons?—Yes.

Cross-examination continued—I understood you to say yesterday that in your opinion it was the morphia pills that caused your wife's death?—Yes.

Did Nurse Jones tell you that on the morning after your wife died?—Yes; she did.

And she asked you to keep it secret?—Yes; she told me not to go to the doctor.

Did you tell the doctor afterwards?—I had told him before. I said that since she had had the pills she had gone to sleep and had never wakened up.

Evidence for Defence.

Harold Greenwood

By the COURT—Did you tell the doctor at any time afterwards that he had made a mistake?—I told him that when I had the letter from the County Office about the exhumation. I went straight to him and asked him what the letter meant.

Did you tell him then it was the morphia pills that did it?—Yes. He was complaining that this had started from Nurse Jones's gossip. I said, "Don't you think those morphia pills were too strong?" and he said, "Certainly not."

But that was just before the exhumation?—Yes

Did you tell him that Nurse Jones had told you that the morphia pills had killed your wife, and that you were to keep it secret?—No; I told him that the morphia pills were too strong for her, and that he ought not to have given them.

Cross-examination continued—Did you tell the doctor before the exhumation that you thought that was why your wife had died?—Yes, I did; and he said the morphia pills were not injurious.

You thought it was important that the police should know that she had had these morphia pills?—No, I thought the police were on a wild-geese chase.

You knew then that some inquiry was going to be made as to the cause of your wife's death?—Yes.

You went even to inquire about the morphia pills?—No, no, be fair. I asked him what all those inquiries meant about an exhumation.

[SIR E. Marshall Hall interrupted with a remark that was not audible, and Sir Marlay Samson said, "I want to give the accused every possible fair play, but he constantly avoids my questions on very important matters."]

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—I have noticed that

SIR MARLAY SAMSON—I do ask that my learned friend should not interrupt me when I am on a very crucial point.]

Cross-examination continued—What did you tell Dr. Griffiths when you heard that inquiries had been made as to the cause of death?—I asked him if the pills were not too strong, and he replied that they were not injurious.

Did you think then that Dr. Griffiths ought to tell the police that he had given morphia pills?—Yes, I did.

Why did you not tell the police that?—I did.

Did you think that your wife's doctor gave her the pills inadvertently?—Yes, I did.

And but for those pills she would have been alive?—Yes; but she would not have lived long, because she was broken up.

Did you discuss this with your daughter, and did you tell her what Nurse Jones had told you on the morning your wife died, that it was the morphia pills, inadvertently given, that had caused her death?—Yes; I told my daughter, Miss

Harold Greenwood.

Harold Greenwood

Bowater, and Sir Vansittart Bowater at the funeral that that was the opinion of the nurse.

Were you anxious to protect Dr. Griffiths when he had made a mistake?—I believed he had made a blunder.

Were you anxious to protect him from it?—No.

Did you realise that, unless any other cause of death was proved, she died from arsenic?—I never thought that they would find anything.

When did you find out arsenic had been found?—The day the arrest was made

Didn't you think it very important that the coroner should be told that your wife had been given the morphia pills which had caused her death when you knew that arsenic had been found in the body?—I think that that came out at the inquest.

Neither you nor your daughter attended the inquest to tell the doctor about those morphia pills?—

[Sir E. Marshall Hall here interposed by reading a portion of the statement made to the police in which reference was made to the morphia pills]

Cross-examination continued—This was in April Do you suggest that he went to the police and made any statement about having given morphia pills?—I cannot say " Yes " or " No." I have heard it

Did you see the vicar on the day when the exhumation took place?—I sent for him.

Did you have a conversation with him about Mrs. Greenwood?—Yes; I asked him if he could tell me the meaning of it.

Let me get your words. Did you wonder if she had taken anything herself?—No; it was the vicar who asked me if I thought that she had taken anything herself, and I said, " No." It was he who made the statement, and I said I did not think so.

Did you say that she was often depressed and used to stare at water?—No; it was he who asked me. It appears that suicide—

No, no! Please answer me.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—This is a very important matter. Just take the question and answer it.

Cross-examination continued—Did you say that she was often depressed and was staring at water?—Not exactly that. He asked me—

Mr Justice SHEARMAN—Now, pause a minute and think?—He asked me if she was depressed, and I told him that she had a great fascination for water; that if she had any suicidal tendency herself she would have turned to water.

Evidence for Defence.

Harold Greenwood

Cross-examination continued—You knew the vicar said that the body would be taken up?—Yes.

Did you know at the time that the object was to find out from what she died?—Yes.

How long was the vicar with you?—About five minutes.

What did he say to you?—He asked me if my wife had taken anything.

You understand this: that he was asking you a question, asking whether she had taken her own life?—I did not take it seriously.

Did you take it seriously when you were asked whether she had committed suicide? You knew the object of the exhumation. Did you think then that she had died from morphia pills?—Yes, I did.

You said that was the cause of her death?—No; I thought the true cause of her death was heart disease.

Did you tell the police superintendent that if she had not taken these pills she might be alive to-day?—Yes; that she might be alive.

Why did not you tell the vicar that?—I saw no reason why I should tell the vicar; I could not prove it. I only asked the vicar for the reason why application was made for the exhumation of the body.

On 10th June, 1920, do you remember making a statement to a representative of the *South Wales Daily Post*?—No, I do not. [The witness was then handed a copy of a report which appeared in that journal. It was headed: "I Welcome Enquiry"] I refused to see any of these people.

Did you refuse to make any statement to newspaper representatives?—Yes, except the *Daily Mail*. I refused everybody else.

[Mr. Justice Shearman ruled that he could not allow to be put into Court the report of an interview.]

SIR MARLAY SAMSON—Did you see the report of your interview to the *Daily Mail*?—I do not remember.

By the COURT—If you gave an interview, would you not look at it to see whether it was accurate?—(No reply.)

[The witness was then handed a copy of the *Daily Mail* containing the interview.]

By the COURT—Consider very carefully whether you gave that interview which appears in the *Daily Mail*?—He has put in here things which I never told him.

You say that what is in there was put in without your authority?—Yes. The interview I gave to him was at the inquest. He came to my house, and I refused to say anything. He tried to cross-examine myself and my wife, and what is in there is not what I told him.

Harold Greenwood.

Harold Greenwood

Cross-examination continued—Three months after the exhumation did you know that before the inquest it was suggested that arsenic had been found in your wife's body?—I heard it.

Did you get a subpoena to attend the inquest?—Yes

Did you believe that but for the morphia pills your wife would be alive?—Yes.

Then why did you not tell the coroner that at the inquest?—My solicitor advised me not to attend the inquest. I wanted to, but he told me to keep my mouth shut. He said, "I am conducting this case, and if you go I shall chuck it up."

Re-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—Gertrude Jones, my present wife's sister, was married at Greenfield Chapel, Llanelly, on 30th December, 1918, and it was for her the dressing-case was bought.

Is there any foundation for the suggestion that you bought the dressing-bag to give to Miss Gladys Jones?—None whatever.

Among your first wife's jewellery there was a ring that had been given by you to her as an engagement ring?—Yes.

As your wife left no will you knew, as a solicitor, that her personal property belonged to you?—Yes.

And did you desire that it should pass on to your children?—That is so.

And when Miss Bowater came down did you take out this ring, with another half-hoop ring?—Yes.

And that ring was to be given to Irene?—Yes. She had chosen that ring.

After you had given it to her did you change your mind, and wanted to have it made into a horse-shoe pin for yourself?—Yes.

Were you to give a ring of equal value to Irene?—Yes.

What sort of a ring did she want?—A marquise ring.

Did you write to Messrs. Hurcomb, of London, for a marquise ring?—Yes; and they replied that they did not have one.

[Sir E. Marshall Hall then read correspondence which had passed with reference to the purchase of the ring.]

Re-examination continued—Was any reference made at this time to Gladys Jones?—None whatever.

Had you any idea then of giving any ring to Miss Gladys Jones?—None whatever.

Was your intention of having the ring made into a horse-shoe pin carried out?—No, and Irene got back her original ring.

When did you give up the idea of getting the ring made into a horse-shoe pin?—The day I proposed to Miss Gladys Jones.

Evidence for Defence.

Harold Greenwood.

That was on 12th July?—Yes.

Did you believe then that she was going to accept you?—Yes.

When did she accept you?—On the 27th.

You and the Joneses have been very old friends?—Yes.

You bought a practice at Llanelly?—Yes.

Were you friendly with the late W. B. Jones, father of your present wife, and proprietor of the *Llanelly Mercury*, and did you assist him financially?—Yes; and he reciprocated by helping me to build up my practice.

How old is Miss Gladys Jones now?—About thirty-four.

Had there ever been any affection, any passages of love, between you and Gladys Jones until after you proposed to marry her?—None whatever.

Was there ever any thought of improper relationship between you and Gladys Jones before the marriage?—None whatever.

Did you know that Miss Gladys Jones was engaged to be married?—Yes.

And did you know that she had written asking to be released from her engagement?—Yes.

And did you see that letter?—Yes.

Nurse Jones had been nursing your wife on a previous occasion?—Yes.

When was the last time she was in your house as a nurse?—February or March.

Had Nurse Jones ever been upstairs until after she had been fetched as a nurse?—No.

[Showing witness a pink wineglass.] Have you ever taken whisky and soda out of that glass or a similar glass?—Never.

Have you any recollection of Irene ever having had burgundy?—Yes; she always had it.

Did you suspect at the time of your wife's death that the pills had killed her?—No, I did not.

What was it that first of all made you suspicious that the pills were too strong?—The statement made by Nurse Jones.

You are a solicitor, and you know that there is a law of slander?—Yes.

Do you think you would have been justified in telling the vicar that the doctor had killed your wife?—No.

By the Court—Have you ever seen her fainting?—Yes, very often.

Re-examination continued—What was your relationship with the late Mr. W. B. Jones?—My mother's sister married his wife's brother.

Can you tell us whether your wife was afraid of cancer?—Very much.

Harold Greenwood.

Harold Greenwood

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—Is Dr. Griffiths, of Kidwelly, present? He obviously must be called before the conclusion of the evidence, and so one would like to see if he is here to-day.

Sir MARLAY SAMSON—He is here, my lord, and will remain here. Will your lordship call him now?

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—I have no objection.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—But I think it should be intimated to him what evidence has been given. I do not think it is fair to recall him and ask him questions on evidence he does not know about.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—I do not want to say anything unkind. Supposing he were out of Court, he would not be told, and why should he be told now?

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—Yes, I think you are right.

Dr. THOMAS R. GRIFFITHS (*recalled*), by the COURT—When under cross-examination the accused made some reference to you. He said, “After the notice of the exhumation I saw the doctor and asked him if he thought the pills were too strong. He said they were perfectly innocuous. I told him that Nurse Jones told me that they were too strong, and ought not to have been given. The doctor said, ‘No, the morphia pills were not injurious.’ I asked him if he used morphia or opium pills, and he said he used morphia. I asked him if he informed the police, and he said ‘No.’ I asked him if he thought the pills were too strong, and he said ‘No.’” Did he come to see you after he received notice of the exhumation?—He came to me the day before the exhumation.

Was there any conversation of this sort?—I never remember any conversation of that sort

Did he suggest to you at any time before the inquest that the pills you had given were the cause of death?—Never.

You are clear about that?—Perfectly clear.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—I think your lordship has put a little more than the accused said. (*To Witness*)—Did he ask you if it was possible that the pills you had given her were too strong?—I never remember him asking anything of the kind.

Do you swear that he did not?—I do not remember.

By the COURT—Did he make any reference at the interview to the pills at all?—None whatever.

By Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—Did he come to you before the exhumation?—Yes.

And he spoke to you about the exhumation?—Yes.

How long did the conversation last?—For about a quarter of an hour.

Evidence for Defence.

Dr Thomas R. Griffiths

And do you swear that during the whole of that time he never asked you if the pills were too strong?—I am certain he did not.

[An argument ensued between counsel as to an alleged conversation between Greenwood and Nurse Jones with reference to the pills. Sir E. Marshall Hall, quoting from his notes, said, "At the time the body was exhumed I may have seen Greenwood if I went to his house on business. He told me that he thought the pills that Dr. Griffiths gave her had killed her. I am not supposed to say anything about doctors' prescriptions, and I said so to the prisoner."]

Mr Justice SHEARMAN—What she said was that it was not her business to talk about that, and that she had no recollection of having talked about it. That is quite consistent with the questions having been asked her by you.

Nurse JONES (*recalled*), by the COURT—You have already been asked if you said "Damn those pills," and you say you did not say so?—I did not say that.

Was there any conversation that night in which the accused said that he was suspicious of the pills, and was there a discussion about the thing being kept secret?—No.

Are you clear about that?—Yes.

Did you discuss with him on the night this lady died the question of the pills being too strong, and that they had killed her?—I don't think so.

Did you have any suspicion that night, whether you discussed it or not?—I don't think so.

By Sir MARLAY SAMSON—The accused says, "Nurse Jones asked me not to tell any one about the pills." Is that true?—No.

And that the pills had killed his wife. Is that true?—No.

By Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—Were you very much distressed when Mrs. Greenwood died?—I was distressed.

Is it true that you went from the room to cry?—Yes.

And did not the accused come and speak to you?—No, not then. It was a little time after the death that the accused spoke to me.

Do you swear that you never had any suspicion with regard to the pills on the night Mrs. Greenwood died?—I do.

No suspicion at all?—No.

Did you not remark on the fact that Mrs. Greenwood went to sleep before death?—She went to sleep.

And did you not say to Greenwood that one or two pills were too strong?—I did not.

No discussion about the pills at all?—No.

Have you on any occasion asked the accused not to say anything about the pills?—Never. It was suggested by Mr. Ludford afterwards, and I denied it then.

Harold Greenwood.

Beatrice Brooks

BEATRICE BROOKS, examined—I am employed by Messrs. Gamages, Limited, of London. On 14th March, 1918, we supplied Weedicide to the accused. I cannot say what quantity was supplied.

Mrs. MARTHA MORRIS, examined by Mr. TREVOR HUNTER—I am the wife of William Morris, of Kidwelly. I was a nurse in the employ of Mr. and Mrs. Greenwood twenty-two years ago, and I have since called frequently at their home. Mr. and Mrs. Greenwood lived on very good terms. The late Mrs. Greenwood complained for two years before she died that her health had become very bad.

By the COURT—Have you ever seen her faint?—Yes, very often.

Examination continued—Do you know that there is a china cupboard at Rumsey House?—Yes

Was a towel left there?—I cannot say.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—She knows very little of the interior of the house. Two servants have said it was regularly used. It comes to no more than this, whether the evidence of the parlourmaid is inaccurate. It is for the jury to decide. One servant said that she didn't see Greenwood use it, and the other servant said all the members of the family washed their hands there

Examination continued—Have you ever seen Mr. Greenwood use the china cupboard for any purpose?—Hundreds of times.

What for?—To wash his hands. I lived quite near, and Mrs. Greenwood asked me to throw some of the bottles away. She used to keep her medicine bottles in the cupboard, but the medicine she was taking was kept in the room where she was. There were a good many bottles kept in the cupboard.

By the COURT—Did she ask you to throw them into the river?—Mrs. Greenwood asked me to do that.

Examination continued—Do you know anything about the bottles after her death?—No; I did not see any bottles after her death.

Cross-examined by Sir MARLAY SAMSON—How many years is it since the Greenwoods came to the house?—Four or five years ago.

You were not one of the servants living in the house?—Not living in the house. I was a servant there, but I used to go there every day.

You mean you were going one day in the week?—I was going there every day in the week all the four years they were there, nearly every day.

You have been going there every day to do some work as a servant?—Yes, I have.

Evidence for Defence.

Mrs Martha Morris

By the COURT—A paid servant?—Yes.

Cross-examination continued—You were a paid servant living in your own house?—Yes.

Were you paid regular wages?—No.

Were you going in and out as it suited you?—Yes.

By the COURT—What work did you do? I don't understand it?—I was doing cleaning and some washing.

Cross-examination continued—The tide comes up to the wall of the garden?—Yes.

It goes into the paths of the garden when the tide comes up?—When it is very high.

It is a damp place, rather, is it not?—Yes, it is rather damp.

A low-lying damp place?—Yes.

Does the water get into these big cellars?—Yes.

Where did Mrs. Greenwood keep her medicine bottles as a rule?—On the mantelpiece of any room she was in.

Was she taking a good deal of medicine the last week or two before she died?—Yes.

Did you notice there were more new medicine bottles about in the last six weeks than before?—I only saw one.

What colour was it?—A brown medicine.

Do you remember Miss Bowater going away during April?—Yes.

Did you think Mrs. Greenwood got worse after that?—She did.

Would it be correct to say she began to get worse after Miss Bowater went away? Did you notice her becoming feebler at the time?—Yes.

Did she talk to you about how she felt?—Yes She said she felt very weak

Did she complain of diarrhoea or sickness?—She complained of diarrhoea sometimes, but not then of sickness.

Did you notice she was getting very much thinner?—

[Sir E. Marshall Hall interposed, but Mr. Justice Shearman said that they must expect these questions to be put in cross-examination.]

Sir MARLAY SAMSON—This witness is called as the one servant who knew this dead lady's habits.

Cross-examination continued—Did Mrs. Greenwood come to your house on the Saturday before her death?—Yes; and she gave me nearly half a pound of butter. She used often to call.

Did she seem in very good spirits that day?—No, she did not.

By the COURT—What time of the day was it?—Between 10 and 11.

Cross-examination continued—Did you think she was worse

Harold Greenwood.

Mrs Martha Morris

on Saturday than she was at any time before?—She sat down and rested in my kitchen.

That was the last time you saw her?—I saw her again in the evening.

How did she seem then?—Very low and very ill.

Was it about six weeks or a month since she had been in that low condition?—Yes; very depressed.

And did she seem very low during the last three weeks?—Yes.

Re-examined by Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—Apart from the medicine which the doctor gave, can you tell us whether Mrs. Greenwood took other medicines, pills and other things?—Yes.

What sort of medicines was she keeping in the cupboard?—All those patent medicines.

Re-examined by Mr. TREVOR HUNTER—When was the last time you saw her faint?—The end of April or the beginning of May.

How did she seem afterwards?—She was much depressed during the last three weeks.

Did you have to do anything with regard to her corsets before she died?—Yes, I had to put wadding in.

By the COURT—Have you ever heard of the change of life in a lady?—No.

Did you think she was coming to an age when she would soon be past child-bearing, and did you think that was the matter with her?—I don't understand.

IRENE GREENWOOD, examined by Mr. TREVOR HUNTER—Are you the eldest daughter of Harold Greenwood, who is now on his trial?—Yes.

Do you remember the last Sunday that your mother was alive?—Yes.

Will you say, first of all, about what time you had breakfast on that day—as far as you can remember?—Ten o'clock.

Who sat down to breakfast?—Daddy, Kenneth, and myself.

Kenneth is your little brother, is he not?—Yes.

What did you do after breakfast?—I went to my room to tidy it up, and then I went to the kitchen to look after the pastry.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—Miss Greenwood, I cannot hear a word you are saying, I am very sorry to tell you. You must do your best, please, and turn towards the jury. It is very important that they should hear. At present I cannot hear a word.

The WITNESS—I was saying that I went upstairs after-

Evidence for Defence.

Irene Greenwood

wards to tidy my room, and that then I went to help Hannah Williams with the pastry.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—I don't hear a word.

The WITNESS—I went to help Hannah Williams to do the pastry in the kitchen.

Examination continued—And then?—Then I went out into the garden and sat on the lawn until the gong went for dinner.

About what time was it you went into the garden?—About 12 o'clock.

Where was your father then?—He was mending the car.

Would that be down at the garage?—Yes; down at the garage.

When you were sitting on the lawn, at about what part were you sitting?—Just outside the dining-room window.

Could you see the entrance to the kitchen door or the approach to it?—Yes; I could see the approach to it

From the time you got into the garden, as far as you know, did your father go into the house at all before the gong went?—No; I did not see him.

About how far were you from the approach to the kitchen door?—I don't know the exact distance. It was not very far.

If he had gone in would you have seen him?—Yes, it is quite likely.

When the gong went for dinner where did you go?—I went straight into the dining-room.

Who was there when you got there?—Hannah Williams.

What other members of the family came in afterwards?—Mother, Kenneth, and daddy

And was that the order in which they came in?—No. Mother came just after me, and then Kenneth, and then father.

Your father was the last to come into the dining-room?—Yes.

Can you say what the various members of the family drank with their dinner that day?—Yes; I remember everything about it

Can you say why you remember everything?—Because it was the day my mother died, and on the Tuesday following her death I went through everything that my mother had been doing to find out what had upset her.

Why particularly did you do that on the Tuesday?—Because my aunt, Miss Bowater, came down on the Monday night.

Then you and she went through it together on the Tuesday?—Yes.

At lunch on Sunday, what did you have to drink?—Daddy drank whisky and soda. Kenneth had soda water. Mother and I had burgundy.

Harold Greenwood.

Irene Greenwood

By the COURT—Can you tell us what kind of burgundy it was?—It was Beaune.

Examination continued—What kind of bottle?—Something like a champagne bottle.

Anything like that bottle on the table there?—No; it did not go down straight like that.

Out of what did you drink your burgundy?—A red tumbler.

I show you a coloured wineglass. Were glasses like that used as wineglasses in your house?—Yes.

Have you ever seen your father take any whisky and soda out a glass of that kind?—No

It has been suggested that you never drank burgundy. What do you say?—I always did on Sundays, and three or four times during the week.

I think at the lunch period during the daytime you were from home?—Yes; I was at the bank.

Now, after dinner on Sunday midday, what happened?—First of all, I went out to the garden with mother. Then she went to rest, and I went with Foy for about three-quarters of an hour. He was teaching me to drive the car.

About what time do you think you got back?—Somewhere about 3.30 to 4.

About what time did you have tea?—Between 4 and 4.10.

Can you tell us who the members of the family were at tea?—Ma, daddy, Kenneth, and I.

The same four. Can you say what your mother had for tea?—A cup of tea and some bread and butter.

I did not ask you this just now, but is it correct that there was some gooseberry pie or tart for dinner, and that your mother partook of some?—Yes.

After that, what happened?—There were two letters that I took to post, and then I went into the garden.

Who was in the garden?—Mother, daddy, and Kenneth.

What was the next thing that happened?—Daddy asked mamma to go round the garden with him.

Was that a usual thing for them to do?—Yes. They went. She took a step or two and she said she was unwell.

By the COURT—The first time you knew of her being unwell was after tea?—Yes.

Examination continued—What did she say?—She said she felt sick.

Nothing else?—She said she had pains in her heart, and that she had flatulence.

By the COURT—Did she complain of flatulence?—Yes. Daddy asked her if she had taken anything to make her sick, and she said "No."

Examination continued—What then?—Then she had some brandy.

Evidence for Defence.

Irene Greenwood

She had some brandy first of all? Who gave her the brandy?—Daddy.

Then after she had that brandy what happened?—We took her upstairs.

Who took her up?—Daddy and I.

About what time?—About 6.30 to 7.

What happened when you got her upstairs in the bedroom?—Daddy went for the doctor.

Did he come back with the doctor?—Yes

Where was your mother when the doctor came back?—She was sitting on the couch in her room

Did anything happen just before the doctor came?—She was sick.

Can you remember whether it was before the doctor came back or after he came back that she was sick?—I am not quite certain, but I think it was afterwards.

As far as you know, that was the first time your mother had been sick that day?—Yes

What did the doctor ask you to do?—Put her to bed.

Did you do so?—Yes.

What became of the doctor while you were doing it?—He went round the garden with daddy.

And after you did get her to bed, what happened?—She was sick

A second time?—Yes.

On this second time was it much or little?—Not very much.

Did the doctor see her again before he went away?—Yes.

Do you know what time that was?—About 8 o'clock.

Do you remember Nurse Jones coming there afterwards?—Yes.

Do you know how it was that she came?—Miss Phillips fetched her.

Do you know why?—Daddy and I asked her to go.

Why did you ask her to go?—Because daddy and I asked mamma whether she would have Nurse Jones, and she said "Yes."

Did you have supper that night?—Yes.

Who sat down to supper?—Miss Phillips, daddy, and I.

What did you drink for supper yourself?—I drank burgundy.

Was that from the same bottle you got the burgundy from for lunch?—Yes.

And then after supper can you say what happened?—Miss Phillips and I sat with mother for an hour and a half when the nurse was away. The nurse went away about 9 o'clock, and then came back at 10.30.

Were you there when the doctor came again that night?—I don't remember.

What had become of you?—I was in my room.

Harold Greenwood.

Irene Greenwood

How close is your room to your mother's?—Practically opposite the passage.

About what time did you actually go to sleep?—About 12 o'clock.

By the COURT—The evidence is that your mother asked Miss Phillips and you to go to bed at about 11 Is that right?—Yes

Examination continued—I think you had gone across to the doctor before he paid the visit after supper, and you were not present when he actually paid it?—Yes

Then I think early in the morning your father woke you?—Yes.

And you went to the room and stayed there till your poor mother died?—Yes, at 3.30.

And you were actually there when your poor mother died?—Yes.

What state was your father in when your mother died?—He was crying. He seemed to be very much upset.

Have you always been ready to make a statement with regard to this Sunday if you had been asked?—Yes.

As we know, the police have never asked you to make a statement?—No.

In fact, I think, on your father's second marriage, you went away from home, did you not?—Yes.

And was it not until the following Christmas that you came back?—Yes.

Would you mind looking at that ring. Whose ring is that?—My own.

And whose was it before you had it?—Mother's.

Given to you by your father after your mother's death?—Yes.

Cross-examined by Sir MARLAY SAMSON—How old are you?—Twenty-two.

When did you begin to drink wine?—After I was twenty-one.

Was your mother particular about you drinking wine?—No.

Didn't she disapprove of it?—No.

You drank champagne?—Yes.

Port, burgundy, and Beaune?—Yes.

Did your mother drink invalid port?—No, port wine.

But Beaune was what she ordinarily drank?—Yes.

Did you see this particular wine in the house which she bought on the Saturday?—Yes.

That is what is called real wine?—Yes.

On the Saturday your mother was able to attend to her household duties?—Yes. She was not very well in the afternoon, according to what I was told.

Evidence for Defence.

Irene Greenwood

Of your own knowledge, was she always interested in what went on in the village life?—Yes. She visited the sick people, and did whatever she could for the poor. She was very devoted to her children.

When you came into the room that night she was almost dying?—The second time I went in. The first time I went in was about 1, and the second time about 3 o'clock.

At 1 o'clock she was able to speak to you?—Yes.

Before her death she asked that Miss Bowater should look after her children?—Yes.

By the COURT—About what time was that?—She did not tell me.

Cross-examination continued—Who did she say that to?—To Nurse Jones.

After your mother's death did you go to Miss Bowater?—No; I went to another aunt.

And after that did you go to your mother's brother?—Yes.

When did you go there?—In October.

How long after your father married again did you leave Rumsey House?—Shortly after.

And how long did you remain away?—Until Christmas.

How long had you known Gladys Jones and her sister? You have met them once or twice in your life—in June, 1919?—Yes.

Would it be correct to say that up to that time they would not be friends of yours?—No. I don't mean they were enemies, but they were not friends in the ordinary manner.

Have they ever stayed at your house?—Yes.

When was that?—In 1918 or 1917.

By the COURT—More than once?—Only once.

Cross-examination continued—Which one came to stay; Miss Gladys Jones or Miss Gertrude Jones?—

By the COURT—Both came to stay once together?—Yes.

Cross-examination continued—Was your mother there?—No.

Did she know of it?—No.

She was told after they had been?—Yes.

Did they come for a week-end?—Yes.

Did they come for two week-ends?—Yes.

Did they come one week-end after the other?—Yes.

And they were invited without your mother's knowledge?—Yes.

Did you invite them?—I sent a message.

How often had you met them?—I had met Gertrude once.

Did you send a message at your father's direction?—

Father wanted Gladys Jones then to stay for a week-end. She came and brought her sister with her.

Did you write Miss Jones to stay for a week-end at your father's suggestion? Can you answer?—Yes.

Harold Greenwood.

Irene Greenwood

Very well, did you tell your mother?—Yes.

Did they ever come to your house again during your mother's lifetime?—No.

Did you see Alice Jones or Gladys Jones on your return in June, 1919?—Not that I know of.

Did you see Miss David?—Yes

Did Miss David tell you she heard your mother had been very ill?—Yes.

And that she had heard that from one of the Joneses?—From Alice.

[In reply to the judge, Sir Marlay Samson explained that there were three girls in the Jones family, Gladys, Gertrude, and Alice.]

Did you tell Miss David that was not true, and that your mother had not been very ill?—Not that I know of.

You would have known if your mother had been ill?—Yes.

Did you know, in consequence of that, Miss David told Alice Jones it was not true about your mother?—Yes.

Did you know your father was angry for her letting Miss Alice Jones know that?—No.

Did he speak to you about it?—No

By the COURT—You heard that he was angry?—It was not for that reason, but on account of things she was supposed to have said.

Cross-examination continued—Do you know that your father wrote a letter on 5th June to Miss David?—I did know of it.

Did he tell you not to continue your friendship with her?—He did.

Do you say you had burgundy on Sunday, and three or four times on week-days?—Yes.

If it was hot weather, would you be likely to take it then?

—Yes I was advised to take it.

Do you keep a diary?—No.

When did you first have to consider whether you drank burgundy or not on that particular day?—After the inquest.

After the inquest you were directing your mind to what you had drunk in the house on that particular day?—Yes.

And from the time of the inquest onwards you were discussing with your father the events of that particular day?—No.

Were you not?—I do not remember.

When you knew that the body was to be exhumed it became a matter of great importance, did it not?—Yes.

Did he talk with you after the date of the exhumation about the events of that particular day?—Oh, yes; he talked about it.

Did he tell you about your mother having taken morphia pills?—Yes.

Evidence for Defence.

Irene Greenwood

Did he tell you that that was what had caused her to die?—Yes.

How soon after the exhumation did he say that to you?—He told me before the exhumation.

And after the exhumation he again told you?—Yes.

On this particular Sunday when your mother died, Miss Phillips was at supper?—Yes.

Was the whisky bottle out?—The decanter was out.

By the Court—An ordinary decanter with a glass stopper to it?—Yes.

Cross-examination continued—Was there brandy in the flask?—Yes

At supper-time the flask was on the supper table by your mother's place?—Yes.

Do you say that Miss Phillips had wine that night?—I asked her to have wine, and she refused to have it.

Miss Phillips, I think, was an intimate friend of your mother's?—Yes

During the morning you were sitting part of the time on the lawn. Were you in sight of the back entrance all the time?—Yes.

What were you doing?—Reading a book.

And I suppose you were some way away from the back entrance of the premises?—Yes.

And you would be interested in your book, and would not be watching what was happening at the kitchen door?—No; but I could see what was going on.

Do you mean you were keeping your eyes on the kitchen door?—Yes.

You would be about 20 yards away?—I was just in front of the dining-room window.

Is it correct to say that your mother had hardly any tea on that Sunday? I am asking you if that describes it correctly in the light of your father's statement to the police?—I know she had a cup of tea and some bread and butter.

For her, would that be, "hardly any tea"?—No; she never had very much.

At about 5 30 did you and your mother go slowly up the garden past the stables?—I don't remember that.

And did your mother sit down?—Yes.

Did your father sit down with her?—Some of the time.

Did your mother go into the house to fetch the cloak?—No.

Did your father meet her, and did they go on as far as the stables?—No.

Did you hear her say that she had a suffocating pain at the heart?—She said she had a pain at the heart.

And did he bring a chair?—Yes.

And she sat there for a few minutes?—Yes.

Did she then say she was better and would try again?—I do not remember.

Harold Greenwood.

Irene Greenwood

After she had gone about 30 yards did she fall against your father and say, "Oh, I can't go another yard"?—I don't remember.

Did she complain of a frightful pain at her heart?—She said she had a pain.

Did your father put her on a chair and get some brandy?—Yes.

Your father had suggested that he should give her something that would make her sick?—Yes.

And when she had brandy she was not actually sick?—No. She felt sick.

Was it a bottle or a glass he brought it in?—(No answer.)

When Miss Phillips went away you got your mother to bed?—She had got into bed before.

Who came back first, Miss Phillips or Nurse Jones?—Miss Phillips, and she was followed later by Nurse Jones.

Miss Phillips was getting very nervous about your mother?—She was a bit anxious.

And no doubt you were a bit anxious too?—Yes.

[Sir E. Marshall Hall made an interjection, and Sir Marlay Samson remarked to him: "Please do not interrupt if you can help it."]

When the nurse came back, you realised that your mother was very, very ill?—I did not think she was seriously ill.

Did you know that there had been a good deal of sickness?—I had seen some sickness. I thought it was gastric sickness.

The diarrhoea was a good deal worse than any previous attack you had seen?—Yes.

So you realised by that time that she was in a very serious condition?—Yes.

When the nurse came back, did she ask your father to go over for the doctor again?—Yes.

And he went downstairs for the doctor?—Yes.

Were you sent over afterwards to fetch your father?—Yes, I was.

That was because he was such a long time bringing the doctor?—It seemed a long time.

And Nurse Jones and Miss Phillips seemed so anxious that they asked you to go over?—Miss Phillips was there. Nurse Jones was not there.

I thought you told us that she asked you to go over and fetch your father?—I went over for the doctor when Miss Phillips and I were alone.

By the Court—Was it at the nurse's suggestion that the doctor was sent for?—No.

Cross-examination continued—Did you go to bed?—My mother asked me to go to bed at 11.

Evidence for Defence.

Irene Greenwood

Were you anxious about your mother?—Yes; but I did not think she was seriously ill.

You did not think that she would die before morning?—Oh, no.

When did you next see your mother again?—At 1 o'clock I was brought into my mother's room by my father, because he was alarmed about my mother's condition. I remained in the room for about twenty minutes.

During the time you were there did your father go for the doctor?—I do not remember.

After 11 o'clock, when you went to bed, did you hear any sounds in the bedroom?—No.

It was not whilst you were there that your father came back and said he could not rouse the doctor?—No.

Dr. Griffiths certified that your mother died from valvular disease of the heart?—Yes.

Do you know that as early as October, 1919, there were rumours in reference to your mother's death?—No. I did not hear any remarks until the order was made for the exhumation of the body. I went away in October and stayed in London till Christmas.

When did your father tell you that he was going to marry Miss Gladys Jones?—About two days before he married her.

It was a great surprise to you?—Yes.

And a great shock?—Yes.

Did you speak to your father when you heard the rumour?—I do not remember. He told me that morphia pills had caused my mother's death, and I believed it.

Did you appreciate whether the question might arise as to whether your father was concerned in your mother's death?—Yes.

Did you give any information to any one as regards your mother's death?—Mr. Ludford.

By the COURT—What did you tell Mr. Ludford?—I don't remember.

Cross-examination continued—Did it occur to you that in your father's interests you should have attended the inquest, and stated what you knew about your mother's death?—I was not asked to.

Was it as a result of Mr. Ludford's advice that you did not attend the inquest?—

SIR E. MARSHALL HALL—I object to that question.

MR. JUSTICE SHEARMAN—I think the question is on the border-line and had better not be put.

Cross-examination continued—You knew the inquest was being held, and you did not attend to make a statement?—No.

Re-examined by SIR E. MARSHALL HALL—Why did you think your mother died of valvular disease of the heart?—I saw it on the death certificate.

Harold Greenwood.

Irene Greenwood

When did you see the certificate?—My father sent me to fetch the certificate from the doctor, and I brought it back to him.

Had your mother been in the habit for a long time of taking iron jelloids, No. 2?—Yes.

[Miss Greenwood having left the box, some discussion occurred as to whether Dr. Griffiths should be recalled, and Mr. Justice SHEARMAN asked if there were some new theory.]

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—No, no new theory.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—Then I think not. I propose to hear the speeches on Monday. I do not wish counsel to think I am asking them to curtail their speeches, but I do not want to sum up at a late hour.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—I realise how important it is to get to the end of the case on Monday night. There is a reasonable expectation of so doing.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—I hope so, but it is not advisable to push the jury late into the day when they are tired. The case may not finish on Monday, although I hope it will. You both have to speak on Monday, and I am in the dark as to what points will be emphasised. It seems to me, apart from questions of law, which will be for me alone, that the points for the jury are these. The first question will be, was there arsenic in the body? Next, was the accused man intentionally responsible for introducing it there? If the jury are satisfied he was not responsible for introducing the arsenic there, then that is the end of the case. If the jury should not think that, then the next question is, did the arsenic he introduced in the natural and ordinary course of events produce death? If it did, it is murder. If not, it is attempted murder. I don't know whether the prosecution has considered that.

Sir MARLAY SAMSON—I quite follow.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—Did he attempt to poison her, and was the attempt unsuccessful? That has probably not come to your mind. Assuming a person tried to poison another person, and failed, and death results from medicine improperly given, that would be an attempt to murder, and not actual murder. I don't know whether that is going to be emphasised or not. The defence may put it that there is no attempt at all.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—My contention is that he never administered arsenic at all.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—If he did not, then there is an end of the case.

The Court adjourned.

Sixth Day—Monday, 8th November, 1920.

[At the outset Mr. Justice Shearman entered into a conversation with Sir E. Marshall Hall on the question of the alleged tampering with the note-book of Superintendent Jones. It was impossible to hear the whole of what was said, but the purport of it seemed to be that Mr. Justice Shearman had satisfied himself that there was no breach of duty by any one as far as the handling of the book was concerned.]

Closing Speech for the Defence.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—Gentlemen of the jury, in view of the fact that I am suffering from an illness, it is probable that, after making my speech, I will have to leave the Court. I know that you place very great importance on the attendance of counsel, but I hope that, after this explanation, you will be under no misapprehension if I leave. The accused man has called evidence, and therefore the last word is given to counsel for the Crown. I have absolute confidence that Sir Marlay Samson will not take undue advantage of the fact that he is the last to speak before the judge's summing-up in this case, and that I cannot again address you.

No speeches of counsel or summing-up of the judge can remove the responsibility from your shoulders. You will have to say whether Harold Greenwood is guilty or not guilty of the crime charged against him. On Saturday his lordship gave utterance to a principle in law which was, of course, perfectly sound. In strict law, if you find that Greenwood administered arsenic to his wife intending to kill her, and if you are not, in fact, satisfied that she died of his administration of the arsenic, then you will be entitled to find him guilty of attempted murder. Greenwood's case is, and always has been, "I have never given arsenic to my wife, knowingly, willingly, feloniously, or at all, and I do not depart from that case which has always been that, whatever caused my wife's death, I never administered arsenic to her, and I say to the jury I am not guilty, because I never gave her arsenic." Your verdict must be based on the actual evidence given, and must not be given from sympathy, fear, favour, or any other reason.

It would be idle to deny, either by inference or by a direct statement, that the case against Greenwood is this, that at or about half-past 1 on Sunday, 15th June, 1919, Harold

Harold Greenwood.

Sir E. Marshall Hall

Greenwood poisoned a bottle of red wine with arsenic—I use the word ambiguously for the moment—which the prosecution alleges to have been port wine, and that he poisoned it with arsenic, and that he did it with the intention that each glassful of that wine should contain a poisonous dose, that his wife, in consequence of imbibing a poisonous dose at lunch, died of it at 3 o'clock the following morning.

Have you the smallest doubt that that was the case put before you on behalf of the prosecution? Gentlemen, remember the advantage of the prosecution. They have unlimited wealth at their disposal. They have the most skilled and the most experienced chemical experts and medical men. They have the finest force of detective police. They have the whole of the machinery of the law at their disposal; and you may fairly assume that when a case like this is started, as it was practically, by inquiries in October, 1919, followed up by exhumation in 1920, and six weeks' analytical examination by Mr. Webster, a hearing before the coroner which lasted two days, on 15th and 16th June, a further hearing by the magistrates, which lasted over three days, from 1st to 3rd July, 1920—have you any doubt whatever? They have taken every possible advice, every consultation has been as theoretically and practically exact as possible, and they have studied every possible aspect of the case. As a result of that, all they have put forward is that on 15th June, 1919, this wine was poisoned by Greenwood, and that it was poisoned and administered at his desire to his wife, and as a result of that she died.

Gentlemen, that case has gone into thin air, and nobody realises it more than my learned friend. Attempts were made on Friday and Saturday, little tiny attempts, to shift it, but the case could not be shifted. We are here to fight that case. Two bottles of red wine, made up by Mr. Webster, have been produced here to show that arsenic contained in the wine does not alter it, and it retains almost the same taste, smell, and sight.

If there is any pathos, any sort of sympathy or feeling that could be raised, it must have been raised by the sight you saw on Saturday afternoon—a young woman standing in the witness-box in a trial of her father for his life. Don't forget that if she loved her mother, as it is admitted she did, she would be hardly likely to have a kindly feeling for her father, whose hand had done to death the mother whom she loved. And yet her evidence puts an absolute end once and for all to the case, if you can believe her—if there are any of you who heard the girl, who saw the girl and watched her under the very stringent, very effective, very direct, but very courteous cross-examination of my learned

Closing Speech for Defence.

Sir E. Marshall Hall

friend, who will not believe her? He felt it his duty to test the girl's evidence, and he tested it by the most searching cross-examination, and what was the result? He never shook her one iota. He got nothing out of her. But he did get this—that where the accused says that his statement to the police is not accurately reported, she supports him, and not the evidence that was in that statement. If you believe this witness the case is at an end, because she swears that she drank that red wine, which was burgundy, at lunch on that Sunday, as she always did, and drank it out of a pink glass put on the table by Hannah Williams, and she also drank it at supper when her mother was upstairs ill.

I urge that there was not one tittle of evidence to be submitted to you that this poison was administered by Greenwood at all, or was ever administered by him with the intent to kill his wife. There was not a tittle of evidence, not a shadow. What has got to be proved in this case? There are five points necessary to prove. First of all, motive; next, means and opportunity; fourth, action, and the fifth, death directly resulting from that action. In the absence of direct evidence of a prisoner having committed the act, the evidence may be so super-abundant that it leaves no possibility of drawing any other inference except that the man or woman had a motive for the act.

To take first the question of motive. You have heard a good deal about the Maybrick case. In that case you have a woman trying to carry on a liaison with another man, anxious to conceal it from her husband, and anxious to marry the man—an obvious motive. In the Seddons case there was very little direct evidence, but there was evidence of administering drinks to the woman all through the night, and tampering probably with her medicine; and the motive was so overwhelming that one was fighting against a mountain of pure prejudice. In that case there was a man who had robbed an unfortunate lodger of thousands of pounds, who had got an assignment of her property, covenanting to pay her an annuity which would cease at her death. The motive was so overwhelming that no jury could have found any other verdict than that of guilty.

Where in the name of Providence is the motive here? It took more than twelve months to search the whole of Llanelly and Kidwelly. There is not a tittle of evidence against Miss Gladys Jones or the accused of any relationship that was even capable of immoral interpretation. There is no suggestion of intimacy in the way of sexual intimacy, and, above all things, no suggestion of pregnancy, and, so far as we know, the good lady is not even pregnant at the present time. There is absolutely no motive. This is not the case

Harold Greenwood.

Sir E. Marshall Hall

of a lodger who, by her very conduct, made herself such a discomfort in the house, as you know was the case in the Seddons case, that anybody might be wanting an excuse to get rid of her. This is not a case of the prisoner coming in for £1000. This is not a case of a man who has got an innocent girl into a certain condition and seeks to marry her to make the child legitimate before it is born, getting rid of his wife and marrying his mistress.

The accused has stated that his wife's income was about £900 a year, and that amount is probably understated.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—I am afraid, Sir Edward, that you are stating something which has not come out in evidence.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—I don't know whether my lord has ever had the responsibility of conducting the defence in a case like this. At any rate, he probably has not done so under the physical discomfort that I am experiencing at the present moment. I submit that the accused said that he did not exactly know what the amount was, but it was £900 a year at least. Had he been in such a position that he would gain £900 a year there would have been overwhelming evidence of direct motive. But in this case there is such an entire absence of motive that no sane man would have undertaken such a risk as this.

I shall now deal with the purchase of the dressing-bag, which Greenwood said had been bought for Miss Gertrude Jones. The dressing-case was purchased in December, 1918, and Greenwood was asked to go out and select a dressing-case with Miss Gladys Jones for her sister, and take it back to the *Mercury* office. There is not a scrap of evidence that it was a present from himself to Miss Gladys Jones. Then you have the incident of the diamond ring. Greenwood was legally entitled to keep his late wife's jewellery, but when Miss Bowater brought it down she suggested that a five-stone diamond ring should be given to Irene. Greenwood agreed to this, and he passed it to her possession on 16th June, 1919. That ring had a sentimental value for Greenwood, and he wanted it back. The man who has murdered his wife wants back the ring he had given her as an engagement ring! He himself could not wear it as a ring, and he wanted to have it made into a horse-shoe pin which he could wear himself. Irene agreed to this on condition that he gave her another ring, and she expressed her desire for a marquise ring. Then followed the ordering of the ring from a London firm of jewellers, but they did not happen to have a marquise ring, and a cluster ring was bought instead. The intention of converting the diamond ring into a horse-shoe

Closing Speech for Defence.

Sir E. Marshall Hall

pin was not carried out, and the ring was given back to Irene.

With reference to the diamond ring, ordered by the accused from London with the object of giving it to his daughter on 12th July, 1919, the accused showed the ring to Miss Gladys Jones, and she, woman-like, admired it. Greenwood was feeling very lonely at this time, and the evidence went to show that there had been considerable trouble with Miss Griffiths. The accused had known Miss Gladys Jones for twenty years, and he told the Court that they were discussing this ring when he realised that he was fond of her, and he said, "If you become engaged to me you can have the ring." Although she took fourteen days to consider the answer to the proposal then made, the accused was satisfied that she would accept, and he then decided to have the ring made to fit Miss Gladys Jones. At that time Miss Gladys Jones was engaged to another man in India, and she was going to write to ask him to release her before she gave the accused his answer. On 27th July, when the answer was expected, she had not received the reply from her fiancé. She told the accused that she would accept him, and he gave her the ring on the 27th. Then at the end of September she received a letter from her fiancé. She told the accused that he would not release her, and when he came back from India there might be trouble. It was therefore agreed that they had better get married at once.

As regards the weed-killer, the accused had in his possession between 1916 and 1919 enough arsenic to poison the whole town of Carmarthen, so you need not trouble yourselves about the possession of arsenic. There are 900 yards of paths at Rumsey House, and quantities of weed-killer were bought from time to time to destroy weeds. Huge tins were sent down with specific directions. So far as the possession of arsenic is concerned, the accused has legitimately accounted for it, and no inference from that is to be drawn against him.

Let us come to the question of opportunity. Now we are on a quite different platform altogether. I don't quite know what opportunity means. Any man who has been living for twenty-two years with his wife has, of course, an opportunity to administer arsenic to her if he wants to do so. But what does opportunity mean in this case? The only bit of evidence of the wine having been tampered with was by the girl, Maggie Hannah Williams—"poor little frightened thing!" She had been subjected to a pretty heavy flood of questions by the big man, Sergeant Lewis, to whom the girl made five or six statements. Not content with that, she made another statement to Mr. Haigh, of

Harold Greenwood.

Sir E. Marshall Hall

Scotland Yard. A most dangerous thing for the defence to do was to call for the statements of the witness. The defence did not know what was in the statements, and when I asked that those statements should be produced I was entirely ignorant of what they contained. They might contain corroborative statements that were damning, and might make my case a very difficult one indeed. But I took the responsibility of asking for those statements. I pressed Hannah Williams in the witness-box, and she stated that she put wine on the table, that it was in a black bottle with a label containing the words "Port wine" Have you ever seen anything labelled "Port wine" or "Sherry wine"? No; it was a little touch of the domestic servant Hannah Williams swore that she saw "Port wine" on that label, but it will tax the ingenuity of my learned friend, unless it was manufactured for the occasion, to produce a label bearing "Port wine" on it

At first Hannah Williams swore there was only one glass put on the table, and then, being pressed, she said she put two wineglasses, and that the one put for Miss Irene was not used, and that only one glass was poured out for Mrs. Greenwood, and that she was positive Miss Irene never tasted the wine at all. Of course, her evidence would not be worth much if she did not say that. To the police she said the whisky was in the decanter, but when I pressed her in order to test her recollection, she was positive that it was in the bottle. She had said that she poured one glass of wine for Mrs. Greenwood, and then added, "Mrs. Greenwood helped herself to wine." In the statement she made to Mr. Haigh, however, she said, "I poured out wine at her request, and I saw her drink it. I cannot remember if she had one more glass or not." She talked about ordinary wineglasses, but who would describe these pink tumblers as ordinary wineglasses? It was not an ordinary wineglass. It was a pink tumbler used for a particular sort of wine, namely, burgundy. There was an obvious discrepancy in her statements. On 20th June she was seen again, and on that occasion she said she put a bottle of wine by Mrs. Greenwood's seat and a bottle of whisky near Greenwood. It was a crucial point in the case as to how much Mrs. Greenwood drank out of the bottle, and how much she left in the bottle afterwards.

In order to give the accused an opportunity to poison this wine there must be some evidence to associate him with the wine. Hannah Williams comes to the rescue, and says that she saw him going into the china pantry, and he stayed there for fifteen minutes some time after 12.30. I submit that is a story you cannot rely upon. I questioned her on it, and perhaps I was roused, and perhaps I raised my voice. I am sorry I shouted at her, but I suggest that the woman

Closing Speech for Defence.

Sir E. Marshall Hall

was lying, and wildly lying, and that he was not fifteen minutes in the pantry. Of course he might have gone to the pantry, for it was usual for him to go there to wash his hands. Am I not justified in raising my voice to a witness, when I find her, when I press her in cross-examination, sticking to that story when she had made a signed statement to Haigh that Greenwood never went twice into the pantry? Do you believe it credible that Greenwood would have put a bottle of poisoned wine on the table for his wife, at a time when two of the children were sitting at the meal, and it is also possible that any stranger might have dropped in? Let yourselves picture the situation for a moment and reconstruct the scene. The accused was a solicitor who had to make a living by the use of his brains. Is it credible that he would have sat with the bottle of poisoned wine on the table, when at any moment his wife might say to her daughter, "Well, Irene, you look pale, take some of this"? Then was it for him to shout, "No, for God's sake, don't do that"? If he did not do that, the poison would be given to his child. Supposing the mother wanted to give the little boy a treat and said to him, "Well, Kenneth, would you like a little wine in the water?" That man (pointing to the accused) would have had a fit, and yet it is the case for the prosecution that Greenwood poisoned that bottle of wine.

The girl Williams swore absolutely that the accused never used the china pantry except on the one occasion when she said she saw him there. But it has been fully proved by other witnesses that he had been there hundreds of times, and she must have been telling an untruth. The suggestion, of course, was that he went into the pantry with some weed-killer, and there made a solution of weed-killer and wine with which to poison his wife later in the day. You must remember that there was no other place available or convenient for him to wash his hands after he had come from the garden or garage except the china pantry. It was a most natural thing that he should use the china pantry when he wanted to wash his hands instead of going all the way to the bathroom upstairs.

Fortunately for the defence, the police have called Foy. It is true that Foy was called for another purpose, but he was able to give overwhelming evidence of what the accused had been doing all that morning before the gong went for dinner. Hannah Williams said (and in that her statement was consistent with truth) that the gong was not rung until practically 1 o'clock, and that it was not rung until the meat and vegetables were ready to be dished up. She then sounded the gong, and sounded it again out of doors, because she noticed that Mrs. Greenwood was on the lawn.

Harold Greenwood.

Sir E. Marshall Hall

Foy said that Greenwood was with him during the whole of that morning in the garage, and that he was there until he heard the gong go. When the gong sounded he saw that it was 1 o'clock, and it was then that Greenwood went into the house. Therefore, the evidence of Hannah Williams as to the china pantry is blown to the winds by the evidence of the prosecution itself. There was the question of confusion as to it being the same Sunday as the Sunday on which Hannah Williams said that Greenwood was engaged for a quarter of an hour in the pantry poisoning the wine, whereas, as a matter of fact, he was throughout the whole of that morning, right up to the time of the gong going, with Foy in the garage. Hannah Williams talked about a wine bottle being missing afterwards. I don't know whether it has been the misfortune of any of you to be in a house where there has been a death the night before. At any rate, I do not think you will attach any importance to the statement that no one knows what became of the bottle on the day following the death.

I suggest that under the circumstances in the house the disappearance of the bottle is not important. It will have been evident to you that it was very difficult for my learned friend to assign any direct action to Greenwood, and he, therefore, had to rely on Hannah Williams's statement as to the visit to the pantry and the alleged tampering with the wine, and, with the exception of that, there was nothing which might be referred to as any direct action on which evidence has been given. The prosecution, for that reason, has had to go back to Greenwood's conduct during the day, and the extraordinary suggestion has been made that this man deliberately delayed and prevented the attendance of the doctor upon his sick wife. Here is a man who, it is said, was trying to kill his wife by the administration of arsenic and he was anxious that she should die as quickly as possible, but what does he do? He is told about 3 o'clock in the afternoon that his wife has had some little diarrhoea. It was an admitted fact that gooseberry tart had always disagreed with Mrs. Greenwood. Dr Griffiths, Miss Irene Greenwood, and the prisoner had said that the diarrhoea was caused by the gooseberry tart.

But what did that wicked man (pointing to Greenwood) in the dock do? He knew better than that. He knew that it was caused by the weed-killer, so it is said. Do you think that under those circumstances he would have gone for the doctor? Do you think he would have brought the doctor back?

Mrs. Greenwood had just been sick and had got rid of some of the contents of her stomach, which included gooseberry skins. He went for the doctor, who came and looked

Closing Speech for Defence.

Sir E. Marshall Hall

at the vomit, and said that she must be put to bed. She was taken up to bed, and, in order to keep the doctor on the premises so that he should not go back to his house and be called out to some other patient, Greenwood took him into the garden in order to keep him on the premises during the time that the poor woman was being undressed. Greenwood called from the garden for Irene Greenwood to ask how her mother was, and she replied from the bedroom window that she was a little easier, and it was then he asked the doctor to come and play clock-golf with him. It has been suggested that on one occasion it was necessary that the doctor be again called, and this poisoner, the man who wants his wife to die, who wants, at any rate, the secrecy that all poisoners want, has a hospital nurse in the bedroom, and he has Miss Phillips, the local gossip, in the bedroom too. Do you think, if he wanted to poison his wife, he would have those people there? Now, forsooth, it is said that when he went to the doctor he rang the bell, instead of knocking at the door. He thought the bell rang to the doctor's bedroom as a night-bell ought to, but it turned out that it rang somewhere else, that it was not an ordinary kind of night-bell. It was just a kind of bell that Dr. Griffiths would have.

The nurse went after him, and she knocked at the door instead of ringing the bell, and she had an answer. You are asked to infer from that that this was a deliberate attempt on the part of Greenwood to keep the doctor away. Such a suggestion would be ludicrous if it were not such a sad and terrible case, and such was the weakness of the case for the prosecution that they are bound to rely upon such a suggestion as that in the opening of the case. They relied upon it as an act of obstruction to prevent the doctor being brought in to bring some remedy to Mrs. Greenwood, some remedy which even at that hour might have saved her life. Is it credible that this man should have gone across to the doctor as he did when he had the nurse, Miss Phillips, and Irene, and everybody else if he had given his wife arsenic, when he would know that Dr. Griffiths, who was a man of some medical knowledge and some sense, would see the vomit, and have it kept and analysed, and would have found the arsenic which accused knew he had given?

The only evidence of any direct action on the part of the accused which was alleged to be naturally consistent with his desire that his wife should die was that he kept the doctor in the garden to play a game of clock-golf. That was far from being an act of obstruction, and was an act of forethought. Had the doctor left the house and gone across to the surgery some one might have called and taken him miles away. To my mind, it was evidence of the greatest care and

Harold Greenwood.

Sir E. Marshall Hall

consideration on the part of Greenwood. The suggestion was that he took the doctor away from his wife in the early morning, while she was in a parlous condition, but that was more than accounted for by the natural explanation that he could not make the doctor hear by ringing the bell instead of knocking at the door. Another point depended entirely upon the evidence of the nurse and Miss Phillips, who said he was away for a whole hour. But Miss Irene Greenwood said herself when she went over for him that only ten minutes, or a few minutes, had passed.

The accused man has deliberately denied that he was talking to Miss Griffiths about a honeymoon. You have heard a letter written to Miss Griffiths, and you have his explanation upon it. Have you the smallest possible doubt that this explanation is not only the true one, but the only consistent one? It was either then or a fortnight before that Miss Griffiths took a seat in the car, and she said, "I should like to go for my honeymoon in the car," and he said, "I don't know that I won't go for mine." I submit that the evidence of Miss Griffiths cannot be relied upon on that point, because it is so contrary to all probability that a man who had murdered his wife would go down to the sister of the doctor, and call her attention then and there to the fact that he would soon be a widower. No human being could say what the relationship was between Greenwood and Miss Griffiths. I accept their statement that there was no impropriety. If they had had their names associated, she might have hoped that after Mrs. Greenwood was dead she might be the second Mrs. Greenwood. When she heard he was going—so unwisely and so foolishly as I believe—to marry this other girl at so early a period as October, she possibly felt that in Kidwelly, where apparently most things were known, even sometimes before they happened, there might be some difficulty with regard to keeping her reputation. In such a case she would like to be able to say that he did not marry her because she would not marry him. He then wrote a letter of some importance to her. She kept it pretty carefully. It is significant that she kept the letter until June, and then handed it in to Mr. Pearce, the Treasury prosecutor.

You will remember that letter of Mrs. Greenwood's which was like a voice from the dead. Mrs. Greenwood told her daughter that Miss Griffiths and herself were only on bowing terms, and it is possible there might have been some cause between these two people. When he went over to her brother it was obvious that was the reason of some little delay on the part of the doctor.

How on earth could that be used as evidence of conduct on the part of this man which is consistent only with his

Closing Speech for Defence.

Sir E. Marshall Hall

guilt? If you can find facts which are equally consistent with his innocence you cannot consider them as consistent with his guilt, because the law assumes they are consistent with his innocence.

Coming to my fifth point, as to arsenic being the cause of death, arsenic is probably more universally distributed than any other poison. So dire is it in its effect, and so dangerous is it from the point of view of contamination, that an Order in Council, which was issued last Friday, prohibits the carrying of weed-killer or any arsenic in the same van as foodstuffs. Arsenic is a substance of very peculiar and somewhat mysterious distribution. It is so absolutely intermixed with bismuth and magnesia that you cannot hope to get rid of it. But the chief thing—and Mr. Webster and Dr. Willcox admitted it—is that it is most adulterated with sulphuric acid and zinc, and that it is through sulphuric acid that glucose gets contaminated with arsenic; through sulphuric acid malt gets contaminated; and it is through this that they get infinitesimal traces in various products which are subject to daily use. It is not known how much arsenic is found in the body normally, but it is admitted that small traces of arsenic are found in the human body, and that it can be absorbed in many ways. In a case in Manchester seventy persons were poisoned by glucose in the beer they had drunk. Nobody knew how much arsenic would be disclosed in anybody's viscera.

[Counsel then described to the jury the methods employed in making the Marsh tests for the presence of arsenic, and pointed out that they had to consider 1-500th part of a grain. This was so minute that no human being could decide upon its accuracy without having some reasonable doubt.]

[Referring again to the Seddons case, counsel said that the difference between that and this case was that in the Seddons case 2 grains were found, and in this case only 1 grain. Quoting from the latest edition of Taylor's Medical Jurisprudence, Sir Edward said that there must be unequivocal proof that there was some rational quantity of poison found, something that could be really estimated.]

This is the first case on record where such a small quantity of arsenic has been put forward as consistent with a fatal dose. Dr. Willcox, who is an honourable man and a great expert, has admitted that this case is on the border-line, and that 2 grains is the minimum possible fatal dose. It is stated that in the liver there was one-half that amount of arsenic that was found in the whole system, and in the liver the amount discovered was 1-1700th part of a grain. I do not know whether your powers of imagination are sufficient to enable you to appreciate what that means.

Harold Greenwood.

Sir E. Marshall Hall

The skin, muscles, and bones were not examined in this case, and I contend it is not sufficient to say that the quantity of arsenic estimated to have been found in the liver is a proper and accurate estimate. I also maintain that, even if there was a quarter of a grain in the viscera, it is not consistent with death from arsenical poisoning. I do not want to quarrel with the honesty of the evidence given by the experts, but I do challenge the accuracy of their calculations, and I ask you to say that it is not right that a man should be sent to the gallows from deductions made from observations so minute as I have endeavoured to explain to you

The point has been made by the prosecution that the accused could have had an opportunity of having an independent test of the organs taken from the body, but that is an expensive process which is not within the means of an ordinary man.

This test has covered a period of six weeks. I would remind you that Dr. Willcox's evidence has always been given from the point of view of the prosecution. Whatever may be the result, the unfortunate man in the dock is a ruined man, but he is not to blame for that. Dr. Willcox has admitted that he could not find a single symptom which was consistent with arsenical poisoning only. If the symptoms were not entirely consistent with the deduction that death was due to one cause only, then the presumption is entirely swept away. I submit that the presumption on the question of symptoms is entirely in favour of the accused, and that you must find a verdict for the accused.

Coming now to the medical evidence, Dr. Griffiths, of Kidwelly, who saw Mrs. Greenwood frequently, knew of her heart trouble, and knew that she had fainting fits and depression, and was wasting away. He gave a certificate that she died from valvular disease of the heart, but when he heard that arsenic had been found he said she had died from arsenical poisoning. Under cross-examination at the police court by Mr. Ludford, he admitted that he was still left in some doubt. Never before in the history of the administration of justice in this country has counsel for the Crown asked for condemnation for murder on evidence like that. Never before has one doctor himself admitted in a case like this that he is still in some doubt as to the cause of death. I submit that that alone is sufficient to create a doubt, and on that no man should convict the accused of having committed this crime. Dealing with the evidence of the medical experts called for the defence, I would point out that Dr. Toogood thinks that Mrs. Greenwood died from morphia. Dr. Griffiths, of Swansea, who has a Welsh and English reputation, says he has no doubt whatever that this woman died from morphia, and that she did not die from arsenical

Closing Speech for Defence.

Sir E. Marshall Hall

poisoning at all. If you believe that, then the case for the prosecution fails.

There is evidence that the vomiting and diarrhoea were the natural result of eating gooseberry tart.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—I do not think any one has accepted it to that extent. The special idiosyncrasy of gooseberry and tomato skins was spoken of often. When a thing is referred to a hundred times, some one thinks it is admitted.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—The evidence is that Mrs. Greenwood herself said to the doctor that she had eaten gooseberry tart, which always upset her. It is the evidence for the prosecution, and therefore I am entitled to quote it.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—I am only objecting to the words "special idiosyncrasy," as applied to Mrs. Greenwood, because there was a good deal of evidence by Dr. Toogood that he had a special idiosyncrasy, and that he himself was affected by the skin of tomatoes. That evidence is not direct in regard to Mrs. Greenwood.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—I say I was absolutely justified in assuming, so far as Mrs. Greenwood was concerned, that she believed that she had this idiosyncrasy. I hope, my lord, I will not be interrupted on another point.

One of my cardinal points is that if Mrs. Greenwood was given this poison between 1 and 1.30, and if she was in good health at 5.30, as she apparently was, it absolutely precludes the possibility of her having been poisoned at 1 o'clock. If the arsenic was given, either intentionally or accidentally, to the extent of 1 grain, at 8 o'clock, then, as Dr. Willcox admits, every subsequent symptom in this case, including collapse and death, would be accounted for.

Dr. Griffiths, in dealing with the matter before the coroner and magistrates, stated that he had prescribed a bismuth mixture. It was only by some providence that I looked at the blue paper that was handed into Court, and discovered that the bismuth mixture to which Dr. Griffiths referred was in reality a stock solution prepared by Oppenheim, and that he gave her that stock solution direct from the bottle. Dr. Griffiths has admitted that he had this bismuth mixture in his stock bottle in his surgery. He has also admitted that he had Fowler's solution of arsenic. He says it is impossible that he could have made a mistake. I agree that he said that, but if instead of two spoonfuls of bismuth mixture at 8 o'clock, there were given two teaspoonfuls of Fowler's solution, they would contain exactly 1 grain of arsenic, or a trifle over. I contend that I am justified in suggesting that Dr. Griffiths made an unfortunate mistake that was colossal in its results. It is admitted that the bismuth mixture would not cause discomfort to the patient. It is admitted that arsenic solution would cause some irritation.

Harold Greenwood.

Sir E. Marshall Hall

It is proved in this case that, when Mrs. Greenwood took the medicine, she complained that it caught her throat.

Sir MARLAY SAMSON—Who said that?

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—The nurse, I think it was.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—That is substantially right.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—I am not making any allegation against Dr. Griffiths. I am submitting that this was a mistake on his part. I am not going to submit that there was a mistake subsequently with regard to the morphia, but with regard to the bismuth mixture I am suggesting that the mistake did, in fact, take place.

If this were a civil action in which damages were asked for against Dr. Griffiths for negligence in causing the death of a person by the administration of wrong medicine, have you any doubt as to what the result would be after Dr. Griffiths's admission in the box? Dr. Griffiths knew that inquiries were being made, and on 9th June he wrote out the prescription on a piece of blue paper, and swore that it was a copy made from a book which he kept for the purpose of recording prescriptions. One of these prescriptions was on the face of it fallacious, because it was not a prescription at all, but merely a component portion of the stock solution which he kept. He was told to bring the book after lunch, and went away and did not bring it back, and his first answer was that the book had been destroyed when he gave up business. But he gave up business last December, and he said he got the prescription from the book in June. If he had the book, why did he destroy it, because he must have destroyed it in June? At last it dawned upon the mind of this unfortunate man that he might have made a mistake, and he was anxious to produce evidence to show what his prescription was, and he says to the Court, "Why, he had a book." Don't you see the difference? If he had written in the book at the time when he was making up this medicine, that would have been something to show you that he had not made a mistake, and, as I say, if it had been a civil action, he would have had something to show, and he jumps to that. But when he was tested it was found that he had really nothing to show. Would you hang this man upon evidence of that kind?

I am defending a man for his life, and no question of protecting witnesses must be allowed to enter my thoughts. It is not pleasant for me to say these things. The inference that must be drawn is that Dr. Griffiths realised the possibility, at all events, that he might have made this mistake, and for his own protection he was anxious to convince everybody that it was impossible that he had given her the wrong medicine. If we are going to talk about presumptions,

Closing Speech for Defence.

Sir E. Marshall Hall

which is the more violent presumption—that Dr. Griffiths—you know what manner of man he is—had made a serious mistake, small in its possibility, colossal in its results, or that the accused, who had lived on terms of the fondest intimacy with his wife for twenty years, who had his children home with him, and who knew that his wife's fortune would go with her, was a cruel and wicked murderer of the wife whom apparently he loved, and to whom he owed most of the comforts of life which he enjoyed?

It was admitted that arsenic was found in the body. It is not my duty to prove Greenwood's innocence, or to prove to you how the arsenic came into the body. That is the duty of my learned friend, who is bound to satisfy you that Greenwood had poisoned his wife with arsenic, but I am sure that you will look at the possibilities of the case. Let us presume that Mrs. Greenwood did have diarrhoea shortly after lunch, which would remove some portion of the discomfort and pressure. Let us presume that she had a cup of tea and a little bread and butter about 4 o'clock. The warm fluid would generate gas, which in her state would be dangerous, and she would take a little walk in the garden, which would again set up fermentation. Instead of passing downwards, as on a previous occasion, the contents of the stomach came up, and the heart being in a weak state, she had a feeling of suffocation in the throat, and a feeling of faintness. She sat down and felt slightly better, and she was afterwards taken to her bedroom. The exercise of walking upstairs started her vomiting again. At 8 o'clock, when her whole system was enfeebled, when she was in a most unfavourable condition for the administration and absorption of poison, if she got two teaspoonfuls of this arsenic mixture put down into her stomach, it was instantly absorbed, and it instantly set up diarrhoea. Then we come to the 1 o'clock visit, about which there is a mystery. Why did Dr. Griffiths, who remembered everything else so well, not remember that visit? I would suggest to you why. Because he knew at 1 o'clock this lady's condition was desperate, and I submit to you that at 1 o'clock some sort of suspicion may have crossed his mind that she had accidentally taken a dose of arsenic or some other kind of poison sent by him in mistake.

I do not suggest that the giving of half a grain of morphia would be a dangerous thing. I do not suggest that, but I go further. I am prepared to admit that if the doctor's object were to give the patient sleep he might have been perfectly justified in giving her half a grain of morphia. To his credit, be it said, that he went away, and he gave Mrs. Greenwood two pills, and he said the directions were on the box. But, God help us if the directions on the box were the directions put on the piece of paper,

Harold Greenwood.

Sir E. Marshall Hall

because I can't understand how the nurse would have been able to understand them.

Dr. Griffiths had never meant to give Mrs. Greenwood pill opi, because he would have known that one pill opi. containing a twentieth of a grain of morphia would have been of little use to send her to sleep. You will remember that the evidence was that as the result of the pills Mrs. Greenwood went to sleep within ten minutes. That would have been impossible if they were opium pills, and there is not a medical man in Wales who can go into the box and say that morphia and opium are indistinguishable terms. Dr. Griffiths meant to give the poor lady half a grain of morphia. That would have sent her into a peaceful sleep. The mistake was to give her the two pills at once, and the effect of that was to complete the work that had been commenced by the 8 o'clock dose of Fowler's solution. Any chance she ever had of recovery at 1 o'clock from the Fowler's solution was entirely taken away by the administration of a whole grain of morphia instead of half a grain. Dr. Toogood and Dr. Griffiths, of Swansea, both think that she did, in fact, die of morphia, and not from arsenical poisoning.

On this part of the case I have said all there is to be said about it, and upon that you cannot convict this man, but there are one or two matters which are of minor importance. There is the police action. Of course, the police had to get evidence. They began to get evidence, as you know, on 24th October. They interviewed Hannah Williams, Nurse Jones, Miss Griffiths, and Miss Phillips.

One of the mysteries of this case is why, if the police made inquiries on 24th October, the exhumation was put off until April. There was no explanation offered of that, but it was quite clear that at Kidwelly the accused had done an unpardonable thing. He had broken the custom and married within twelve months of his first wife's death; therefore there must be something wrong. So within three weeks the police were on the hunt for evidence.

As men of the world, do you believe you have had the whole truth from Nurse Jones? I suggest that there were many things that could have been told if she had been so minded. The whole keynote of Nurse Jones is that she is dependent on medical men for a living. It is not part of her duty to criticise doctors' prescriptions, or talk about what doctors gave their patients, but had she known that she was giving Mrs. Greenwood two half-grains of morphia at 1 o'clock in the morning she would not have given them to her.

I have dealt with Hannah Williams's evidence, and not any detail of it was important. You have heard the evidence

Closing Speech for Defence.

Sir E. Marshall Hall

of Miss Phillips, which I say was of infinitesimal value, and you have heard Miss Griffiths. Greenwood himself has told you the truth. It is a cruel thing to ask an alleged murderer to go into the box, and then to say, "Everything he says is a lie." This man is accused of murder, and until you find him guilty he is an innocent man, and he not only swears that his wife was in a serious condition, but he wanted to consult a specialist.

If Greenwood was telling the truth, and Martha Morris was telling the truth, that, in point of fact, this good lady was anxious herself about the possibility of Mrs. Greenwood being seriously ill, when Miss David wrote to say she was not ill at all, was he not likely to write to her and say that the statement that his wife was not ill was untrue? It was really not a case of the illness of his wife, but the denial of her illness, which inferentially made him a liar. With regard to the police note-book, I would point out that there is really nothing in the incident, but I consider that Superintendent Jones has been very indiscreet in regard to interviewing the accused during the time that he (the superintendent) was being examined and cross-examined at the police court. On the whole, it is impossible to make any point for or against the accused upon the discrepancies which appear in the statement and the subsequent evidence. I venture to think that it is impossible that that statement could have been made in the form in which it is produced.

There is only one other point. I have said that Greenwood is a solicitor. He is a man who would know that arsenic was a poison that produced distressing symptoms, that its course was always the same—that it prolonged opportunity for examination, and after death it remained in the body indefinitely; above all, from a poisonous point of view there was no more futile poison employed, because of its peculiar property of preserving the contents of the stomach and body, so that even after a lapse of years the body could be exhumed and the arsenic detected and the crime brought home. Apart from all other circumstances, do you think it is likely that the accused would want to poison his wife by employing arsenic when he had got a woman not likely to live, and there were many other soporific poisons which could be used in proper doses with the greatest possible effect?

I have done my best as any honest professional man would. I would not have been here under ordinary circumstances, but the accused is a member of my profession. I have achieved some small measure of reputation as to knowledge of this class of case, and the accused, as a member of my profession, demanded my services.

At a criminal trial in Scotland it is often said that the verdict is "Not proven," and it is a pity that that verdict

Harold Greenwood.

Sir E. Marshall Hall

is not available in England. We call it "Not guilty." It is for the prosecution beyond all reasonable doubt to prove that the accused drugged the wine on Sunday afternoon, that he caused it to be taken by his wife, meaning to kill her, and that she died as a result of that action.

If you are of opinion that there is no evidence against him, as I submit there is not, you will have no hesitation and will require no time for consideration before you find a verdict of "Not guilty." If, on the other hand, you think there are little things that may be twisted into a scintilla of evidence, among this jealousy and surmise and scientific opinion, camouflaged as scientific evidence, you will discuss it. You have got to have evidence that this man administered the arsenic to this woman, knowing that he had all to lose by doing it, and nothing to gain, and in the absence of any possible motive to suggest why he should do so. If you are satisfied he did it, and you are certain you can put your hand on your heart and say, if that man was standing on the execution platform, you would draw the lever to launch him into eternity, then you will find him "guilty"; but if you are not satisfied, and feel that the doubt is so strong that it is impossible for you to put your finger upon any piece of evidence that overrides it, you are bound to say he is not guilty.

Your verdict is final, necessarily final. Science can do a great deal. These men with their mirrors, multipliers, and milligrams, can tell you to the ten-thousandth or the millionth part of a grain the constituents of the human body. Science has enabled us to talk from here to thousands of miles away without any intervening wire or visible means of communication. Science has enabled us to kill thousands and tens of thousands by obnoxious gases, and can enable us to blow Carmarthen to pieces with one little explosive. But science cannot do one thing: that is, to find the vital spark which converts insensate clay into a human being. Once the life is gone out of a man, be it as a result of a jury's verdict of murder, or be it by any other cause, life is at an end, and no power of science can replace it. Science is powerful to destroy life, and many inferences can be drawn from science.

In this case it means something more than life. Upon your verdict depends the reputation of the children. What think you of this, if in the days to come these children are pointed at and it is said, "These are the children of Greenwood, the man who murdered their mother"? I am only emphasising the necessity of deliberate action. Do not be led astray. [Sir E. Marshall Hall then alluded to the figure of Justice holding the scales. At this stage the accused bowed his head to his knees, and was not visible in the dock for

Closing Speech for Defence.

Sir E. Marshall Hall

some moments.] You must be satisfied that one of those scales, the scale for the prosecution, has fallen before you can be satisfied that this man is guilty. I ask you to remember the scene in "Othello," where the jealous Moor made up his mind to kill Desdemona :—

Othello enters Desdemona's chamber, makes up his mind to kill her relentlessly, for he believes her to be unchaste, and seeing her lying there he thinks of the effect of killing her as compared with putting out her light, and he says : "Put out the light," and then he puts out the light.

If I quench thee, thou flaming minister,
I can again thy former light restore,
Should I repent me: but once put out thy light,
Thou cunning'st pattern of excelling nature,
I know not where is that Promethean heat,
That can thy light re-lume.

Are you by your verdict going to put out that light? Gentlemen of the jury, I demand at your hands the life and liberty of Harold Greenwood.

Closing Speech for the Prosecution.

Sir MARLAY SAMSON—Gentlemen of the jury, when I opened this case to you almost a week ago, I told you it would require your very closest and prolonged attention. You have followed every detail with great concentration, and this has caused much satisfaction to those who are concerned in the case, but I am sure that there is no one who would begrudge one moment of that long time if it has been spent in arriving at a true and just conclusion.

My duty at the close of the case will be to put before you on behalf of the Crown such observations as will assist you to come to the conclusion that the prosecution has proved that Harold Greenwood was guilty of the murder of his wife.

It must be an immeasurable satisfaction to all concerned in the case to feel that the interests of the accused have been so worthily safeguarded as they have been throughout the whole of the case by my learned friend who has just addressed you. My learned friend has a unique reputation in the Courts of this land in defence of those who are accused of grave crimes. By his eloquence, his unflagging zeal, and by his masterly conduct of this case, my learned friend has not only amply discharged the duty which he owed to the accused, but he has added further renown to that great reputation which he has at the English bar.

I am quite grieved, as I am sure everybody else in this case is grieved, if by the strain of this long inquiry his

Harold Greenwood.

Sir Marlay Samson

health has constrained him to withdraw his presence here; so far as I am concerned, in presenting the case for the Crown the very fact that that is so will make me more than ordinarily careful that I present it to you in a right and proper form.

It is a matter of some difficulty in a case of this great length to appreciate how, as counsel for the Crown, one may best assist the jury. I can say that, in a case of this character, and in all cases where counsel appear for the Crown, the duty of counsel is to assist the jury in every way that may be right and proper to arrive at a true conclusion. It will be my duty to satisfy you, if I can, that the defence put forward on behalf of the accused is not an answer to the charge preferred by the Crown, and is not an answer to the evidence which now stands against him. When I opened this case I told you that this would be a case which you would have to try on indirect evidence. The crime of poisoning is essentially a crime which is performed in secret, and so I invite you not to allow your judgment to be diverted by an endeavour to concentrate on one particular matter which occurred on the day in question. I ask you to look at the whole events of that day, and also the events that preceded and followed that day. It is of great assistance to me in this case that his lordship should have indicated three suggestions to which I understand he will specially invite your attention. I have been placed in a difficulty in that my learned friend, followed another procedure, and marshalled events in a different order, and did not put them in precisely the same order as I intend to deal with them.

I shall deal with the three questions raised by my lord, and then examine the evidence as it now stands in the light of those three questions. The first is—was there any arsenic in the body? the second—did the accused Greenwood intentionally cause it to be there? and the third—did the arsenic in the ordinary course of events cause death? I will outline what the three answers to those questions ought to be in view of the evidence that has been given. In answer to the first question it is now admitted, as I understand it, that there was arsenic in the body, but it is alleged by the defence that it was wholly insufficient to cause death. In answer to the second question, the defence say that in any event the accused did not put it there; and in answer to the third question, as I understand it, the defence now say, "No; she died from morphia poisoning."

Proceeding to examine these questions—with regard to the first, it is a physical fact beyond all dispute that arsenic was there. Mr. Webster has demonstrated that to your satisfaction. That being so, you have next to consider whether the accused intentionally caused it to be there. That is a



Mr. and Mrs. Greenwood.

Closing Speech for Prosecution.

Sir Marlay Samson

big question, involving a large variety of other questions. First of all, had it got there from natural causes? By that I mean the proposition advanced by Dr. William Griffiths, of Swansea, that everybody had arsenic in their bodies. Secondly, did it get there by accident? By that I mean did it get there either by inhalation—a proposition which I believe has now been abandoned by the defence—or through glucose in some food, or by what I shall call the theory of Fowler's solution?

Those are the three theories that have been suggested by the defence in support of the idea that the arsenic had been present by accident. The first thing you have to do to find the answer is to make up your minds as to what is the amount of arsenic found in the various organs after death, and what is the amount believed to be in the body at the time of death. I agreed with my learned friend that the amount of arsenic that could be seen by the naked eye was the minute particle of 1 120th part of a grain on the mirror, and Mr. Webster said that he got also a certain amount which he had also extracted from the liver. You have to start at the fact that the amount of arsenic ever visible to the human eye was intensely small; but, having ascertained both by the mirrors and the weighing test, that the amount in the organs was .275 of a grain, Mr. Webster drew the inference that there was a grain or thereabouts in the body at the time of death. As a further proposition it is asserted that if there was a grain or thereabouts in the body at the time of death, the proper and legitimate inference is that there were 2 grains in the body before death, and 2 grains are a fatal dose.

Some criticism has been made as to the way Mr. Webster arrived at his figures. It is quite clear that my learned friend has the highest respect for Mr. Webster, and regards him as the highest type of witness that could be brought before you, but he challenged Mr. Webster's accuracy in two respects: one was that his mirrors had not been measured. Mr. Webster replied to that, that while they had not been measured by any scientific instrument, they were as near, humanly speaking, in size and bore as it was possible for such things to be.

Then it was said that the samples he had taken from the organs did not represent the whole of the organs. Mr. Webster replied to that, that he had taken parts from different places of each organ, and that is the best method of securing the best samples of the whole organs. Mr. Webster not only applied the mirror test, but the weight test with regard to the liver, and by those two processes he got the same results, and therefore he is entitled to infer that his process and his reckoning are correct.

Harold Greenwood.

Sir Marlay Samoon

In the case of all the other organs Mr. Webster has checked his mirror results by other experiments, and they have all agreed. Furthermore, Mr. Webster has told you that, in order absolutely to prevent any over-calculating of the total amount in the organs, he had calculated each mirror from the standard mirror that was next below the standard mirror that matched the Greenwood mirrors. In that way there was no danger of over-calculation, but, even after having done that, he got a total of 0.245 of a grain on analysis. Against all that you have only the mere word of Dr. Toogood that he did not think Mr. Webster right.

What is the next point you have to consider? It is the evidence of Dr. Willcox. No one could have been spoken of in higher terms than my learned friend spoke of Dr. Willcox, and I think you will have been impressed by that witness's thoughtfulness and clearness in all that he said. It is not too much to say that you had before you the assistance in this matter of the most distinguished men in the kingdom. My learned friend made one observation that I regret should have been made as to Dr. Willcox having acted only for the Crown in cases of arsenical poisoning. It was the duty of the Crown and the Home Office, who were responsible in these cases, to assist you, who had ultimately to make inquiries in this matter. How could the Home Office and the Crown best assist you but by putting at your disposal the most scientific men known to exist in the kingdom? You have had Dr. Willcox and Mr. Webster. They knew nothing about the human organs until they came into their hands. They were asked to make certain inquiries, and they made them free from any interest in the case, free from any taint of prejudice in the matter. They came there, sent down on behalf of the Crown, as being those responsible, and who were best able to aid you in unravelling difficulties. Their evidence stands before you uncontradicted, and I am sure you will accept it.

Dr. Willcox said they had to take Mr. Webster's quarter of a grain, and his experience showed him that 1 grain was absorbed in the muscles and other parts of the body. He said that, from his knowledge of the particular case he had investigated, there was that amount in the liver, spleen, and kidneys, and he was able to make a deduction in respect of the amount that was in Mabel Greenwood. He knew, of course, from Mr. Webster's analysis that from some organs of Mabel Greenwood, the liver, spleen, and kidneys, the amount was 9.30, and he compared that with the 13.47 in the same organs as in the Seddons case. He further knew the amount was 2.5 grains. If by scientific inference, which he was entitled to make, he drew the conclusion that in the body of Mabel Greenwood there was a grain or three-quarters,

Closing Speech for Prosecution.

Sir Marlay Samson

if Dr. Willcox was right in stating with a quarter of a grain, as found by Mr. Webster, his practical knowledge and experience in this matter enabled him to say there must have been a grain or three-quarters in the body at the time of death, then they asked themselves what amount of it was taken in the body during life? They had to rely upon Dr. Willcox in respect of that. He told them he formed an opinion that at the time of death, with a grain or three-quarters of a grain, or thereabout, there would have been approximately 2 grains before death in the body. How did he account for the absence of the other grain? He said, "My experience in this case enables me to say that the sickness and diarrhoea, which occurred in her lifetime, carried away a large part, and there would have been at least a grain carried away, and approximately a grain left in the body."

I think as regards this particular proportion Dr. Toogood agreed with Dr. Willcox. If that is so, the first question you will have to ask yourselves is: Is it proved to your satisfaction that 2 grains or thereabouts were in the body of Mabel Greenwood before death, and is it proved to your satisfaction that 2 grains was approximately a fatal dose?

Both Dr. Toogood and Dr. Willcox agreed it was, and I submit therefore that you have no difficulty, on the scientific evidence, in coming first to the conclusion that there was an amount of arsenic in the body at that particular time, and that 2 grains were administered, and that 2 grains were a fatal dose.

If you accept that, you have to examine the next question. How did it get there? This is not a matter of oratory, but of scientific investigation, and I have to satisfy you that there was evidence which proved that the amount of arsenic taken on the fatal day was the amount which caused her death. It has been put forward that it was there either from a natural cause or from an accident. Two theories of accident have been put forward, one that it was there from inhalation, and the other that it was there from eating such foodstuffs as contain glucose. Then there is the third theory of having taken Fowler's solution.

You have to consider whether you will accept one set of experts or the other set. Dr. Toogood admitted that he only had experience of one case of arsenical poisoning, and that was fifteen years ago; and Dr. Griffiths, of Swanson, has never made a post-mortem examination of a single body of a person who had died through arsenical poisoning. At the same time, Dr. Griffiths has put forward the extraordinary proposition that human bodies may possibly contain as much as 5 grains of arsenic. Mr. Webster, an ex-

Harold Greenwood.

Sir Marlay Samson

pert constantly engaged in examining human bodies for all kinds of poisoning, has stated that normally you would only find one-thousandth part of a grain in the ordinary human body. You have to consider whether if the poison was not there from natural causes, was it there from accidental inhalation?

If the poison was not there from natural causes, was it there by accident? It is a very strange thing that Mrs. Greenwood should have been the only person in the whole household and in the whole neighbourhood of Kidwelly who had partaken of a single article of diet containing glucose which was said to have contained arsenic. I submit that you can dismiss that theory from your minds. The theory that she died as the result of having had administered to her Fowler's solution has only been put forward by the defence at a late stage of the trial. When Dr. Griffiths, of Kidwelly, gave his evidence, no such question was put to him in cross-examination. It is an eleventh-hour theory. When Dr. Toogood put forward the inhalation theory he admitted that he only thought of it a couple of days before, and it was only put to Dr. Griffiths at a very late stage that he administered Fowler's solution instead of bismuth. It was grasping at something which enabled an explanation to be given how a quarter of a grain of arsenic came into this lady's body. Dr. Griffiths, of Kidwelly, denied that he ever made such a mistake as was alleged.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—That was not suggested until the fourth day of the trial. It was on Friday morning that bombshell appeared.

Mr. TREVOR HUNTER—Dr. Willcox stated that at least nine hours elapsed between the dose and the death, and that from the evidence and the symptoms it would probably be taken between 1 p.m. and 6 p.m., assuming that it was taken in one dose.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—That is where I got it. It is nine to fourteen hours.

Sir MARLAY SAMSON—I quote the following from the evidence of Nurse Jones:—"A dose of bismuth mixture had been given before I got there. Greenwood told me that the medicine was catching the back of the throat. I did give her a dose of medicine. I tasted it, and it had no effect upon me then, and I thought it was all right." I submit, therefore, that on the evidence it is quite clear that Fowler's solution was not administered. The nurse tasted the medicine and suffered nothing.

I submit that there was no foundation for the statement that the arsenic was in the body by a natural cause. The suggestion that it was there by inhalation was disposed of, and the suggestion that it was there by the consumption of

Closing Speech for Prosecution.

Sir Marlay Samson

glucose was entirely negatived by the absence of any similar case in the neighbourhood and in the house. I submit, therefore, that the assertion that the deceased might have died from the Fowler solution was entirely disposed of by the doctor and the scientific fact, and by the nurse who tasted the medicine

[The official shorthand writer at this stage, quoting from his shorthand notes, stated that the nurse said, "Because Mrs. Greenwood complained that the medicine was catching her by the throat."]

MR. JUSTICE SHEARMAN—That shows how difficult it is to take down a note without a shorthand writer. Thank you, Mr. Towle.

SIR MARLAY SAMSON—I am now going to deal with a question of vital importance, affecting the time and the particular way this dose was taken. You have got to get, first of all, at the amount of arsenic in the organs which were examined, and the amount of arsenic in the body before death. You have got to judge as to how it could have got into the body by any of the processes suggested by the defence. On behalf of the Crown, I am going to submit that it got into the body through being criminally administered. Dr. Willcox has told you that it must have been given by the mouth, and he gave as his reason for saying so that 6.08 milligrams of arsenic were found in the stomach, gullet, and intestines.

I submit that you can dismiss altogether the suggestion that Mrs. Greenwood took Fowler's solution, because the medicine given was tasted by the nurse and she felt no after-effects, and I ask you to entertain the suggestion that the arsenic was administered criminally.

It was suggested that the mechanical irritation set up by the gooseberry skins would pass away with the removal of the skins from the bowels, but with regard to mineral poison Dr. Willcox has stated that the mineral remains in the organs, and death ensues by the organs ceasing to function. When you decide whether the irritation had arisen from gooseberry skins or from poisoning you have to consider the conclusive fact that the mineral poison arsenic was in fact found widely distributed throughout the organs.

When you find that there was a dispute and a difference of opinion as between two medical men, and when you find that the view of one of them was borne out by the discovery of arsenic in the body, then I suggest that the conclusion of that particular doctor was the right conclusion, and that conclusion was come to by Dr. Willcox.

Dr. Willcox proved that the post-mortem showed no other causes of death. He proved that there was a quarter of a grain of arsenic in the organs, widely distributed. He

Harold Greenwood.

Sir Marlay Samson

proved that the extent of the vomiting and the diarrhoea and the lapse of time between the giving of the dose and the death accounted for no more than a quarter of a grain of arsenic found in the organs, and that if there was a grain or thereabouts found in the body there would have been 2 grains administered during lifetime, and that 2 grains was an approximate fatal dose.

Do you accept that view? Dr Willcox has been referred to in the highest possible terms by my learned friend, and therefore I do not think it necessary to say much about him. But if you have accepted his conclusion that she died from arsenical poisoning, you will then have to come to the really vital matter in the case: How did the arsenic get there? I believe he has been able to satisfy you that it could not have got there by any of the theories raised by the defence. If you eliminate those theories, it is quite clear from Dr. Willcox's evidence that it was given by some one. Was that some one outside or inside Rumsey House? I believe you can exclude the possibility of some one outside Rumsey House by sounding the evidence as to the time at which the dose must have been given. If you accept Dr. Willcox's evidence that it was given some time between 1.30 and 6 o'clock in the afternoon, you know Mrs. Greenwood was in the house or in its grounds throughout that time.

The next question is, how was it administered? On that point I think that science will again assist you considerably. A certain amount was found in the gullet and stomach, and that proves that it was given by the mouth in some food or drink that afternoon. Was it in food? You can exclude that, because you know that the same food was taken by the servants and the children. My learned friend has suggested that it is not open to me to put to you that the arsenic had been put into anything but the wine. I dissent from that view. Mrs Greenwood had on that day taken wine, medicine, tea, and brandy, and it is open to me to suggest that either or all these things may have contained a dose of poison. Then there was some difference of opinion as to what kind of wine was drunk that day. Was it Beaune, was it port, or was it Reo wine? Miss Irene said it was Beaune, and that she drank it. There was Beaune in the house that day. You know that on the previous day (Saturday) Mrs. Greenwood went to the Phoenix Stores and bought one bottle of Reo wine, which is of a burgundy character. If there was Beaune in the house, why should Mrs. Greenwood go on a Saturday to buy one bottle of Reo?

Does it not suggest itself to you that she wanted that wine for consumption on the Sunday? If she had Beaune in the house already the presumption is that she would not have

Closing Speech for Prosecution.

Sir Marlay Samson

bought that single bottle on the Saturday. If, however, Mrs. Greenwood had bought that one bottle of Reo wine, she would take it back and give it to the servant, who would put it in the cupboard in the dining-room. The servant said it was port wine, but that could be explained by the fact that the red wine bottle was the same shape as a port wine bottle, and you have seen the two bottles for yourselves. It is quite true that there are some discrepancies in Hannah Williams's evidence, which make some of her evidence undoubtedly unreliable. But she never varied from the important statement that about 12 30 on that day she saw the accused going to the china pantry and then into the dining-room. It is true that Foy said that the accused was at the garage when the gong went, but if you turn up Foy's real words in his evidence you will find that he says that the accused was with him "more or less" all that morning.

Mr. TREVOR HUNTER—In re-examination Foy said that the prisoner was with him the whole time until the gong went.

Mr. Justice STEARMAN—I have that somewhere in the evidence. I am going to read it to the jury to-morrow.

Sir MARLAY SAMSON—I have it here quite clearly that Foy said Greenwood was not with him all the time. Although Hannah Williams had in October and June undoubtedly made inaccurate statements, the errors were with regard to the points as to whether Greenwood was once or twice in the china pantry, and whether she poured out wine or some one else. She, however, has stuck to the important points that she did see the accused go into the china pantry at the material time, and that after the bottle had been put out for supper that night she never saw the bottle again.

I will now deal with Miss Irene Greenwood's evidence where it is in conflict with Hannah Williams's story. I am glad to know that my learned friend appreciated that in cross-examining Miss Greenwood I was placed in a position of great difficulty, but it had become a matter of very great importance to test the accuracy of her evidence that she tasted wine that day. As to the wine, it is important to notice that on that particular day Miss Phillips, who was at supper, said she saw no wine there. Miss Irene Greenwood said she drank wine at supper as well, but Miss Phillips gave as a reason why the wine was not there, that if there had been she would have had some. That is a good reason for her to remember that there was no wine. Miss Florence Phillips is corroborated in a certain sense by Miss Greenwood, because she admits and acknowledges that there was a straw flask containing brandy by her mother's place at supper. It is a matter to consider whether Irene is right when she pledged her oath that she drank burgundy on that particular night.

Harold Greenwood.

Sir Marlay Samson

Speaking for the Crown, it is impossible for us to know the reason for this lady's habit of keeping bottles of medicine about in the room. I was not in a position to explain to you in my opening statement that such bottles existed which might afford a medium by which the fatal dose could be administered. There is no direct evidence that I can give you in respect to the tea, except that the experts said that that particular poison could be put into a cup of tea, and it would not be tasted or seen.

Now we come to the fourth thing that the lady drank on that day, and that was her drink of brandy. The brandy, as you know, was kept in a straw flask, and was apparently available on the Sunday, because on that day at supper time the servant who laid the supper said there was a straw flask on the table. It seems, however, that the accused brought out a new bottle on to the lawn and uncorked it on the lawn. Is not that remarkable? Why should he take a new bottle and carry it out when there was brandy available in the flask? You remember the evidence that the accused gave in respect to the bottle of brandy, and that when Irene Greenwood was asked whether she had any knowledge of any such bottle being taken out she could not say anything about it.

I point that out to you as a particular way in which Greenwood might have given her arsenic on that day. I have endeavoured to eliminate the various possibilities in this case. I have tried to show the jury how there were certain articles of drink that must have been taken by her on that day, and there were unquestionable opportunities in respect of them on the part of the prisoner.

Before I pass away from the brandy there is one little point I must call your attention to. According to the case as it now stands against the accused, up to 6 o'clock or 5.30 there had been no sickness and no diarrhoea. You will remember in the police statements there was diarrhoea at 3.30. It is one of the statements I challenge. The sickness began after brandy Greenwood had given her some time after 5.30. He went in and got the brandy.

Mr. TREVOR HUNTER—He said, "About 3.30 she came to me and complained of diarrhoea." He did not say he told the police.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—The question of diarrhoea was mentioned in cross-examination, and Dr. Willcox said he expected vomiting and diarrhoea.

Sir MARLAY SAMSON—I wish to be quite frank. The Crown cannot prove, and do not profess to prove by evidence, the way in which the arsenic was given. That is one of the things which, of necessity, you have got to infer from the whole of the evidence. It would need an eye-

Closing Speech for Prosecution.

Sir Marlay Samson

witness for it to be proved to you quite distinctly that poison was administered, and an eye-witness in cases of poisoning you never get. What I do say is this: what the Crown can do, and does do, in the Court is to call attention to Mrs. Greenwood's drink on that day. The Crown ask you to draw the inference that from all the surrounding circumstances of the case the accused administered poison to her by putting in a fatal dose of arsenic. That brings me to another part of the case. The Crown allege that it was given in the house, that it was given by a person in the house, and that it was given and drunk that day.

[Counsel then dealt with the means available; secondly, the motive; and thirdly, the conduct which, he alleged, incriminated the accused. After pointing out the means as to how the arsenic came into the accused's possession, he referred to the dressing-case which had been mentioned.]

There are three witnesses who could have been called to say that the dressing-case which you have heard about was not bought for Gertrude Jones in December, 1918, but that it was given to Gladys Jones, with whom the accused was on intimate terms. You know that the accused was in the office with Gladys Jones, and that he used Dr. Griffiths's telephone to speak to her. Then there is the letter to Miss David, and I suggest to you that the accused was leading Miss Gladys Jones to believe that the time was not far distant when he would be in a position to marry her. There is abundant evidence that these two people were on terms of the closest intimacy.

The motive is the most essential part of the case. On 12th July the accused proposed to Miss Jones, and showed her a £55 cluster diamond ring. The accused has put forward an account of how he came to have that ring transaction with Miss Irene whereby she was given one ring in exchange for another. Does it strike you that when Miss Irene was in the box my learned friend only put one question to her? She was shown the diamond ring and asked, "Is that yours?" She said "Yes." Not one other question was put to her. Not a single word fell from the lips of Miss Irene to corroborate the story Greenwood told you as to how he came to be buying a £55 diamond ring which was eventually to be given to Miss Gladys Jones. If she could have borne out the story, would they not have put these questions to her? They did not do so because they dared not do so. I suggest that the ring was bought on 4th July for Gladys Jones. Did she delay accepting him to break off her engagement to a man in India? Is it true that it was Gladys Jones who pressed the accused to marry her? There is one person who could and ought to have given evidence on that point, and that is the accused's present

Harold Greenwood.

Sir Marlay Samson

wife. Why is it that my learned friend has not got Gladys Greenwood to give testimony on this crucial point? The whole crux of the case is this—what was the relationship between this man and that woman? The accused was animated by desire of Gladys Jones, and it was to consummate that desire that he removed Mabel Greenwood from this life. The case for the Crown is that the accused's desire for Gladys Jones was such that he committed the crime alleged against him. The defence have not called Gladys Greenwood, because she would not bear out what the accused has told you in the witness-box of the true relationship between them.

In Rumsey House, when the late Mrs. Greenwood died, there was a person who had a supreme motive, and whose every subsequent action showed that he had a supreme motive for removing this woman, and it was suggested by the Crown that one desire was the motive here.

If you arrive at the conclusion that there was no one else in the house who had reason to administer the fatal dose, then you have to ask yourselves the question—did the accused cause the arsenic to be placed in Mabel Greenwood's body? We have tried to show that the accused had the opportunity, that he had the means, and that he had a most powerful motive. We have also tried to show you that you must exclude a consideration of any other person living in the house, and by the process of exhaustion and science and fact you are driven to the conclusion that the accused man did administer the arsenic to take Mabel Greenwood's life.

Consider the prisoner's conduct on the day in question. It is quite true that when his wife was taken ill he went for the doctor. He could clearly not do otherwise when Miss Irene Greenwood was there with her mother. I suggest that it was not a very important factor, but there were two occasions that night which you have to scrutinise very carefully and wisely. These are the 10 o'clock and the 1 o'clock visits to the doctor.

With regard to the 10 o'clock visit Greenwood's own evidence was that at that time his wife was getting better. The nurse did not think so, and she sent him over to the doctor, and then came the remarkable conversation with Miss Griffiths, who stated that he told her his wife might not recover, and that she was worse than usual. The length of time he remained away is in dispute. Miss Griffiths said it was a quarter of an hour, and the nurse and Miss Phillips asserted that he was away three-quarters of an hour, and that was very strongly borne out by Miss Irene Greenwood, who said, "It seemed a long time," and went over for him. I don't want to emphasise in any sense unduly what Miss Irene said, but when she said it seemed a long time, do you not think that the nurse and Miss Phillips

Closing Speech for Prosecution.

Sir Marlay Samson

were right in stating that it was something like three-quarters of an hour? In addition, you must remember that Miss Irene had to be sent over to fetch him. I suggest that there was a long delay, which suggested indifference on his part as to whether the doctor came to his wife or not. If that had happened once you could have understood it. I suggest that the 10 o'clock and the 1 o'clock were the two crucial times, and, if you find that this man failed to bring the doctor when he should, I suggest that it is a very grave matter.

At the 1 o'clock visit Greenwood said he failed to rouse the doctor. There was a knocker there, but he said he thought it was an ornament. He rang the bell. You are entitled to judge these events by what your own actions would have been under similar circumstances. You must remember that when Nurse Jones went over she had no difficulty in rousing the doctor, who came at once.

Greenwood has challenged the statement put forward by Superintendent Samuel Jones as having been given by him, and it is obvious why he did challenge it. In that statement there were vital omissions on the part of the accused. He said nothing whatever about going to the doctor's house at 10 o'clock, nor about 1 o'clock. He made definite charges in respect of that statement. He stated in regard to the superintendent's book, "He re-wrote the statement, and brought in some matter which I have not said. That is not the book produced at Llanelly. Pages have been torn out since it was written. Other leaves have been substituted, and it has been entirely altered." My learned friend did his best to explain away the statements that the accused made. The superintendent's book was produced at the police court at Llanelly, and the statement was read out by the superintendent in the witness-box, and was taken down in the depositions, and you will find that what was in that book, with very few exceptions, was, in fact, the statement taken down in the depositions.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—The charge is now given up.

Sir MARLAY SAMSON—I am dealing with the accused's own evidence. There, again, I do not want to press this unduly, but I want to show that the accused has alleged that practically everybody in the case has told lies in regard to him. You have to decide whether he was telling the truth or not. You cannot shut your eyes to the fact that he has charged the police superintendent with a gross forgery in respect of a certain book, in exactly the same manner in which he has charged the witnesses with lies. What about the letter the accused wrote to Miss Griffiths? Was he telling the truth as to that? You will have to judge whether it was a genuine letter.

Harold Greenwood.

Sir Marlay Samson

whether it was a letter written at Miss Griffiths's suggestion, or whether, as the Crown suggest, it was a letter written by him with the certain knowledge that Miss Griffiths would not accept him, and that therefore he could safely write it in order not to make an enemy of her.

Do you believe for a moment that it had been written at her suggestion? If there was a plan that he should write a bogus letter to her, would it not be part of the plan that she should write a letter back to him? I suggest that Greenwood's account was untruthful, and that Miss Griffiths was telling the truth when she said she did not know what the letter meant. Greenwood was in a difficulty with Miss Griffiths, and he did not want to make an enemy of her. He knew that rumours were abroad, and he knew quite well that she would not marry him when his wife had been dead for only three months, and he thought he had put himself right with her by writing such a letter.

Now I come to the third proposition suggested by the judge, namely, "Did the arsenic in the ordinary course of events cause death?" If the arsenic did not cause death, the accused would not be guilty of murder; but he might be guilty of attempted murder. I think I can show that the alternative suggested by the defence, that death was caused by morphia, cannot be borne out by the evidence. All the doctors agree that if it was a certain amount of morphia that was given it would have killed her, but if it was opium it would not. I believe I can convince you that it was opium and not morphia pills that were given. Dr. Willcox has stated that if arsenic were given to Mrs. Greenwood at the time suggested it would have sent her to sleep owing to the exhaustion. So that it is not necessary to find that morphia had been given in order to account for her sleep. None of the doctors saw the poor lady that night, and they were only drawing conclusions from the accounts of the actual eye-witnesses, and, therefore, when considering whether it was arsenic or morphia, you must exclude symptoms altogether. The presence of morphia in the body could be detected after death, and Mr. Webster said that morphia was one of the things he made an examination for, and he found no trace of it. It therefore becomes important to see when the idea of morphia pills first arose. Here the accused is in entire conflict with the other witnesses. He says the nurse told him about it and asked him to keep it secret. The nurse says that this is absolutely untrue. The accused says he told Dr. Griffiths, on the morning of his wife's death, that the pills were too strong for the patient. Dr. Griffiths denies that, and also denies that the accused at any time told him the pills were too strong.

On 16th April exhumation took place. According to his

Closing Speech for Prosecution.

Sir Marlay Samson

own account the prisoner knew that morphia pills had caused his wife's death, and he met the vicar after the exhumation, and the vicar has told you that Greenwood went on to wonder if his wife had taken anything herself.

If Greenwood were an innocently-minded man he would have told his vicar what he thought was the true explanation of the death, but he made no mention of morphia pills to the vicar. What he did suggest was that she had committed suicide.

There remains the unquestionable fact that at the magisterial inquiry Dr. Griffiths, when he was describing the particular pills that were used, referred to them as morphia pills. Dr. Griffiths has now said definitely that he meant opium pills. You will have to form the opinion whether Dr. Griffiths is a perfectly clear-minded man or not. He has ceased to practise, and it does not matter to him as far as his reputation as a practitioner is concerned. He has now come to the box, and on his oath has said that when he loosely referred to the pills as morphia pills he meant opium pills. He realised the responsibility that was upon him. Do you think that with that knowledge, and with the knowledge that the life of a man depended on his answer, he would say he had given opium if he had given morphia pills? He was warned by Sir Edward Marshall Hall that a man's life might depend upon his answer, and that there was a solemn responsibility resting upon him, and again he asserted positively that he gave opium pills. You must not forget that in this difficult matter the document of 9th June entirely bears out what Dr. Griffiths has sworn in the box. Up to the inquest nothing was said as to the morphia pills. It had not been brought to Dr. Griffiths's mind at all that the pills he had given were supposed to be morphia and not opium. On 9th June—six days before the inquest—he was asked to write down on paper by the police the various prescriptions he had given to Mrs. Greenwood. He did so, and do you appreciate this, that what he wrote down here was "Pill opi. $\frac{1}{2}$ grain." Long before it became a matter of grave consideration you have his writing in which he says he gave opium pills, and you have his sworn testimony that it was opium pills he gave, and not morphia.

On the whole of the facts in this case I submit that it has been established by the Crown that arsenic was found in this lady's body. I submit that it has been established that the amount taken by her was a fatal dose, and it has been proved clearly by the Crown that that fatal dose could not have been taken innocently. I suggest to you that it is proved quite clearly by the Crown that the accused man was the only person in the house who had the opportunity, the

Harold Greenwood.

Sir Marlay Samson

means, and the motive to have administered poison, and that it has been proved by scientific experts that it was administered between 1.30 and 6 o'clock on that particular Sunday. I submit in support of that last proposition that the accused's conduct, examined as a whole, is evidence of his guilt. On all these grounds the Crown submit that it will be the duty of the jury to come to the conclusion that the case has been established against him.

The defence was of a twofold character. It alleged improper action on the part of the police in respect to Miss Griffiths, whom it was alleged the police had got at. The question had also been put to Nurse Jones that the police had threatened her. The defence, therefore, contained very grave suggestions of improper actions by the police, and the distinct charges of telling untruths by the witnesses called. I submit that the police had in that case only done their duty, as they did in all such cases, and that the witnesses had told the truth in respect of a man who was their friend and against whom they had no reason for telling untruths.

I appeal to you to weigh all these things in fairness. My learned friend has addressed you in, perhaps, one of the most eloquent and moving speeches that it will be your privilege to listen to. On the other hand, I have no duty to perform but to appeal calmly to your logic and to your reason. I have endeavoured to put these facts before you in their order to show what bearing they had upon the charge against the prisoner. I have no desire, even if I had the ability, to imitate the brilliance of my learned friend. I only desire to make one observation. He was quite right when he said it was the duty of the Crown to prove their case against Greenwood. When you retire, if you are not satisfied in your own mind that the guilt of Harold Greenwood is established, you will act upon it. You will commune among yourselves and weigh your hearts and consciences, and if it is irresistibly borne in upon you by all the evidence and the inferences that you must draw from that evidence that the accused man did take the life of that poor soul who lies in Kidwelly Churchyard, you will remember that, while you owe a duty to the prisoner, you owe a duty to her, and if you are convinced in your hearts and minds he is guilty, and responsible for her death, you will find that verdict against him without fear or favour. This is, perhaps, the most solemn matter down to the end of your days you will ever be engaged upon. If I have failed in my duty to assist you, I am sorry. I can only hope in this solemn matter that Almighty God, in whose hands are all our destinies, will guide you to a conclusion that is both just and right.

Charge to the Jury.

Mr Justice SHEARMAN, addressing the jury, said—It will be my duty to tell you what is the law on the subject, and you will have to accept my direction without question. That is quite an easy matter, as there is nothing which requires explanation. If you think this man intentionally administered arsenic to this lady you must return your verdict accordingly, but if you are satisfied that there was no such attempt, then that is the end of the whole question. If you think there was an attempt, but there is a doubt as to whether the attempt was successful, you must return a verdict of attempted murder.

Having told you what the law is, it is my duty to see that nothing is put before you except such evidence as is admissible, and that no rumour reaches you. It was also my duty to see that witnesses who performed a public duty were in an atmosphere and surroundings which were not liable to terrify or unduly influence them. That is why judges think that a case of this kind should be conducted in silence, and not made into a drama.

When I have done that I have discharged my task, and the whole responsibility of deciding whether the charge has been made out rests upon you, and not upon myself.

Dealing with the question of motive, you must remember that motive is not evidence, and you must not be led by collateral matters, such as what you have heard about the police superintendent tampering with his note-book. You have also heard it alleged that Dr Griffiths, of Kidwelly, did something by giving a poisonous medicine instead of a soothing medicine, and that he had done something which amounted to criminal negligence when he gave two pills which, in the opinion of every doctor, would have killed the patient within an hour after being given. These are not things which you have to decide in this case. The only single matter you have to decide is whether this man Greenwood administered poison with the intention of committing murder. When I was sworn in as a judge I had to take the oath that I would, to the best of my ability, administer justice without fear or favour. You have also taken the oath that you will well and truly try and true deliverance make. Your oath and my oath were exactly the same, only in different terms. You are the sole judges of facts, and I am the sole judge of law. You must not be influenced by what would be the popular opinion of your verdict, and you must

Harold Greenwood.

Mr Justice Shearman

not be influenced by what verdict the people would like. You must not be influenced either for or against the man because you do not like him. There may be some things about this man you do not like, but you must only judge him on things that throw light on this particular charge.

I shall go with you through the evidence to-morrow, and give you such directions as I think right and proper.

The Court adjourned.



Mr. Justice Shearman.

Seventh Day—Tuesday, 9th November, 1920.

[Sir MARLAY SAMSON referred to the comment he had made as to the defence not calling the present Mrs. Greenwood, and said that he found under the Criminal Evidence Act, 1898, it was not open to him to comment upon their not calling her, she being the wife of the accused. I wish to tell the jury that any comment made by me on the not calling of Gladys Greenwood by the defence I desire to withdraw. A misunderstanding arose.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—I appreciate that thoroughly. I had a few observations to make on the same thing as to the propriety of calling her.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL said he had only to mention the matter to Sir Marlay Samson, and he had at once withdrawn the observations he had made. He wished to acknowledge Sir Marlay's courtesy in the matter.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—I can see every reason why she should not have been called]

Charge to the Jury—continued.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—It now becomes my duty to sum up on the evidence. Counsel for the defence has appealed to your sympathies, and counsel for the prosecution to your logic. It is now my duty to place the evidence before you to the best of my ability. The question for you is—did this man administer to his wife intentionally a dangerous dose of arsenic? If he did, it is attempted murder if you think he was not the person who succeeded in accomplishing her death. If he succeeded, it is murder. Another thing is as regards the attitude of the accused, which can easily be summed up in one sentence. You must not act on suspicion, but, in other words, you must be perfectly satisfied. You must disregard private letters addressed to you, or rumours, or newspaper comments. You are the judges of the facts. I am not going to say anything now that has any law in it; but sometimes I may have to express an opinion of my own. If you do not agree with what I say on the facts, you may disregard it without giving offence to me or to any one else. It is for you to take the responsibility of dealing with the facts.

The question has been submitted to you as to whether certain of the witnesses were honest witnesses, and whether

Harold Greenwood.

Mr Justice Shearman

their evidence was accurate. I have to point out that it was only after some months that inquiries were made, and their recollection may not be very accurate, and you must bear that in mind. You must not be astonished if a witness cannot recollect what actually took place. It need not be a question of perjury at all.

The first question for you is—are you satisfied there was arsenic in the body? By that I do not mean a trace of arsenic, but a dangerous quantity. Are you satisfied that the evidence tendered on behalf of the prosecution is accurate and reliable; because the evidence says, if you believe it, that there was sufficient arsenic in this lady's body, more than a trace, which might have been introduced casually or accidentally in some articles of food, an amount which would be more than a medicinal dose, a widely-spread and special quantity of arsenic likely to produce illness.

As regards the methods adopted by Mr Webster in making his analysis of the organs taken out of the body, two confirmatory tests were made and another test of the liver, and the results of these tests are substantially the same.

Mr. Webster and Dr. Willcox, who are recognised experts, have no interest in the case. It has been shown that the arsenic went into the stomach and was circulated in the blood to other parts of the body, and that is how it was found in the brain. The smallest quantity of arsenic likely to cause death is 2 grains, and you have to be satisfied that the Crown have made out their case that there was this dangerous quantity of arsenic in this lady's body, and that it was administered by the mouth. That is the first step.

The next question is—are you satisfied as to who the person was who put it there? That is the real difficulty in the case. Did it find its way into the lady's mouth through a glass of wine? That is the theory of the prosecution. References have been made to the Maybrick and Seddons cases, but I am not going to say anything about them, although I know a good deal. As regards the question of motive, as I intimated to you yesterday, before you considered the evidence, motive is no proof of the act of crime. It is only something you bear in mind in estimating the importance and weight of such evidence of action as you have. People may die, and a son, husband, or wife may benefit by the death, but that in itself does not signify for a moment a motive. But the strength of the motive is of great importance in estimating the weight of what evidence you have tending to prove that the person accused administered the poison. Of pecuniary motive in this case there is none. This man had to lose through the death of his wife an income which passed at her death to his children. Of course, the children

Charge to Jury.

Mr Justice Shearman

may share the income with their father, but there is nothing to show that here. It has been asserted that animal passion is a strong motive. The accused said he had never had any infatuation for Miss Gladys Jones at all until it suddenly sprang up a month after his wife died. The Crown's case is to the contrary. Probably, as twelve men you are better judges than a lawyer on facts of that description. It is stated by the prosecution that the accused's wife was ill, and that the associations of husband and wife did not exist between them for two years. It is suggested that the accused was infatuated with Gladys Jones, and wanted to get rid of his wife in order to marry her. It is said that Miss Gladys Jones went to his office, and that she communicated with him over the telephone, and that, as there was no telephone in the accused's house, she rung up the doctor's house and communicated with him. It was said by the doctor's sister that she communicated with him on the day of his wife's death. There were other telephone communications. The accused said she was offering on the telephone to assist him to buy mourning. It is stated by the Crown that he was in a hurry to marry Gladys Jones, and that the motive was to get rid of his wife in order to do so. Personally I am not inclined to attach any importance to the evidence of the charwoman when she said she saw a letter at the office on the day of his wife's death, but it is entirely for you to say whether you believe it or not, and whether you attach importance to it. The Crown suggest that the accused lost his head over this girl, and that to marry her was the motive for this serious crime.

What is the evidence that connects the accused with the administration of the poison? The Crown, in effect, say that there is substantial evidence of his being in the china pantry and the dining-room just before lunch. Every one in the house took the same articles of food, but the Crown state that there was one thing that that lady took that no one else did, and that was a glass of wine. They say there is the opportunity, and that therefore you have to assume that he put the poison in the glass of wine, and they say you ought to assume it, even although you are not satisfied with the accurate recollection of the one person speaking to it. If you are not satisfied, you ought to acquit him. Neither of the persons who spoke on this point is conclusive one way or the other, and it is for you to say if you are satisfied with that evidence. What is the proof that Greenwood had the arsenic in his possession? The Crown say it was the weed-killer, and the other side say that a man with such a large garden would naturally have it. It is common ground that on 1st May a large tin of weed-killer was delivered at the house.

Harold Greenwood.

Mr Justice Shearman

It is quite clear that the gardener, who went away on Saturday afternoon and did not come back until Monday, was not aware that any weed-killer had been used at all. That seems to throw a doubt, but it is said that a man named Benjamin Williams, who did some odd jobs about the house, is the man who assisted the accused in using this weed-killer. Whether he is truthful and accurate is for you to decide. Although Benjamin Williams did not give evidence, it is stated as a fact that he made a statement to the police to the effect that he had been assisting the accused in the grounds of Rumsey House for several years, and that in 1919 he distributed weed-killer over the paths. He had never seen anybody else mixing it. He could not say whether it was a powder or a liquid before the mixing, but it had a reddish colour when mixed. He also said he did not remember seeing a tin of weed-killer, but he might have thrown a tin, after it contained weed-killer, into the river. It will thus be seen that Benjamin Williams's evidence, if it had been given, would not have assisted either side.

According to the medical evidence, the arsenic must have been given to Mrs. Greenwood between 1.30 and 6 o'clock that Sunday afternoon, and the Crown submit that if it was administered intentionally it must have been administered by some one in Rumsey House at the time. The Crown also say they have shown that there was a glass of wine taken by Mrs. Greenwood in which the arsenic might have been put in such a way as to escape notice, and with what was an easy way of doing it.

In view of these contentions of the Crown, which go to the heart of the matter, I will read out fully the notes of the evidence that I have taken of all the people who had anything to say about it.

[His lordship then read out at great length the evidence of Miss Florence Phillips, Nurse Jones, Dr Griffiths, and others. He then dealt with the evidence of several of the servants, who were most emphatic that it was not an uncommon thing for the accused to go into the pantry to wash his hands.]

All this contradicts the parlourmaid, whose evidence only comes to this—that not to her knowledge did he ever wash his hands there before. There was a towel there, and a tap which she said she used. With regard to Hannah Williams, it is for you to say how much of her statement was in her recollection and how much coloured by bias or feeling.

The statements made to policemen are not evidence. They are examined and pressed so much, not improperly, as to what happened, and asked so many questions, that it is difficult for them to know what they have said. I make no comment upon the evidence of Miss Griffiths. It is for you to decide whether these are honest witnesses or whether they

Charge to Jury.

Mr Justice Shearman

are inaccurate in giving their evidence. The accused has given his evidence in the way he knew. [After reading the whole of Greenwood's statement as taken by the police] The accused had been very properly examined when the inquiry was made into the matter. Sergeant Hodge Lewis went to see the accused and cautioned him in the usual way that he was not bound to answer any question put to him, but that any statement he made might be given in evidence against him. It would certainly be in the mind of any man, especially a lawyer, that a charge might possibly be made against him. When a man is giving his first account of anything that happened he may be giving that account according to the best of his recollection in the matter. It is said by the prosecution that you must not trust what the accused said in the Court, and that he is more likely to have told the truth when he made his statement to the police as to what is likely to be the truth—what he said to the police as a trained man, and what he stated in evidence.

With regard to the superintendent's note-book and the accused's allegations regarding it, it is quite obvious to any one who turns over the leaves that the last three pages do not refer to the accused at all, but contain a copy of Miss David's letter. People must be careful before making allegations. It was stated, first of all, that it was not the book at all; secondly, that it was not the book produced at the police court, and then that there were omissions. But we are not trying now whether the accused has made an irresponsible attack on Superintendent Jones, but whether he has poisoned his wife. We are not deciding here whether the accused is guilty of saying Superintendent Jones has tampered with the book. You may think that Superintendent Jones did not tamper with it, and yet say the accused is not guilty of the murder of his wife.

You must not draw any inference from the absence of the second wife. She could give evidence if she desired, but one can quite understand her absence.

If you accept the evidence that the same bottle was used at dinner and supper, there cannot have been poison in the wine bottle. What is said by the prosecution is that if there was a wine bottle at dinner, and the wine bottle was absent at supper, it is a sufficient circumstance.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—Hannah Williams stated she put the wine bottle on the table.

Sir MARLAY SAMSON—She said she put it out for supper.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—It is extremely unlikely that the accused would have left it there if there was poison in it. Miss Phillips went to supper and said it was not there. The accused and his daughter say it was there, and the

Harold Greenwood.

Mr Justice Shearman

daughter says she partook of it. If the daughter partook of the wine, then there is an end to the case.

In reference to the case for the prosecution, I am not going to comment on the diversity in the evidence, for you may naturally accept diversity. The prosecution say, first of all, that not only was there arsenic, but there were symptoms consistent with arsenic. That is a fair submission, even though the symptoms were consistent with something else. It is said by the defence that the symptoms were consistent also with acute indigestion from eating gooseberry skins, and that sickness and diarrhoea are natural symptoms of that. There is a body of evidence that Mrs. Greenwood had had stomachaches before from eating gooseberry tart. It is suggested by the defence that all these symptoms are to be attributed to the eating of gooseberry tart, and are not to be attributed to arsenic. If one of the symptoms, then, is consistent with acute indigestion, you will not attribute anything adverse to the accused if it was consistent with both. The difference is this: the fact that after the mechanical symptoms due to taking gooseberry tart, nature resumed its functions, it is said by the evidence for the Crown—but it is not accepted by the evidence for the defence—that then arsenic was administered, and, though much of it was excluded from the body by vomiting, it found its way into the organs. Arsenic is such a deadly thing that when it has found its way into the organs nature cannot resume its functions, and the mechanical effect of this deadly poison is such that a person cannot recover because the organs are affected by the dose. On the other hand, when gooseberry skins are swallowed, one expects nature to resume its functions, but with arsenic one does not expect nature to resume its functions.

The evidence of the parlourmaid is contradicted by the accused and by Miss Irene Greenwood. It is corroborated by Miss Phillips in this sense, when she said there was no wine there. Though the parlourmaid had put it on the table, when she came back to the room she never saw it again.

You are always entitled, in making up your minds after considering motive and means, to look at the conduct of the man himself, either in statements or documents that exist, made either before or afterwards. It is said by the Crown that he was callous, and that when he was sent for the doctor on one occasion he was a long time in bringing him back. Under all the circumstances, it is said that pointed to his knowledge that she was very bad, and he wanted to keep the doctor. It is said that, when later in the evening she was worse, he said she was easier, and that when the doctor had gone again, knowing there was a knocker there, he rang the bell with the desire to keep the doctor away.

Charge to Jury.

Mr Justice Shearman

With regard to the honeymoon incident, Greenwood's answer to that was that all the statements about the honeymoon were made on a subsequent occasion. As to the letter written to Miss Griffiths, it was an indirect offer of marriage made a few days before Greenwood was going to be married to somebody else. But you are not trying him for that. If Greenwood's story was not true, it did not help the Crown to prove their case, except in so far as it weakened Greenwood's warm denial. As to the letter to Miss David, it was suggested that Greenwood was angry with her because she said his wife was well. The suggestion was that he had told Miss Gladys Jones that his wife would soon be dead. It was only an argument suggesting that he made exaggerated statements about his wife, although she was undoubtedly ill.

With regard to the accused's conversation with the vicar on the day of the exhumation, the vicar said the accused wondered whether his wife had taken anything herself. It possibly comes to this, that when he found the body was going to be exhumed, if he knew arsenic was there, he was probably making the suggestion that the lady committed suicide. The accused's answer was emphatic and quite clear. He said, "I did not suggest it. The vicar suggested it." If you accept his evidence there is still the question, how did the arsenic get there, if it was there? One plain and straightforward suggestion is that, at the very time Miss Phillips was sent for, Dr Griffiths, instead of taking down a ready-made solution of bismuth, took down enough arsenic to kill three or four people, and sent that over by gross carelessness. It is quite clear, if that is so, it is not a question of damages; he will be liable to criminal prosecution, and it will be open to a jury to find him guilty of manslaughter. It is suggested by the defence that that is the way arsenic was introduced into the body, and, if that is so, there will be an end to the case.

There is no one who says the doctor was drugged or drunk, and there is nothing that is not normal about his appearance. He was not even asked whether he kept violent poison side by side with the ordinary medicine. There is little evidence, and I do not know myself who has proved it, how the two bottles which were put in were obtained. One would think, if they wanted to prove that, they would have called some one who compounded them.

Sir E. MARSHALL HALL—My point is there is no compounding; they are both stock solutions, and were bought as stock solutions. I will call Mr. Ludford to prove it.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—No one has been called to say who bought them or whether they were ever sold. The evidence is that they are put up on the fourth day of the trial, through a witness who did not dispute what the counsel

Harold Greenwood.

Mr Justice Shearman

suggested. If you are going to suggest that death was due to his mistake, I think that this is not the way it should be proved. If I speak strongly I have reason. It is not decisive, but it is one feature of the case. It charges this man with what is equivalent to manslaughter on evidence given late in the day, and no evidence as to how he made the mistake. I think the poison would be kept in one place and the ordinary mixture in another. As regards the suggestion of a mistake by Dr. Griffiths as between bismuth and Fowler's solution of arsenic, it is a strong thing for you to believe. That is my view. Bismuth contains chloroform, and has a strong smell, and it will be easy to see the difference between it and Fowler's arsenic solution. If you exercise your judgment you will possibly hesitate to believe that a medical man has committed such an extraordinary mistake.

I am not going in detail into all the other suggestions made by the defence in favour of the view that the arsenic may have got into the body accidentally, but I will remark that all those suggestions only refer to amounts of arsenic, far smaller than the amount that was shown to be in the body.

The second allegation against Dr. Griffiths is that he had given morphia instead of opium in the pills. It is beyond question that in his evidence before the coroner Dr. Griffiths described an opium pill as a morphia pill, and that has produced a curious effect in the case. If you believe that they were opium and not morphia pills, it will vitiate to a large extent the evidence of the two medical experts for the defence, because they say that the reasonable conclusion to come to is that it was indigestion that caused the stomach trouble, and that in her weak state the morphia pills had killed her. That view neglects altogether the presence of arsenic in the body at all; but all the doctors who have been called say that, if the pills contained 2 grains of opium, it would not have killed her, and would hardly have sent her to sleep in the time she did go to sleep.

On this matter it is important to remember that some time before the inquest on 9th June Dr. Griffiths wrote on the blue paper, which you can peruse, that he prescribed a soothing medicine in the afternoon, and later on a tonic and these pills. The latter are described on the paper as "Pill opi., one to be taken at once and the other in an hour." There you have the doctor, even before the first public hearing, describing the pills as opium and not as morphia. Why Dr. Griffiths should have said "morphia" I cannot understand. In the doctor's written statement it is opium, and if it was opium it had nothing to do with the lady's death—all the doctors are agreed on that.

If you are satisfied, on all the evidence given of what happened on the Sunday, before her death, that the arsenic was

Charge to Jury.

Mr Justice Shearman

administered by the accused in such a form as to be dangerous, it is your duty to return a verdict of guilty. If you think that he administered this dangerous poison, intending to shorten her life, and that she might have reasonably recovered from it if the doctor had not given her morphia, then it follows that he should be found guilty of attempted murder, and that she died from the blunder of the doctor in giving morphia.

I now ask you to consider this case with courage, earnestly and honestly desiring to do what is right and just. That is the last assistance I can give you, gentlemen. You will now retire to consider your verdict

The jury then retired, and after the accused had been taken below Mr Justice Shearman adjourned the Court till 2.15 p.m.

At 3.53 p.m. the jury returned to the Court, and Mr. Justice Shearman took his seat.

The Hon. STEPHEN COLERIDGE, Clerk of Arraignment—Gentlemen of the jury, have you agreed upon your verdict?

The FOREMAN—Yes.

The Hon. STEPHEN COLERIDGE—Look upon the prisoner at the bar and say whether he is guilty or not guilty.

The FOREMAN—Not guilty.

[There was an immediate demonstration at the rear of the Court.]

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—If there is any demonstration, and if I see anybody making any noise, I shall at once commit him.

Gentlemen, I can only thank you for the care and attention you have given to this case. I also wish to thank the sheriff and the under-sheriff for their attention to myself; and I have no doubt they have extended the same to you whilst you have been detained

One of the jurymen asked if they could be relieved from attendance for some years.

Mr. Justice SHEARMAN—There is a mistake. You assume that I have the power to do that, but I have no power to make such an order. But you are relieved from further attendance at this assize. (*To the warders*)—Discharge the prisoner.

The accused was then discharged.

APPENDICES.

APPENDIX I.

PROCEEDINGS AT THE CORONER'S INQUEST.

First Day—Friday, 16th April, 1920.

At the opening of the inquest the coroner, Mr. J. W. Nicholas, in an explanatory statement to the jury, announced that on 25th March he received a report containing circumstances which pointed to certain suspicions attending Mrs. Greenwood's death. The report raised the point whether it was necessary to issue an order for exhumation, and he communicated with the Secretary of State. In due course such an order was issued, and it had been carried into effect.

Second Day—Tuesday, 15th June, 1920.

Mr. Pearce, Assistant Director of Prosecutions, represented the police; Mr. T. R. Ludford, solicitor, Llanelly, appeared for Mr. Greenwood, who was not present.

The Coroner, addressing the jury, said—I have now additional evidence to place before you, having now received the report of the Home Office analyst. In the first place, I propose to call, in order to take this matter step by step, Sergeant Hodge Lewis, who will speak as to the taking of the organs from Kidwelly to London, handing them over to the Home Office analyst, and getting his receipt for them. Then Mr. John Webster, analytical chemist and analyst to the Home Office, will be called and will give details of the analysis of the organs submitted to him. I propose to recall Dr. Griffiths, of Kidwelly. The fact that he was the medical attendant on the deceased is, of course, important, and he will give fuller details now than when asked of him at the previous hearing. The evidence of the nurse will also be taken. We have also present Dr. Willcox, the eminent authority on these matters. A number of witnesses have been warned to appear, most of whom will be called. Possibly the inquest will last over two days, and I hope it will not be necessary to adjourn.

HODGE LEWIS, police sergeant, said he was present at the exhumation on 16th April. He received three sealed jars from Dr. Dick. He conveyed them on 17th April to St. Mary's Hospital, London, and handed them to Mr. Webster, the Home Office analyst, for which he produced a receipt.

Appendix I.

JOHN WEBSTER, official analyst at the Home Office, said he received the three jars from Police-Sergeant Lewis on 17th April at St. Mary's Hospital. He analysed the organs and found arsenic present in all of them.

That is the result of your analysis?—Yes

Have you anything to add?—No, except that I found no other poison.

Examined by Mr. PEARCE—Have you heard of a preparation called Cooper's weedicide?—Yes

Does it contain a considerable proportion of arsenic?—Yes.

Is it marked poison?—Yes.

Examined by Mr. LUDFORD—Do you think it would be possible to obtain arsenic from these preparations?—What do you mean by "obtain"?

We are talking about arsenious oxide. Would it be possible to extract that from the weed-killer?—Possibly, yes.

Would it be possible to extract it from the preparation?—It could be done.

Would it be difficult?—It would not be difficult for a chemist to extract arsenious oxide from these preparations, but it would be difficult for a layman.

Dr. T. R. GRIFFITHS said he had been medical attendant to the deceased lady, whom he had been attending for about sixteen years. He had now retired from practice.

Up to within a few months of her death how would you describe the deceased's health?—She was in fairly good health.

You attended her in her last two confinements?—Yes.

Were they quite normal?—Yes

Some time before her death had she desired to consult you as to her condition?—Yes.

What did she complain of?—She complained of weakness and hæmorrhage.

To what did you ascribe this?—To change of life or some organic trouble. There was uterine trouble also. I prescribed for her and made up a preparation.

Did such a condition as you describe cause you any apprehension?—Yes.

Was it a natural condition?—No; it was either a change of life or something growing.

Did you continue to give her medicine up to 14th June?—I did.

Now, I bring you to Sunday, 15th June. When did you first know that there was something the matter with Mrs. Greenwood?—Some time between 6 and 7 o'clock in the evening. Mr. Greenwood called in and said that his wife was not feeling very well. I went over to see her. I found that she was vomiting. I took her temperature, and examined her heart, and ordered her to bed. She complained of a

Coroner's Inquest.

certain amount of pain in the upper part of the stomach. I was not told that anything had been given to her before I came, except a little brandy

Did they say when?—I took it to be a few minutes before I arrived. Mr. Greenwood then asked me to come out to the garden, and I remained with him for nearly an hour, to 7 or 7.30. When I again saw Mrs. Greenwood the vomiting had ceased and she seemed a little better. Her pulse was weak from the commencement. I thought she was getting better. I left Runsey House, and sent over a bottle of medicine containing a bismuth mixture to act as a gastric sedative.

When was the next summons you had?—About 10 that night.

May it have been earlier? You stated before it was 9 o'clock?—No, it was somewhere about 10 o'clock. Mr. Greenwood came for me. He told me that Mrs. Greenwood was not very well again, and asked me to go over. I went, and found that she was still sick and in a very, very weak state. She was weaker than when I had last seen her. There was a nurse then in attendance. I saw Miss Phillips downstairs. I examined Mrs. Greenwood again and found the pulse and heart very, very weak. I prescribed two morphia pills, with the instruction that one was to be given immediately and one in half an hour's time. I think Mr. Greenwood came across for them. That was at 10 o'clock on the 15th, but I did not anticipate anything serious, although I was afraid of the heart's condition. About 11 o'clock I was going out of the house and I saw Mr. Greenwood standing at the gateway of his house. He told me that Mrs. Greenwood was much easier, and in view of that I did not think it necessary to go into the house. Something after 3 a.m. on the next morning I was called by Nurse Jones, who knocked at the door. I opened the window and spoke to her, and she told me that Mrs. Greenwood was in a very bad state, and asked me to come over. I went immediately. When I saw her between 3 o'clock and 3.30 she was in a moribund state, and she died a few minutes after I got there. I did not take her temperature, as she had gone past that. She died ten minutes after my arrival.

Who were present when she died?—Nurse Jones, Miss Greenwood, and Mr. Greenwood.

Was her condition between 10 p.m. and 3 a.m. described to you by the nurse?—Yes, I was told she suffered from diarrhoea. The nurse also told me that I made a visit between 10 p.m. and 3 a.m., which I don't remember.

You have described all the other visits, but you cannot remember this one?—All the visits I remember I have described

Appendix I.

Is it possible that you made the visit you do not remember?
—I don't remember.

Was the diarrhœa intermittent or continuous?—Towards the end it was uncontrollable.

What about the vomiting?—That had ceased towards the end, but I did not see the excreta, and the nurse did not describe them to me.

Between the hours of 10 and 3 is it your recollection that Mrs. Greenwood was without the attendance of any doctor?
—Yes.

Was the nurse agitated?—Yes.

Was any remark made by her as to its being a serious case?
—No.

You did not think it necessary to ask to see the excreta?—
I did not think so at the time.

Do you think so now?—Yes

You were in Court when the analysis was read? You gave a certificate that she died of valvular disease of the heart. Had you been aware of what you know now would you have given a similar certificate?—No.

When did the nurse first refer to the 1 a.m. visit?—In my house some weeks ago

Did she say anything about the 1 a.m. visit when you visited the house after 3 o'clock?—No.

Was it within the last three weeks?—Yes I asked her to enumerate the visits I made, and she then told me of the 1 o'clock visit of which I had no recollection, and I told her so.

Examined by Mr. PEARCE—Did any of the medicine prescribed contain arsenic?—Not a trace.

With regard to the 3 a.m. visit, had the nurse, so far as you know, any difficulty in rousing you?—Not as far as I know.

Can you hear the knocker?—Yes, I rely on the knocker.

When you heard the nurse, were you surprised that she had left the patient?—No; it did not strike me as peculiar at the time.

Had the deceased much pain before she died?—No, not much. I arrived at the conclusion that what pain she had was a colic pain.

Examined by Mr. LUDFORD—Did you send in your resignation as medical officer for the borough in March, 1919?—Yes.

How long had you attended Mrs Greenwood?—For sixteen years.

You always found Mr. and Mrs. Greenwood on most affectionate terms?—Yes.

Did Mrs. Greenwood know that she was suffering from an internal complaint?—Yes

Did she know her heart was in a bad state?—Yes.

Coroner's Inquest.

Have you ever kept what is known as white arsenic?—No, never.

Did the nurse ever hint at anything strange having taken place?—I am positive she did not, else I would have investigated matters.

FLORENCE LORRAINE PHILLIPS, a single woman, living at The Cottage, Kidwelly, said—I had known the Greenwood family for some time, and was very friendly with them. On Saturday, 14th June of last year, I saw Mrs. Greenwood at a tennis party, and found her in good spirits and very bright. I next saw her the following Sunday about 1 o'clock in the afternoon, and she looked very, very ill, and her voice was low and uneven. On Sunday evening Mrs. Greenwood asked me to supper, and I went there about 7.15 p.m. I went straight upstairs and saw Miss Irene Greenwood coming out of the bedroom. She told me her mother was very ill, and I went for a nurse of my own accord. People were coming out of chapel at the time. The nurse came very quickly, reaching the house about 7.45 p.m. Pending the arrival of the nurse I went to the kitchen for some hot-water bottles. At this time Mr. Greenwood was in the garden with Dr. Griffiths. A few minutes afterwards the nurse asked for a doctor to be sent for, and Mr. Greenwood volunteered to go for him. We waited for some time, and the nurse came to the bedroom door to ask if the doctor were coming. Miss Irene was getting very anxious, and she went over to the doctor's house herself. It was about an hour before the doctor came, and when he did come he was accompanied by Mr. Greenwood. That would be about 9 o'clock. I went into the room later on and saw Mrs. Greenwood, who was too ill to speak. The nurse asked me to stay with Mrs. Greenwood while she went home to fetch some things. All the time Mrs. Greenwood was sort of dozing. Mr. Greenwood came in once or twice and sat down a few minutes. The nurse returned a little after 10, and, as Mrs. Greenwood told her that I had better not stay, I reluctantly left. Mrs. Greenwood was always very considerate of other people. It was after 11 o'clock when I left the house. I met Mr. Greenwood at the gate, and he noticed that I was looking worried. He said, "Oh, she will be quite all right by the morning," and added that he had seen her much worse and that I was not to worry. About 3 a.m. I was called to Rumsey House, but Mrs. Greenwood was dead before I arrived. When I got into the room I found that the nurse was very upset, too agitated to talk, and crying. Mr. Greenwood was also walking about the room crying.

Was there anything said about the sickness and diarrhoea?—No. The nurse spoke to me about that before I left about

Appendix I.

11 o'clock, and said she would have to speak to the doctor about it. She said it was of a very peculiar nature, and she had never seen anything like it before. She was very worried about it

Did she describe how it was peculiar?—I did not know whether she meant the vomit or not, but she said it was a peculiar sort of white, flaky sickness

When Mrs. Greenwood's sister, Miss Bowater, came down on Monday evening, did you ask her to go to the doctor's house to see if Mr. Greenwood was there?—I do not remember.

You had supper at Rumsey House on the Sunday night before the death. Did you see any wine there?—No. Mrs. Greenwood usually drank burgundy, but at her end of the supper table that night there was a brandy flask, and at Mr. Greenwood's end there was whisky.

Was there any conversation between you and Mrs. Greenwood about the wine?—Yes. She told me that she could not drink it because it was nasty, and that she thought the maid had been tampering with it. Because of this the whole bottle of burgundy was thrown away.

How long was that before the death?—About three or four weeks.

Did you hear any conversation between Miss Bowater and Mr. Greenwood about Dr Griffiths?—Yes; Mr. Greenwood said how splendid the doctor had been.

Examined by Mr. LUDFORD—Did you know that there was a maid at Rumsey House who had a partiality for burgundy?—No.

Did you ever speak to the doctor about what the nurse said about Mrs Greenwood's vomit being peculiar?—No.

I am asking you that question because I suggest that it was never said to you?—It was said.

Nurse ELIZABETH L. JONES said—I had known Mrs. Greenwood for four or five months, and had attended her eldest boy. I found Mrs. Greenwood about 8 p.m. in a state of collapse. She had been vomiting slightly. Her pulse was very weak. She had diarrhoea, which was practically continuous up till midnight.

Did she complain of pains in the abdomen?—Yes, but not much. Mrs. Greenwood was not one to complain much. She was conscious up till 1 a.m. About that time she asked me to tell Miss Bowater if she did not get well again to mother her children and bring them up in the way she would have wished. Mr. Greenwood kept asking her how she was, and she kept replying that she was very, very ill.

You sent for the doctor at 1 o'clock?—Yes.

Have you seen a case of this sort before?—No.

Coroner's Inquest.

At 2 a m. you said you were satisfied that she was dying?
—Yes; she went to sleep after the morphia pills were given her by the doctor.

Did she wake?—No, she did not wake again.

That was about 1 o'clock?—Yes I thought she was sleeping, and I did not disturb her. Soon after 3 o'clock she died in her sleep.

A maid who was sleeping above the sickroom said that Mrs Greenwood was groaning very audibly?—She was not. She only moaned occasionally.

The servant girl says she could not sleep because of the groaning?—I cannot understand that.

Were you there between 6.30 and 7.30, when the doctor came?—No, I came after that.

The doctor says he attended between 9 and 10. Were you present then?—No, sir, I was not.

You were in attendance from about 8 o'clock?—Yes.

Do you remember telling Miss Phillips that you wished the doctor would come, soon after you got there, owing to the condition of Mrs. Greenwood, and that Mr. Greenwood went for the doctor?—But the doctor did not come then.

I know he did not, but did you express the wish that he would come?—Yes.

And did you know that Miss Phillips or Miss Greenwood, or both of them, had sent for the doctor?—No, I did not; but the doctor did not come until after 11 o'clock.

The doctor says he came a long time before that?—I did not see him before that.

How was the patient when you came back at 10 o'clock?—Very bad.

Did you ask the reason?—No.

She was in your charge, you know?—Yes; and I asked Miss Phillips immediately on my return to send for the doctor, and she asked Mr. Greenwood to go. That would be about 10 o'clock.

You think Mr. Greenwood went about 10 o'clock?—Yes, I am sure of that.

When did the doctor come?—About 11 o'clock.

He lives opposite?—Yes.

You sent him a summons at 10 o'clock?—Yes

When about an hour had elapsed were you getting anxious about his not coming?—Yes; but I thought that Mr. Greenwood was waiting at the doctor's house for him to come.

It was a long wait with a patient in that condition?—Yes. it was, sir. I was attending to her as best I could, much desiring the presence of the doctor.

At the end of the hour did you tell the doctor that he had been a long time?—No, sir.

Appendix I.

The continuous diarrhoea and sickness were active then?—The diarrhoea was bad, but the sickness was not so bad then.

Did he prescribe anything then?—Sips of brandy often.

He said on that occasion that he prescribed morphia pills?—Not on that occasion.

I know you want to assist me to get at the truth in this matter. The doctor says that when he came at 10 o'clock—and you say it was 11 o'clock—he prescribed two morphia pills?—No, he did not; only frequent sips of brandy.

The doctor says that the next time they summoned him was shortly before the death?—No; I sent Mr. Greenwood at the 3 o'clock visit, and he could not make the doctor hear, so I went.

The doctor says you went?—No, I sent Mr. Greenwood.

You say there was a visit at 1 o'clock, when you went to the doctor yourself, and another at 3 o'clock?—Yes.

Did you tell him at the 3 o'clock visit something about the 1 o'clock visit?—No.

You say the doctor is mistaken when he says he was not there at 1 o'clock, that he prescribed those pills at 10 or 11 o'clock?—Yes. He prescribed after the 1 o'clock visit.

Do you know that a maid, Hannah Williams, who was kept awake by Mrs. Greenwood's groans, says that no doctor came between 10 and 11 o'clock and 3 o'clock?—Yes, the doctor came at 1 a.m.

We are told that between 10.30 and 11 Mr. Greenwood told the doctor that Mrs. Greenwood was much easier?—I cannot understand how he could say such a thing.

Why did Miss Phillips go?—Miss Phillips told me that Mrs. Greenwood told her to go.

Did Mrs. Greenwood tell you to tell Miss Phillips to go?—I do not remember that.

After Miss Phillips had gone, were there only you and Mr. Greenwood still up?—Yes.

And Mrs Greenwood was very ill?—Yes, very ill.

And you told us it was an unusual case?—It was an unusual case for me.

Did it occur to you that there was an irritant in the case?—No.

Did you not say to Sergeant Lewis and Superintendent Jones later that what was vomited was of a yellowish-green colour?—I do not remember saying so.

Do you say it was not said by you?—Yes, I do.

You say, then, that the two officers put the words down of their own accord?—It's such a long time ago. I may have said so.

You were undoubtedly a great deal agitated about this death?—I was very upset.

Why?—Because I was very fond of Mrs. Greenwood.

Coroner's Inquest.

Did you go to the Vicarage at 7 o'clock the following morning and see the vicar?—Yes.

Did you make a statement to him?—I only stated that Mrs. Greenwood had passed away.

Did you make a statement to a Mrs. Meredith?—I merely asked her if she had heard of the death.

You have been discussing this case a good deal round Kidwelly?—No, I have not.

Did you say to Sergeant Lewis, "You can look through me, sergeant; I am telling the truth I have had many cases like this There is nothing unusual about the death"?—I could never have said that.

Did you say at another interview with him, "I will not tell you any more unless I am compelled. I have never had a case like that before"?—No.

You are a district nurse?—Yes.

Did you tell Mrs Smart, the chairman of the Nursing Association, "The case has worried me a lot. I did not understand it. I had never seen anything like it before. I wish I had my time over again. I would insist upon a post-mortem, but I don't like them"?—No; I did not say "I would insist upon a post-mortem."

Did you say any of that?—Yes; with the exception of the words about the post-mortem, I said that.

Did you tell the vicar that it was a pity they did not have a post-mortem before the body was buried?—Yes; but I did not say that to Mrs. Smart.

Did you tell Miss Phillips that the vomiting and diarrhoea were not like anything you had seen before?—No.

Might you have said it?—I cannot remember saying that, sir.

Were they, as a matter of fact, like you had seen before?—No, they were not.

And it is, therefore, quite possible that you may have said so to those people?—Yes.

You saw the vicar at seven o'clock in the morning?—Yes.

What for?—To tell him that Mrs. Greenwood had passed away. She was a great friend of mine.

Did you say to the vicar—he is going to be called—"I think there ought to be a consultation. I think another doctor ought to be called in"?—I might have said something of the kind.

Did you say to the police, "There is one thing I'll never tell—it is a private matter"?—No, sir.

Did you tell Sergeant Lewis what the private matter was?—I didn't say I'll never tell.

Did you say those words, or words to that effect, to Sergeant Lewis?—Yes, I suppose I did.

Appendix I.

What was the one thing that you would never tell?—About what Mr. Jones, the vicar, had asked me in confidence, whether I was suspicious of foul play.

That was what you meant?—Yes

There was a good deal of gossip about the place, and there was nothing very private about that. Are you sure there was no statement made to you by Mrs. Greenwood?—Yes.

It seems as if the events of that night were weighing very heavily upon your mind?—I was very fond of Mrs. Greenwood.

But you had not known her very long personally?—No, only a short time.

Did you say anything to the doctor about the unusual diarrhoea and sickness about 3 in the morning of Mrs. Greenwood's death?—I told the doctor it was continuous.

Did you convey a letter from Mr. Greenwood to Miss Griffiths the day before Mr. Greenwood's second marriage?—I don't remember.

Were you with Mr. Greenwood the night before the second marriage?—Yes.

Only you and he?—Yes.

Up to what hour in the night?—Up to 10 o'clock.

I put it to you 11.30?—I do not remember.

May it have been 11.30?—No.

Do you deny on oath that it was 11.30?—I went to him on business, and I don't remember the time.

I think you tell fortunes?—Yes.

Have you told Mr. Greenwood's fortune?—Yes, once.

And at other times?—I may have done so.

Did you tell him that if he knew what people said about him his hair would stand on end?—No, sir, I didn't.

Have you ever told Sergeant Lewis that you said that to him?—No, I didn't say that.

Did the sergeant say, "You will stand by me, nurse"?—No, I never said that.

Was Mr. Greenwood present through the whole illness, off and on?—Yes.

Was he upset by it?—No; he did not seem upset.

Examined by Mr. PEARCE—When did you come to the conclusion that the patient was seriously ill?—About midnight.

After 11 p.m. was there any stage of the illness when there would be justification for telling the doctor that the patient was easier, and that there was no necessity for him to call?—No.

After the death of Mrs. Greenwood did you have any uneasiness in your mind as to the circumstances surrounding the death?—What do you mean?

Coroner's Inquest.

I was going to ask what you mean. What was it that made you feel uneasy?—I can't express it

There was the uneasy feeling?—Yes

Something that you could not fathom?—I cannot say.

Do you mean to say that you will not tell me, or you cannot tell me?—I can't say what it was

And no amount of pressure from me would induce you to say more?—I can't say more.

Examined by Mr. LUDFORD—How long have you been a district nurse at Kidwelly?—For a year

Had the doctor seen Mrs. Greenwood before you arrived that night?—Yes

Your only anxiety was to see that the instructions of the doctor were carried out?—Yes.

Did you ask Mrs Greenwood what she had been taking?—Yes She said that she had eaten gooseberry pie, and I at first thought that she had a bad attack of indigestion as a result. I thought it was the pain set up by indigestion that Mrs. Greenwood was suffering from

Did you ever mention anything about a yellowish-green vomit?—No

Is your recollection that this suggestion came from the superintendent of police and Sergeant Lewis?—Yes.

And were they trying to get you to say that?—It must have been them.

You have no recollection of making such a statement to Miss Phillips?—No.

How long have you been a nurse?—Twenty-three years.

If anything unusual had occurred in one of your cases, what would be the first thing you would do?—I would tell the doctor.

Have you made any sort of complaint about this case to the doctor?—No. I am not supposed to say what is wrong with patients.

If the symptoms were unusual you would have told the doctor?—Yes. The only thing I thought abnormal was the diarrhoea

Was it the vicar who suggested to you something about foul play?—Not then, but later on.

Was everything possible done for Mrs. Greenwood in the house that night?—Yes; and I did all I could.

By the Coroner—You admit that it was part of your duty to have reported anything unusual in the case to the doctor?—Yes.

You have admitted saying that you had never had such a case before. How is it that you did not tell the doctor?—It was simply the diarrhoea that I thought was abnormal.

Appendix I.

Miss BOWATER, a sister of the deceased, said—I had been at Kidwelly six weeks before my sister's death. I came back by the afternoon train on Monday, 16th June, after hearing of the death. I was told that the doctor had been in attendance in the house for the greater part of the night. Mrs. Greenwood left no will. The principal part of her property was in trust for her children, except a small sum left to her by her mother. I do not know whether administration has been taken out.

Examined by Mr. LUDFORD—Has any one in your family ever committed suicide?—An uncle of mine.

Dr. WILLCOX, consulting medical adviser to the Home Office, said—The statements in this case by Mr. Webster have been submitted to me. I have also listened to the evidence of the doctor and the nurse in the case to-day. The report of the analyst shows that arsenic was present in all the organs, the total amount found being 28 grains. The amount of arsenic found in the organs indicates that at the time of the exhumation there must have been nearly one-half a grain in the body. The amount of arsenic in the gullet, stomach, intestines, and rectum was 6.1 milligrams—nearly one-tenth of a grain. This indicates that the poison was taken by the mouth. The fact that the poison was distributed widely in all the organs of the body shows that it must have been taken several hours before death. The fact that very little was found in the stomach—about one-hundredth of a grain—shows that no arsenic was taken within three hours of death. From the evidence of Dr. Griffiths and of Nurse Jones it is clear that Mrs. Greenwood suffered from severe vomiting and diarrhoea for some hours before death—from 6 p.m. until midnight approximately. This would cause the elimination of a considerable quantity of arsenic if it had been taken by the mouth.

From the result of the analysis, and what you have heard in evidence to-day, what do you say?—From the result of the analysis and the symptoms I have heard described I think the cause of death was acute arsenical poisoning. If the arsenic is in solid state the onset of the symptoms will be delayed. In this case the wide distribution of the poison indicates that it had been readily absorbed, and had probably been taken in a dissolved state.

What would be your view as to the time?—Taking into account the symptoms and the analysis the arsenic was probably taken between 1.30 p.m. and 12 midnight. Most likely it was taken between 1.30 p.m. and 6.30 p.m. From the evidence of the doctor and nurse it is clear that Mrs. Greenwood suffered from abdominal pains, severe vomiting, and diarrhoea, after which severe heart failure and collapse

Coroner's Inquest.

occurred, death resulting within about ten hours from the onset of the symptoms. The symptoms are typical of acute arsenical poisoning.

After the organs were forwarded to be analysed, did you, at Mr. Webster's request, examine the organs?—Yes.

With what object?—To see if there was any sign of disease present.

From natural causes?—Yes. The organs were well preserved considering the time that had elapsed since burial—about ten months.

Were there any signs of disease?—No; I found no signs of disease present. I examined the heart specially. I found no disease of the valves of the heart. The muscle wall of the heart had undergone changes due to putrefaction, so that had any disease of the muscle wall been present at the time of the death it would not have been observable at the time of my examination. Is that quite clear?

Yes, I think so. Please go on?—On the uterus there was a small fibroid tumour attached to the upper and posterior part. It was about the size of a thrush's egg, and was of a simple nature.

Anything malignant about it?—No.

With regard to this arsenious oxide, what is it exactly?—It is a white, solid substance, and if powdered it forms a white powder rather like flour or powdered sugar.

What about its solubility in cold water?—It is readily soluble in cold water.

Are you able to tell us what ordinary weed-killer is composed of?—Yes; solutions of arsenic in alkali, such as caustic soda or carbonate of soda. They commonly contain a large amount of arsenic, 20 per cent. or more.

And can this weed-killer be added to food in poisonous doses?—Yes; likewise arsenic.

Give the symptoms again, shortly, of acute arsenical poisoning?—If the poison is taken in a soluble form the symptoms usually commence within an hour. They are nausea, abdominal pain, vomiting, and diarrhoea, often of a severe type, usually occurs. These symptoms are sometimes associated with cramp in parts of the legs, but this symptom is often absent.

What follows the symptoms?—Collapse and heart failure are likely to occur after the severe vomiting and purging, and, if the person was previously suffering from a weak heart, the collapse and heart failure would be likely to occur earlier in arsenical poisoning, and it would be a more severe type. The stools are thin and watery, and they often have flakes of mucus present in them. In acute arsenical poisoning inflammation of the stomach and intestines occurs, and, if death results, signs of this inflammation, such as redness and con-

Appendix I.

gestion, are found if the post-mortem examination is made soon after death. If, however, several weeks or months elapse between the death and the post-mortem examination, these signs will disappear owing to the putrefactive changes.

What is the ordinary medicine dose?—One-sixtieth of a grain to one-fiftieth of a grain.

Are you quite clear that this woman died from acute arsenical poisoning?—I have no doubt about it.

Examined by Mr. LUDFORD—It would take very little weed-killer containing 20 per cent. of arsenic to be fatal. A poisonous dose could be readily dissolved in a cup of tea.

Will you say in this case whether one or several doses were given within a short period?—I am not prepared to say definitely, but possibly it might have been one dose.

Is your evidence really conjecture about 2 grains being probably taken?—No, deduction.

Next door to conjecture?—Deduction from experience. I have experience to guide me, and I can give you reasons if you wish.

Two grains would be the smallest killing dose?—Yes.

In a good many recorded cases there have been about 80 grains?—I could give you a list of several cases. In two celebrated cases which come to my mind 2 grains were found in one of them and a third of a grain in the other.

Is it a favourite poison for suicide?—I should say it was not. It is taken by suicides moderately frequently. Carbolic acid and prussic acid are just as common.

HANNAH MAGGIE WILLIAMS, a domestic servant employed as a house parlourmaid by Mr. and Mrs. Greenwood, said—I left after the burial of Mrs. Greenwood. I remember the Sunday Mrs. Greenwood was taken ill. I laid the table for dinner that day, with which whisky and port wine were served. These were kept in the cupboard in the dining-room. The bottle of port wine was about three-quarters full. Mrs. Greenwood took some of the port wine, and Mr. Greenwood took whisky. I did not see any other members of the family taking port wine. After dinner was over I replaced the wine bottle and the whisky bottle in the cupboard in the dining-room, and for supper the same evening I replaced the bottles on the dining-room table and left the house at a quarter-past 5. When I returned the supper table had been cleared. I next had occasion to go to the cupboard next day; the wine bottle was missing. The empty bottles were placed in the cellar. On the last night Mrs. Greenwood was alive I went to bed at 11.30, but I could not sleep because of Mrs. Greenwood groaning in her bedroom below. I do not know whether a doctor was called. On the morning of the Sunday of the death Mr. Greenwood was in the garden,

Coroner's Inquest.

and from there he went to the china pantry, where he remained a quarter of an hour, and from there he went to the dining-room, where he remained about five minutes. I had never known him do that before, and I had to wait for him to come out. The wine was kept in the sideboard of the dining-room. Mrs. Greenwood was quite well that day.

By a JURYMAN—Did you leave Rumsey House of your own accord?—Yes.

Examined by Mr. PEARCE—The wine bottle was labelled "Port Wine." There was burgundy in the pantry as well.

Examined by Mr. LUDFORD—I saw Mrs. Greenwood taking one wineglassful of the port wine. I am quite sure that I could not sleep that night because of Mrs. Greenwood's groaning.

MARGARET ANN MORRIS, cook at Rumsey House, said she cooked the midday meal at the house on the Sunday. All partook of it, and no one was ill after it.

Examined by Mr. LUDFORD—Was the previous witness under notice to leave Rumsey House at the time Mrs. Greenwood died?—Yes, for staying out late.

Did you have any difficulty in getting to sleep on the Sunday night?—Well, I did not sleep very well because of a gathered finger, but the other two maids slept all night.

Hannah Williams says she could not sleep because of Mrs. Greenwood's groaning?—She was groaning, but not enough to keep us awake.

Mrs. Greenwood was not very well on the Saturday night, was she?—No.

Adjourned.

Wednesday, 16th June, 1920.

Dr. WILLCOX (*recalled*) said that the signs during life of heart disease were very similar to those of valvular disease of the heart. The symptoms that had been described would be similar to those in a case of cholera or ptomain * poisoning, but in the latter case several persons were generally affected by some contaminated food. In the present case the presence of arsenic in the body placed the matter beyond doubt.

MARGARET ANN MORRIS (*recalled*) said that Mrs. Greenwood had given Hannah Williams notice. *

I have been told since yesterday that Hannah Williams told a different story to the police?—I know that Mrs. Greenwood had given her notice.

* See note on page 150.

Appendix I.

Examined by Mr. LUDFORD—Was Hannah Williams tampering with the wine?—Yes, she was.

And drinking it?—I have not seen her. The other maid has seen her.

Have you seen her after she has been taking wine?—Yes, in the kitchen.

What happened then?—She was sick.

Did you know how that was caused?—I did not know then, but I knew two or three months after that.

On the Sunday that Mrs Greenwood was taken ill, you were in the kitchen all day?—Yes.

You were not working because you had a bad finger?—No, I was not working.

Is the door of the china pantry right opposite the kitchen?—Yes.

Did you see Mr Greenwood go into the pantry?—No.

Examined by Mr. PEARCE—Was there anything in the conduct of Williams to call for her instant dismissal?—No.

If it was known that she had been tampering with the wine, that would be a cause for instant dismissal?—I did not see her.

You told us yesterday that the real reason why Mrs. Greenwood gave her notice—assuming that she did so—was that she stayed out late?—Yes

As far as you know, Hannah Williams may be speaking the truth when she says that she gave notice?—As far as I know, but Mrs. Greenwood told me she gave her notice.

Will you swear that Mr. Greenwood did not go into the china pantry that day?—I did not see him. I was in the kitchen that day and not feeling very well.

Was it possible for him to have gone in without your seeing him?—Yes

By the CORONER—I am in service there now I was there last night

MARY ADELINA GRIFFITHS, sister of Dr. T. R. Griffiths, said—I was on good terms with the Greenwood family for some time. On the Monday before Mrs. Greenwood died we were together at a tea in the castle, and Mrs. Greenwood was then quite well. I never heard Mrs Greenwood say that she thought she was not going to live long. On the Sunday that Mrs. Greenwood was taken ill Mr. Greenwood called at the house. My brother was in the surgery, and Mr. Greenwood was shown into the drawing-room, where I remained with him for a few minutes. He said he had come for the doctor to see his wife, who was very ill.

In what frame of mind was he?—His usual frame of mind.

Was he in high or low spirits?—In ordinary spirits.

Was he jocular?—He is usually jocular.

Coroner's Inquest.

Was he more or less jocular then?—Just as jocular as usual.

Did he say his wife was worse than usual?—Yes, sir. He said, "I don't think she will get over it this time. She is worse than usual," or something of that kind.

And he was in his usual jocular spirits?—Yes, just his usual

Did he dance or jump about the room?—No.

Have you used the expression that he was perfectly happy?

—He seemed to be quite all right.

He said he was going for a trip?—Yes.

And you spoke together about Ramsgate?—Yes

Did he say something about a trip being his honeymoon?—Something of that kind.

What did you understand by that?—I think he talked about some fortune-telling, and that the fortune-teller had said something of the kind to him.

He had been married for twenty-three years, you know?—I know.

Did you say that it was a curious thing for a fortune-teller to say?—He went out just then, and that was the last thing he said.

Did he say where the fortune-teller had said this trip was going to be?—No.

Was a motor car mentioned?—No.

Miss Phillips says that when Mr. Greenwood was away fetching the doctor he was an hour away?—He was only with us a short time

It was not a long time?—No.

Did his daughter come for him?—No.

How long were you with Mr Greenwood?—About ten minutes.

How long did Mr. Greenwood remain with the doctor before he went out with him to Rumsey House?—A few minutes.

When Miss Greenwood came over to your house to hurry up your brother, you and he were in the drawing-room?—The doctor was with us then.

You were talking about fortunes. Do you tell fortunes?—No.

You have no skill in that?—No.

Did he tell you who had told him his fortune?—He said it was at Swansea recently. There are several fortune-tellers in Swansea.

There are some in Kidwelly, are there not? Did he say it was Nurse Jones who had told his fortune?—No.

When did the doctor pay his second visit to the patient?—I could not say. I went to bed.

Did you know about the 3 o'clock call?—Yes, I heard the knock.

Appendix I.

Was there any call between the time that Miss Greenwood came and the 3 a.m. call when Mrs. Greenwood died?—I did not know of any.

I do not want to be offensive, but you were on pretty intimate terms with Mr. Greenwood. You were on friendly terms?—Yes, on friendly terms.

Was he what one might call something of a flirt?—Always very pleasant.

To one sex more than another?—Always very pleasant to the ladies.

Did you have a conversation with Mrs. Greenwood in his presence about his weakness, and so on?—Mrs. Greenwood was teasing him that he liked ladies' company.

Am I correct in saying that she said before him in your presence, "That is Harold's weakness. He is too fond of the ladies"?—She might have done so, but I cannot remember it in detail.

Mr. Greenwood used to visit you frequently before his wife's death?—Yes

Does he visit you now?—He has not come often since Mrs Greenwood's death.

Were you in the habit of receiving telephone messages for Mr. Greenwood?—Yes

There was no telephone in Rumsey House?—No.

How long had this gone on?—Since he came to live there.

Has there been a particular voice on the telephone asking him to come over?—There was the same person once or twice.

Was the message always the same, "Will Mr. Greenwood come to the telephone?"—He told me once it was a woman who cleaned the office, but I happened to know it was a Miss Jones

Did he say who Miss Jones was?—He said it was a Miss Jones of the *Llanelly Mercury* office.

Was that the person he subsequently married?—Yes, I understand so.

On 17th June, the Tuesday after the day of the death, did the same person ask for Mr. Greenwood on the telephone?—Yes.

You sent for him and he came?—Yes

Did you eventually stop this practice of calling him to the telephone?—Later on I did.

It has not continued since?—No

I want to be quite correct. When the telephone went did you say, "Oh, it is the woman who cleans the office, is it?" and the voice replied, "No, it is Miss Jones"?—Yes, something of that kind.

Examined by Mr. PEARCE—When Miss Greenwood called for the doctor, did she complain of the delay?—No.

Coroner's Inquest.

Did you go to the drawing-room, where the doctor was talking to Mr Greenwood, and hurry your brother up?—Yes.

Were there two attempts to wake the doctor about 3 a m.?—I did not hear two

If there had been, would you have heard?—I think so. I am a light sleeper.

Was there a call for your brother at 1 a m.?—I did not hear any. I am sure he did not go out then

Was Mr Greenwood distressed after the death of his wife?—I have been told he was not.

Examined by Mr. LUDFORD—Might it happen that your brother had been called up during the night without your hearing it?—It might, but it is very improbable

There is no truth in the suggestion that Mr Greenwood was dancing, but he is always inclined to joke, and is friendly with the ladies?—Yes.

As a matter of fact, he is always on good terms with the ladies?—Yes.

Are you quite sure about the honeymoon conversation?—Yes; it arose out of fortune-telling.

Had you been speaking to him on other occasions about such things?—About fortune-telling, you mean?

Yes. Have you not confused the occasions?—No, I do not think so.

HANNAH MAGGIE WILLIAMS (*recalled*), examined by Mr LUDFORD, again said that she placed a bottle of port wine on the dining table.

You knew it was port wine because of the label on the bottle?—Yes.

I suggest to you that there never was a bottle of port wine on the Greenwood table at all?—Yes, I saw the label. It was a red label.

Did you read the label?—Yes.

On the Sunday?—Yes.

Had you ever seen a bottle of port wine before?—No.

It was not a new bottle?—No, it was three-quarters full.

It had been used before?—Yes, the day before.

Was that the day you were drunk in the kitchen?—I was never drunk.

I suggest that it was because you were drinking the wine that Mrs. Greenwood accused you of tampering with it?—No, it is not true, and the truth will stand.

And that was one of the things that led her to give you notice?—She never gave me notice. •

Is it true that you were so late one night that you came in by the window?—Yes, only one night.

Why did you come in through the window?—Because the cook had gone to bed.

Appendix I.

I put it to you that on the Sunday there was not a bottle of port wine on the table?—Yes, there was.

I suggest that it was a bottle of burgundy?—No, it was port wine.

Miss Irene would very frequently take burgundy with her mother?—I never saw her do it

If Miss Irene swears that there was no port wine on the table that Sunday, and only burgundy, would she be wrong?—Yes.

If the other maid said that you were continually taking wine from the bottle and decanter?—Well, she is a liar.

Rev. D. AMBROSE JONES, vicar of Kidwelly, said—On the Saturday preceding Mrs Greenwood's death I accompanied her to a business meeting of the tennis club at Ferryside. She took a lively part in the discussions, and we came back together to Kidwelly in the evening. That was the last time I saw her alive.

Did you hear of the death from Nurse Jones between 7 and 8 on the Monday morning?—Yes. I asked her the symptoms prior to the death—

Mr. LUDFORD—I object to this. It is absolutely contrary to the laws of evidence.

The CORONER—I must have this evidence in view of what Nurse Jones said yesterday. (*To Witness*)—You saw Mr Greenwood that morning, and went with him to fix the site of the grave. Was any reference made by Mr. Greenwood as to the symptoms before death?—As far as I can remember, no.

Was anything said about suicide?—No, most certainly not.

Well, you had another conversation with him on the day of the exhumation. Was anything said then?—Mr Greenwood said he wondered how the whole thing arose, and added, "I wonder if she took something herself? There was nothing here. She was fond of staring at the water."

Personally, did you find Mrs. Greenwood cheerful and genial?—Yes.

What did you think of the suggestion of suicide?—I cannot but regard any suggestion of that kind from whatever quarter it comes as an infamous slander on the character and memory of a deceased lady who is not here to defend herself.

Examined by Mr. LUDFORD—Do you suggest that it is an infamous slander to say that a person is depressed?—I never said that.

By what right do you say that it is an infamous slander to say that a person is depressed?—I never said that. I said that the suggestion that she took her own life would be an infamous slander.

Coroner's Inquest.

Were you talking to Mr. Greenwood about it?—No, he was talking to me.

Mrs ANNIE GROVES said she was caretaker of Mr. Greenwood's office at Llanelly.

In June last year Mr. Greenwood used to come to his office every day?—Yes.

You knew the first Mrs. Greenwood?—Yes.

Did she sometimes visit the office?—Yes, occasionally, but not often.

You also knew the present Mrs. Greenwood?—Yes.

Did she work for her father or relatives at the *Mercury* printing office?—Yes.

Where was Mr. Greenwood in the habit of taking his lunch?—Up to two years ago, at his office.

And where afterwards?—I believe he used to take it at the *Mercury* office.

On what terms was he with them?—They were very friendly, and his present wife used to come to see him at his office.

Were they alone?—Yes.

Had you seen any familiarity between them?—No.

I don't mean anything improper?—I have seen him kissing her.

Well, I call that undue familiarity. Did she seem to object to it?—No, sir.

They were on good terms?—Yes, sir.

You recollect Mrs. Greenwood dying a year to-day?—Yes.

On the Wednesday morning before her death she called at the office and you saw her coming?—Yes, sir.

Where was Mr. Greenwood then?—Upstairs in the back room in his office.

Who was with him?—Miss Gladys Jones.

You knew it?—Yes.

In view of that fact, what did you do?—Seeing Mrs. Greenwood going upstairs, when I knew that Mr. Greenwood was there with Miss Jones, I told her that Mr. Greenwood was out. She asked me if I knew where he was, and I said I did not think he would be long. When Mrs. Greenwood was going downstairs she noticed Mr. Greenwood's coat hanging on the peg.

Did you think it best that Mrs. Greenwood should not see them together?—That must have been my reason, must it not, sir?

Then Mrs. Greenwood saw the coat?—Yes, saw his coat through the glass panel of the door, and then said that she would wait.

Where did she go?—Into one of the rooms in the front.

And Mr. Greenwood and Miss Jones were in the room at the back?—Yes.

Appendix I.

Did you see any more that happened?—Nothing whatever, sir.

Later on, did you see Mr. Greenwood in the office?—Yes, the same day in the afternoon.

He was alone then. Mrs. Greenwood had gone?—Yes, sir.

What did you tell him?—I told him I was sorry I had told an untruth to Mrs. Greenwood.

What did he say?—He answered, “It is all right.”

Did Miss Jones continue to come to the office the same as before?—Yes

On the Monday morning that Mrs. Greenwood died did Mr. Greenwood come to the office?—Yes, sir.

What did he say?—He asked me if there were any letters, and I handed him some. He then told me if anybody called he would not be in the office till the following Friday

What further did he tell you?—He told me that Mrs. Greenwood had died. I said, “Oh, God, don’t tell me that.”

Do you know that he married again?—Yes, on 1st October, 1919.

To Miss Gladys Jones?—Yes.

Do you know anything about his honeymoon?—I only know that he had a motor for a tour.

How long were they away?—About a month

Did he say anything to you about the exhumation?—Yes, he said they were going to raise the body.

Just look at this paper [handing the following receipt], “15th July, 1919, Bot. of Hurcomb & Co., London. H. Greenwood, Esq. Diamond cluster ring, £55 Cluster and patterns enclosed herewith. Receipted, 15th July, 1919.” Did you find that paper in the fireplace in Mr. Greenwood’s office at Llanelly?—Yes.

Examined by Mr. LUDFORD—Did you know that the Greenwood family and the W. B. Jones family, Llanelly, were related?—Yes.

He was on exceedingly friendly terms with the whole family?—Yes.

They were going to his office, and he was going to their office continually?—Yes.

You saw Mr. Greenwood kissing Miss Jones?—Yes

Was that before or after the death?—After the death.

You did not see him kissing her before the death?—No.

By the CORONER—After his return from the honeymoon did you make any statement to Mr. Greenwood?—Yes.

What did you say?—I said that I had heard rumours that the body of his late wife was to be exhumed.

What did he say to that?—Nothing.

From whom had you heard that?—I do not remember.

You said there was no kissing between those people before the death?—No.

Coroner's Inquest.

Only sitting together in the room?—Yes.

I ask you these questions because, in your statement to the police, you did not draw that distinction?—I did not know what to think about it.

By Mr. LUDFORD—You told Mr. Greenwood that Miss Bowater had said to you that she was going to have the body of her sister exhumed?—Yes.

JOHN CLIFFORD JONES, assistant to his father, Lewis Jones, chemist, 19 Bridge Street, Kidwelly, said that on 8th June, 1917, he sold to Mr. Greenwood two tins of "Cooper's Weedicide." They were quart tins, and he produced a record of the sale. It was a record in the "Book of Poisons Sold." Mr. Greenwood signed the book for it. Witness saw him sign it. He accepted the statement of Mr. Pearce that his father had purchased the weedicide in 1916.

Dr. CARL BASIL EDWARDS, B.Sc., chief technical chemist of Cooper's Technical Bureau, said—"Cooper's Weedicide" is manufactured by my firm, and tins can be bought at any chemist on carrying out the necessary condition of signing for the purchase. "Weedicide" contains 36 per cent. of arsenious oxide combined with soda. There is a possible variation of not more than 2 per cent. either way from 36 per cent.

Is the weedicide highly poisonous to animal life if taken internally?—Most highly poisonous.

Does the amount of a fatal dose depend upon any circumstances?—A fatal dose of arsenic depends upon the constitution of the person, the method of administration, the state of the stomach, and many other factors. I should be very gravely doubtful of the issue if 2 grains were taken in solution.

The weedicide was bought by the chemist from your firm three years ago. Would there be any variation in the strength of the preparation in consequence?—No; it has been standardised at 36 per cent. for at least ten years, and it is invariably put to analysis, and, therefore, determined.

What does weedicide weigh to the gallon?—It would weigh 15.7 lbs. to the gallon, and there would be about 5½ lbs. of arsenious oxide in every gallon of it.

Examined by Mr. PEARCE—Your weedicide is, substantially, colourless?—Before the war weedicide was coloured with aniline dye, which produced a vivid green colour. This was done in order to avoid misuse of the preparation. When the war broke out my firm was unable to obtain that particular dye, and some time during 1915 the use of the colour was dropped, and after that it was substantially colourless.

How many drops of concentrated solution of weedicide

Appendix I.

would it require to produce half a grain of arsenic?—Two single drops.

EDWARD ROBERTS—I am a motor garage proprietor carrying on business at Vaughan Street, Llanelly. On 19th May last I received a telephone message from Mr. Greenwood stating that his car had broken down and that he wanted to get back to Kidwelly, as his wife was very ill. I proceeded with a car to Pontardulais, and found there Mr. Greenwood, Miss Jones, and her brother, Mr. Llewellyn Jones. I tried to put Mr. Greenwood's car in order, but failed, and pushed it into the edge of the road. Mr. Greenwood told me to go to Kidwelly. I drove them in my car as far as Llanelly, and they then went to Tyrfran, where Miss Jones left with her brother. At Tyrfran they held a conversation, which I did not hear, and as a result the whole party then went on to Kidwelly. On approaching Kidwelly I received instructions to drive through Kidwelly, and I did so, driving about three-quarters of a mile beyond Kidwelly. I then stopped and received instructions from Mr. Greenwood to turn round and return home. I was instructed by Mr. Greenwood to drive past Rumsey House on the way back. We passed beyond Mr. Greenwood's house on the way back about a quarter of a mile, and Mr. Greenwood alighted there and went in the direction of his house.

You had in the car all the time Mr. Jones and his sister, the present Mrs. Greenwood? What did you do with them?—I took them to their residence at Tyrfran.

What time was that?—I put it down in my book as 1 30 a.m.

Examined by Mr. LUDFORD—Did you personally receive the call from Pontardulais?—Yes.

Did you make the entry yourself?—Yes.

You receive dozens of calls every day?—Yes.

You know it is important as to what you heard that day?—Yes.

Are you going any further than to say that Mrs. Greenwood was either very ill or dying?—No, it was either the one or the other.

As you are not certain, does it not indicate that your memory may be rather indistinct?—Not having regard to the time.

Did you have any conversation with them?—None other than orders.

Was not the object of your going beyond Rumsey House to enable you to turn the car round?—No.

Could you have turned the car round at Rumsey House?—I could have done so. There was no suggestion made to me about turning round. I was working under instructions.

Coroner's Inquest.

Do you remember any other instructions from Mr. Greenwood?—No.

Did you receive any instructions from Mr. Llewellyn Jones?—No; that particular order was given me by Mr. Greenwood himself.

By the CORONER—But you have told us that you went three-quarters of a mile beyond Rumsey House?—Yes.

If you had simply to turn round you would not have found it necessary to go that way?—No.

GWYNETH DAVID, Tyrfran, Llanelly, said—In May, 1919, I met the present Mrs. Greenwood at Llanelly, and was told by her that the late Mrs. Greenwood had been unconscious for a week, and was as low as she could possibly be. That same morning I had a letter from Miss Greenwood, and she did not say anything about her mother being ill. I then made inquiries, and subsequently I received the following letter from Mr. Greenwood:—

5th June, 1919.

Dear Miss David,—I am indeed very much surprised to hear that you told Miss Alice Jones yesterday that Mrs. Greenwood was not ill, and that her brother had not been to see her. Why and what is your object in telling her these deliberate lies? Your only object that I can see is that you, for some unknown desire, wish to attempt to break my friendship with the Jones family, which I feel happy to say is more than your flippant tongue can achieve. I must ask you in future to please let me and mine alone, unless you can speak the truth concerning them, but I must call for an explanation of the innuendo you suggest by making the false statement you have—Yours truly,

H. GREENWOOD.

To Miss Gwyneth David, Llanelly.

Examined by Mr. LUDFORD—Has your friendship with the Jones family been broken off?—No, it has not.

Did Miss Jones accuse you of telling untruths?—Yes.

Were you trying to make mischief?—No, I was not.

Were you stopped going to the Jones family because you were telling untruths?—No.

Did the same thing happen with you in regard to the Morgan family?—Something did happen.

It is true, therefore, that you were stopped going to the Morgans because of your habit of telling untruths?—No.

I have to put it to you that the present Mrs. Greenwood never said anything to you about the low condition of the late Mrs. Greenwood?—I will swear to that.

Did you reply to that letter?—Yes.

Have you a copy of your letter?—No.

The CORONER—I call Mr. Harold Greenwood.

[Police-Sergeant Hodge Lewis left the Court, and returned to say that he had called Mr. Greenwood's name, but there was no answer.]

Appendix I.

LILY GWYNEIRA POWELL said—I was a maid at Rumsey House at the time of Mrs. Greenwood's death. I had the same food as everybody else in the house on the Sunday before Mrs. Greenwood's death, and I did not feel any ill effects. I was not disturbed by Mrs. Greenwood groaning on Sunday night.

Examined by Mr. LUDFORD—What wine was served for dinner on the Sunday?—It was burgundy.

Have you ever seen port wine in the house?—Very seldom.

Have you ever seen Mrs Greenwood faint?—Yes, in May, 1919.

Can you say that Mrs Greenwood was in a delicate state of health?—I would not say that

Are you still in Mr. Greenwood's service?—Yes

Examined by Mr. PEARCE—Is it true that groans could be heard in the room that you and Hannah Williams occupied?—Yes

Do you know the difference between port wine and burgundy in a glass?—No, I don't think so.

There was red wine in the house on 15th June of last year?—Yes.

Was it used at table?—Yes

Are you still at Rumsey House?—Yes.

How do you know it was burgundy on 15th June?—I knew it was burgundy she always used to take.

Who is she?—The late Mrs. Greenwood.

You were not waiting at table on 15th June?—No.

So you do not know what was taken on that day?—No.

MARTHA MORRIS, Station Road, Kidwelly, said—I have known the Greenwood family for twenty-two years, having been in service with them before marriage. So far as I know, Mr. and Mrs. Greenwood lived on good terms. Mrs. Greenwood gave me a pound of butter every week, which she paid for. On the Saturday before she died Mrs Greenwood called to see me and paid me for doing some sewing and washing. She seemed very weak, and sat down on the sofa. I had no butter that week from Mrs. Greenwood, and I went to Rumsey House later in the evening. I saw Mrs. Greenwood and Miss Phillips between 9 and 10 p.m., and the former said that she could not give me any butter that week, but Miss Irene would give it to me the following week.

Examined by Mr. LUDFORD—Have you ever seen Mrs. Greenwood faint?—Yes.

Several times?—Yes.

When was the last time you saw her faint before she died?—About six weeks before.

Was she in very low spirits the week before she died?—Yes.

Coroner's Inquest.

The CORONER, addressing the jury, said—No doubt you are well acquainted with the people in this case. So far as the evidence goes, there was no particular disagreement in the Greenwood family. Dr. Griffiths has spoken of Mrs. Greenwood as a somewhat delicate, frail woman, whose health was fairly good up to a few months prior to her death. She was going on apparently as usual, taking her usual part in the social functions in the district, and she seems to have been a kindly, considerate woman in every respect.

So things went on till Saturday, 14th June of last year. On that day there was a tennis party at Ferryside, which she attended, taking part in the discussions at the club meeting. She came back to Kidwelly with the vicar, who left her at the station, and he never saw her again. Miss Phillips saw her on the Saturday evening, and she said she was very bright, but that her voice was rather low. Miss Phillips saw her again on the Sunday and noticed that her voice was lower still. Mrs. Greenwood was at home all day on Sunday, was taken ill about 6 p.m., and died soon after 3 on Monday morning. The doctor certified that death was due to valvular disease of the heart. In consequence of certain suspicions the body was exhumed, and the result of the analysis of the organs was the conclusion of Dr. Willcox that there was no doubt that Mrs. Greenwood died from acute arsenical poisoning. Dr. Griffiths says in evidence that if he had known what he knows now he would not have given the certificate he did, but that it would be in accordance with Dr. Willcox's opinion. Dr. Willcox has elaborated the matter, saying that a dose of at least 2 grains of arsenic is possibly a fatal dose for an adult. He has told you that the wide distribution of the poison indicates that it had been readily absorbed, and very probably given in a dissolved state. All these are indications given by the best-informed experts on those subjects. Dr. Willcox also examined the organs to see if there were traces of diseases from natural causes, and found none. He says that the poison was taken by the mouth, and it is for you to consider carefully how it came to be taken by Mrs. Greenwood.

There are three alternatives—either she must have taken it herself accidentally; or she must have taken it intentionally with the object, if you like, of taking her own life; or some one must have administered it to her. As regards the first and second alternatives, I do not think there is the slightest evidence to support them; and there is nothing to support the idea that she had in her mind any intention to commit suicide. The crucial question is: was the poison administered to her, and, if so, by whom? Dr. Willcox gives the opinion that the poison was administered some time between 1.30 p.m. and 12 midnight on the Sunday, and

Appendix I.

more probably between 1.30 and 6.30 p.m. The only people in the house were the children, the servants, and the husband. You can eliminate the servants and children, and therefore you have to consider, in view of the evidence, the circumstances in connection with the movements and actions of the husband. You will have to say whether those circumstances are merely of a suspicious character, or whether they are of such a character as to lead you to the conclusion that the poison was administered by Mr Greenwood.

With regard to the visits of the doctor, and the contradictions in the evidence regarding them, I might just point out that when he was sent for the doctor Mr Greenwood was away for about an hour, and his daughter, Irene, had to go after him to hurry up the doctor. Miss Griffiths, the doctor's sister, says that he was only there for a quarter of an hour. This was a curious thing for a husband to do when his wife was in such a serious state, and the circumstance is rendered still more odd when you come to the evidence of Miss Griffiths as to his demeanour and his words and actions when he came into the doctor's house. She says that he was in his usual good spirits, as jocular as usual, and that he said to her, referring to his wife, "She is worse than usual, and I do not think she will get over it this time." There was some conversation afterwards—an allusion to his next trip being his honeymoon. This was an observation made by a fortune-teller at Swansea, and you may attach whatever importance you think fit to it. It may mean nothing to be in good spirits. Some men even in the very darkest hour are in good spirits—it is a matter of temperament to a great extent. I must, however, call attention to it and couple it with the fact that the husband was so long in taking the doctor back to the patient.

Coming to the incident of the bottle of wine, Hannah Williams has stated that it was in the sideboard in the dining-room, and that she placed it on the dining-room table near where Mrs Greenwood sat; that she helped Mrs. Greenwood to a glass of it, and afterwards she cleared the table, and put the wine bottle in the sideboard. She then laid the table for supper before she went out. When Miss Phillips was at supper with the family, there was in front of Mrs. Greenwood's place, not the wine, but a cane flask containing something. On the following day, when the servant went to the sideboard for the bottle of wine to place it on the table, the bottle was gone. Then there is the somewhat curious and important evidence, that on the Sunday morning Mr. Greenwood spent about a quarter of an hour in the china pantry, where he had never been in the habit of going before. It is true that another witness, who was in the kitchen all day Sunday, states that she did not see Mr

Coroner's Inquest.

Greenwood going into the china pantry, which was opposite the kitchen door, but it is for you to decide whether she was paying sufficient attention to Mr Greenwood's movements to be able to negative the statement that Mr. Greenwood was in fact in the china pantry. If he were there, you cannot say what he was doing there. That is only a matter of inference and surmise. The important thing is that this wine was apparently the only thing Mrs. Greenwood took that the others did not take, and that, coupled with Mr. Greenwood's going into the pantry and the disappearance of the bottle, are circumstances that must be brought to your notice for you to attach such weight as you think proper.

Two sorts of evidence have been called, dealing, first of all, with Mr. Greenwood's acquaintance and familiarity—not improper familiarity; far from it—with his present wife during the lifetime of his late wife. You will recollect the evidence of his office caretaker, Mrs. Groves, as to Mrs. Greenwood's visit to the office, when the caretaker said that he was not there. Subsequently the caretaker told Mr. Greenwood that she was sorry she had told a lie to Mrs. Greenwood, and he replied, "Oh, that is all right." You must remember also the evidence of Miss Griffiths with regard to the telephone. Do not lose sight of that. There seems to have been a number of messages constantly passing between him and Miss Jones on the telephone in the doctor's house. One day Miss Griffiths asked him, "Who is the person who is calling you up so often?" And he replied that it was his caretaker, whereupon Miss Griffiths said, "No, for she told me she was Miss Jones," and to that Mr. Greenwood gave no reply. All those things indicate that at the time he was on familiar terms with his present wife. Then there is the receipt spoken of by the caretaker as having been found by her in the office. It is dated 15th July, 1919.

Another feature of the case, which has been pointed out by Miss David, was that Mr. Greenwood seemed to have a desire to create the impression that his wife was ill. Except on that inference, it is very difficult to explain what his letter to Miss David means.

The only other item I need call your attention to is the question of the weed-killer. In June, 1917, Mr. Greenwood bought two one-quart tins of weedicide, which a Kidwelly chemist had purchased from the manufacturers on 31st July, 1916. You have had evidence that two drops of this liquid weed-killer amounted to about half a grain of arsenic, so that the mere putting in of a very small amount—a very few drops—would be sufficient. The minimum fatal dose is 2 grains, so that it required very little of that weed-killer placed in liquid or solid to bring about the fatal dose.

Appendix I.

You have to remember also that, according to the evidence, the weedicide, when combined with any other substance or liquid, is very nearly tasteless. It is clear that death was due to arsenic. You have material containing arsenic in solution purchased in 1917 by the husband. To some extent you have had evidence of a motive. I do not lay too much stress on that, but to some extent there is a motive—there was, undoubtedly, the familiar terms on which the man was at the time with another woman when his wife was alive. Between that and the coming to the conclusion that the arsenic was administered by Greenwood there is a considerable gap that requires other evidence to fill, but that there is evidence of a grave suspicion is undoubted, and the responsibility is now upon you as men of common sense to say whether it points to Mr. Greenwood as the person who had administered the poison.

You are not undertaking the trial of Mr. Greenwood. You are not a jury in a Criminal Court where these matters have to be dealt with according to the strict rules of evidence. In this Court we have considerably more latitude, because there is no one charged at this moment. It is true, however, that if you return a verdict that Mr. Greenwood was the person who administered the arsenic, it will be my duty to issue a warrant for his apprehension.

[The jury then retired. After 35 minutes they sent in a request for a private consultation with the coroner, and they remained in his private retiring room for 15 minutes. Shortly afterwards they returned to Court.]

The CORONER—Concerning the death of Mabel Greenwood, are you agreed upon your verdict?

The FOREMAN—That is the verdict of us all (handing a paper).

The CORONER (reading)—“We are unanimously of opinion that the death of the deceased, Mabel Greenwood, was caused by acute arsenical poisoning as certified by Dr. Willcox, and that the poison was administered by Harold Greenwood.”

APPENDIX II.

POLICE COURT PROCEEDINGS.

Thursday, 17th June, 1920.

CHARGE

HAROLD GREENWOOD is charged for that he, the said Harold Greenwood, on the 16th day of June, 1919, at the borough of Kidwelly, in the county of Carmarthen, murdered Mabel Greenwood, against the peace of our Lord the King, his Crown, and Dignity.

ERNEST HAIGH, on his oath, saith—I am chief inspector of the Criminal Investigation Department of Scotland Yard. At 4.30 p.m. on 16th June, 1920, I went to the house of Police-Sergeant Lewis at Kidwelly. In the back room there I saw the prisoner, detained by Sergeant Lewis and another officer. I said to him, "I am Chief Inspector Haigh. You know me. The coroner's jury have just returned a verdict of murder against you. It is my duty to arrest you and charge you with the wilful murder of Mabel Greenwood on 16th June, 1919. You will be taken to Llanelly, where you will appear before a magistrate to-morrow. I have to caution you that anything you say will be written down and may be used in evidence." He said, "All right." A minute afterwards he said, "What was the actual verdict?" and I said, "The jury unanimously found that your late wife died from acute arsenical poisoning, and that the poison was administered by you." He said, "Oh, dear!" I was present at the police station, Llanelly, later the same day when the charge entered in the station charge book was read over to the prisoner by Superintendent Samuel Jones. He was again cautioned by the superintendent, and he replied, "I understand."

Friday, 25th June, 1920.

SAMUEL JONES, on his oath, saith—I am the superintendent of police at Llanelly. I apply for a further remand to Thursday next, the 1st of July.

Appendix II.

First Day—Thursday, 1st July, 1920.

Mr. SEWARD PEARCE (Deputy Director of Public Prosecutions) stated that he would call evidence which was available for the prosecution in support of the charge which had been made against the accused. That charge was that he was guilty of the wilful murder of his wife, Mabel Greenwood, on 16th June, 1919. The case for the prosecution was, shortly, that the murder was committed by the administration on the day before the death of poison known as arsenic. Before he called the witnesses it was desirable that he should give an outline of the main outstanding facts of the case which the prosecution relied upon to support the charge.

The accused was a solicitor who had for some years practised in Llanelly and had resided for the last few years at Rumsey House, Kidwelly. He had been married for over twenty years and had four children, the eldest of whom was twenty-two years of age, and would probably appear during the course of the proceedings. The deceased, the wife of the accused, was a woman who, unfortunately, did not enjoy robust health. Perhaps she might be said to be delicate, but in spite of that as far as she was able to follow the ordinary occupation of life in the social scale she did. Then they came to an important date—14th June of last year—the date preceding the day on which she was taken ill, the fatal illness. On that date she was sufficiently well to attend the tennis meeting at Ferryside, which involved a short train journey. She was able to make the journey unaccompanied. On the following day, Sunday, 15th June, she was home at Kidwelly and was taken ill some time between 6 and 6.30 in the evening, and she died between 3 and 4 o'clock on the following morning, 16th June. The doctor who was in attendance, acting on the information he was in possession of at that time, certified that the cause of death was valvular disease of the heart. A few days later the deceased lady was buried at Kidwelly, and there the matter remained for some months, until, in fact, April of this year, but for reasons which he was not able to say, or it was not necessary that he should trouble the bench, the coroner for the district ordered an exhumation of the body, and a post-mortem examination which followed revealed that death, so far from having taken place from valvular disease of the heart, was, in fact, due to acute arsenical poisoning.

Certain organs of the body were removed at the post-mortem and submitted to the Home Office analyst, and they were also examined by Dr. Willcox, the eminent physician, who was medical adviser to the Home Office. Dr. Willcox would tell them that the death was from acute arsenical

Police Court Proceedings.

poisoning, and that there was found in the organs examined a considerable quantity of arsenic. He would tell them that a fatal dose was two grains, and that the symptoms from which the dead woman suffered, namely, sickness and diarrhoea, would account for the balance between the amount of arsenic found and the fatal dose. The arsenic, in the doctor's opinion, would be tasteless if taken in such liquids as wine or tea, and it would not discolour the beverage, and he was further of the opinion that, judging from the wide distribution of the poison in the organs, the fatal dose, or a sufficient dose, was taken several hours before death. From his examination the doctor placed the hours that the fatal dose was taken as between 1.30 and 6.30 p.m. on Sunday, 15th June. The actual symptoms of the lady's illness were diarrhoea and sickness, with additional abdominal pains.

That being the case, it became necessary to give further details of some of the events that took place on 15th June. The accused, his wife, and two of their children had lunch about 1.30 p.m. The only difference with regard to the food and drink between Mrs. Greenwood and the others was that she took some wine, which was either port or burgundy—at any rate, it was a red wine, and some of the contents of the bottle had been used before the lunch on the 15th. with, so far as he knew, no unfortunate results. The parlourmaid would state that she poured out the wine for Mrs. Greenwood while she was sitting at lunch. The next meal was tea, and that was taken somewhere between 4 o'clock and 4.30, and the same members of the family partook of it. Mrs. Greenwood was taken ill about 6 o'clock or 6.30, and the accused at once went for Dr. Griffiths, whose house is immediately opposite Rumsey House. The doctor came shortly afterwards and found the patient very ill. About 7.15 or 7.30 he paid her another visit. In the meantime Miss Phillips, a great friend of Mrs. Greenwood, had called and, realising the necessity of the position, she immediately went for the district nurse, Miss Jones, who resided in close proximity to the house. The nurse came, and about 9 o'clock the accused went again for the doctor, who came and prescribed two pills containing morphia, but no trace of arsenic. The next incident was that the doctor, taking his usual walk, went out of his house a little after 10 p.m., and the accused happened to appear at his own door (on the opposite side of the street) about the same time, and from what he was told the doctor did not think it was necessary to pay another visit to his patient at that time. The patient died between 3 and 4 a.m.

Having established that the cause of death was poisoning, the question arose as to how it was administered. Three

Appendix II.

possible suggestions were—suicide, accident, and administration of set purpose by another.

He thought they would have no difficulty in disposing of the two first alternatives, and there was no evidence pointing in that direction; and, as far as the prosecution was concerned, it had to consider the evidence available to support the charge against Greenwood that he had administered the poison.

There was no eye-witness of the crime, if crime there were, therefore it became necessary to fall back on what was known as presumptive or circumstantial evidence. They would possibly look upon the circumstantial evidence from the point of view of opportunity of administering the poison. They would also look for the means of procuring the poison found in the organs by Dr. Willcox. They would also look for motives. Finally, in all probability, they would, after considering these points of view, bear in mind another point of view that overlapped all others, namely, an examination of the accused's conduct throughout.

With regard to opportunity, there was evidence that the deceased was the only one who took the red wine on the Sunday. On the following day, the 16th—and this was important—the bottle and the remainder of the wine were missing. In regard to the question of means, there was evidence that in 1917 Greenwood purchased a weed-killer from Mr. Jones, a chemist at Kidwelly, and he signed the poison book which had to be provided under the Pharmacy Act.

But, of course (said Mr. Pearce), you will realise that the purchase was some time before the death of the deceased, and therefore I do not rely on that as the means used in this case, because I am in a position to-day to prove a later purchase made on 2nd May, 1919. On that date, 2nd May, 1919, there was delivered at Rumsey House a consignment of weed-killer which would be described in more detail by witnesses. The purchase was not made at Kidwelly, but the accused went as far afield as Edinburgh. Whether that was a matter of moment or not remained to be seen, but, at any rate, it was a fact of such significance that it called for some explanation. The circumstances were that in February, 1919, Greenwood ordered some seeds from Messrs. Dobbie & Co, seedsmen, Edinburgh, and sent an additional order for £1 worth of Eureka weed-killer, which would mean a 14-lb. tin. For some reason or other the weed-killer was not sent with the seeds, possibly because Messrs. Dobbie were not the manufacturers of it. On 14th April, 1919, the accused again wrote to the firm as follows:—"I shall be obliged if you will let me have 20s. worth of the weed-killer I ordered some months ago.—Yours faithfully, H. Greenwood." In con-

Police Court Proceedings.

sequence of this Messrs. Dobbie & Co. communicated with the makers of the Eureka weed-killer, Messrs. Tomlinson & Co., who have a factory at Lincoln, and in due course the consignment mentioned reached Rumsey House on 2nd May. So that at any rate, said Mr. Pearce, I am entitled to say that that was the means that was employed.

With regard to motive, there was available some evidence on that point, sufficient in his judgment for the purpose. Mrs. Greenwood died on 16th June. Before four months had elapsed the accused was married to a Miss Gladys Jones. There was some evidence available of familiarity between the accused and the lady who has now become his second wife during the lifetime of the deceased lady. There was evidence also that so soon after his wife's death as 4th July Greenwood wrote a letter to a firm of London jewellers ordering a lady's diamond marquise ring. In this he stated that the ring should be somewhere between £30 and £40, and "I want one worth the money." This order was afterwards changed to one for a diamond cluster ring, the accused writing, "A good cluster ring will suit just as well, if the stones are large. I don't want a lot of small stones." He (Mr. Pearce) thought there was sufficient evidence to show that the ring came into the possession of the second wife.

With regard to accused's conduct, he was entitled, of course, to full credit for having gone for the doctor at 6.30, but the question was whether his subsequent conduct with regard to the medical attendance did not counterbalance the earlier visit which was possibly in his favour. There was evidence that he remained a considerable time at the doctor's house when it was obvious that the doctor should have been brought over at once, and there was evidence that he knew the urgency of the case. Later on he saw the doctor in the street and told him the patient's condition was easier, with the result that the doctor did not call to see the patient that time, although from what was known now it was of the utmost importance that the doctor should have been with the patient. She was *in extremis* at about 3 a.m. Shortly before her death the accused was asked to go for the doctor. He went, and said he had failed to rouse the doctor. The nurse, seeing the urgency of the case, said she would go herself for the doctor. She did go, and she had no difficulty whatever in rousing the doctor and bringing him with her to the sick room.

Another fact in regard to his conduct which had a material bearing was that the accused for the first time—the only time as far as was known—on the morning of the 15th was in the pantry doing something which the servant girl, who spoke about the incident, could not see.

Appendix II.

[An argument then arose between Mr. Pearce and Mr. Ludford (for the accused) as to whether at this stage the former could read the statement made by Greenwood to Superintendent Samuel Jones. Eventually it was admitted, and Mr. Pearce read a lengthy statement* in which Greenwood, in his conversation with the superintendent, detailed signs of illness shown by Mrs. Greenwood whilst with him in the garden before she went to the house on the Sunday afternoon, and also gave his version of the circumstances in the sick room after Mrs. Greenwood's death at 3 o'clock the following morning. Mr Pearce said the statement was made after the superintendent had cautioned Greenwood. The superintendent remarked that as there were rumours concerning the death, there would probably be an application for the exhumation of the body, to which Greenwood replied that that was just the very thing he would like to see done.

In conclusion, Mr. Pearce said the interesting question would be, what had become of the weed-killer? It might be that those who were able to answer that question would offer some information]

Evidence for the Prosecution.

WILLIAM THOMAS MORGAN, undertaker, Station Road, Llanelly, said that, together with his father, he had charge of the arrangements of the funeral of the late Mrs Mabel Greenwood in June, 1919. On 16th April, 1920, he was present at the exhumation of the body at Kidwelly. The coffin was in a brick grave.

Dr. ALEXANDER DICK, Llanelly, said that he lived at Llanelly, and was a registered medical practitioner. On 16th April, 1920, he conducted a post-mortem examination on the body of Mrs. Mabel Greenwood. Dr. Griffiths, of Kidwelly, and two other medical men were also present—four in all. He removed some of the organs, placed them in jars, which he sealed and packed in paper, and handed them to Police-Sergeant Hodge Lewis.

Cross-examined by Mr. LUDFORD—Are you quite certain that none of the soil got into contact with the body?—Quite certain.

You are quite satisfied as to that?—Yes.

Where did you get the jars from?—I had them from a chemist. They were unused.

How do you know that?—I know they were. I asked the chemist.

* For statement, see page 70.

Police Court Proceedings.

You cannot say that. Who was the chemist?—Mr. Gower, of Llanelly.

How long before you used them did you buy them?—About three days.

Where were they during that time?—During that time I was preparing them and sterilising them.

You are perfectly satisfied that these jars were clean jars?—Yes, perfectly satisfied. They were perfectly sterilised and perfectly clean.

And that they were clean when you put the various organs in them?—Yes.

Were certain parts of the body very decomposed?—The brain was the part most decomposed. The other parts were in a fairly good state of preservation.

The heart had gone rather bad, had it not?—I did not examine her heart.

Re-examined—There was a double lid to the coffin. The inside of the coffin was perfectly dry.

Police-Sergeant HODGE LEWIS, Kidwelly, said he was present at the disinterment of the body. The jars were sealed in his presence, and on 17th April he handed them to Mr. John Webster at St. Mary's Hospital, London.

Dr. THOMAS ROBERT GRIFFITHS, Kidwelly, said he retired from practice at the end of 1919. He knew the deceased lady very well, and had attended her from time to time. She was about forty-seven years of age, and died on 16th June, 1919. As regards her health, she was delicate and frail, and not by any means robust. During the two or three years before her death he attended her at least six times. On Sunday, 15th June, 1919, he remembered the accused coming over to his house about 6.30 p.m. and telling him that his wife was not very well, and asking him if he would come across and see her. Witness went immediately, and saw Mrs. Greenwood, who was sitting on a couch in her bedroom fully dressed. The accused was present. She was vomiting, and told witness that she had been taking some gooseberry pie, and that it had upset her, as it always did. She complained of some pain in the gastric region, but not very much pain. The vomit consisted of the contents of the stomach and yellow bilious matter. He prescribed brandy and soda water in sips.

Was anything more said by the accused as to what she had taken?—Nothing, except that she had taken gooseberry pie, and that he had given her some brandy.

Were you told that there was any diarrhoea?—No, not then.

Appendix II.

Witness ordered her to bed, and remained in the house with the accused for about an hour. He visited her before he left at 7.30 p.m., and sent across a bottle of medicine—something to allay the sickness. The sedative medicine he gave her did not contain any arsenic. He was sent for again about 10 o'clock. The accused came over to the house, and witness was in the surgery, and his sister opened the door. The accused asked him to come over, that Mrs. Greenwood was not feeling very well. When he went over he found the nurse in the house. This was the first time he had seen the nurse in the case. He found Mrs. Greenwood's pulse very weak and her heart very bad. He prescribed two morphia pills, one to be taken immediately and the other within an hour or so afterwards. They were sedative pills.

And they contained no arsenic?—No arsenic.

Did you say anything to the accused as to the heart?—I told him that the heart was in a very bad state. I gave the pills to the accused.

Would it be correct to say that the pills were too strong?—That would be quite incorrect. They were not at all too strong.

Did they have any injurious effect?—None at all.

Did the accused tell you afterwards that since his wife had had the pills her pulse had stopped?—I don't remember him saying that.

Witness said it was customary for him to take a walk about 11 p.m., and on this night the accused was standing at his door when witness passed. He asked the accused how Mrs. Greenwood was, and he replied that she was easier. At 3 a.m. he was called up by Nurse Jones, and went immediately. He found that Mrs. Greenwood was practically in a dying condition. She died about ten minutes after he arrived. The nurse did not at that time describe to him the stages of the illness. It was at this 3 o'clock visit that he first learned of the diarrhoea. He attended the post-mortem examination.

From your present information, what is your opinion now as to the cause of death?—Arsenical poisoning.

Witness said that he attended the patient six or seven weeks before her death, and during this time she was under a course of medicine. She suffered from biliousness. She was in a very weak state, but was able to go about.

Did the medicine you supplied during the six or seven weeks contain any arsenic?—None at all.

With regard to the 3 a.m. visit, did you have any difficulty in hearing the nurse's call?—None at all. She knocked at the door and I was aroused at once. There is a bell to my sister's room, and I cannot hear that.

Police Court Proceedings.

Is the bell a kind of second security for people to arouse you?—They have the option of either ringing or knocking.

Cross-examined by Mr LUDFORD—I had been attending the Greenwood family for about sixteen years, and I had exceptional opportunities of knowing on what terms they were.

And were they a family living on exceedingly happy terms?—Most happy terms.

I think it is correct to say that you had been attending Mrs. Greenwood for the last two years?—Off and on.

And during the three months before she died she was frequently calling to see you in relation to her health?—She was coming back and fore.

Was it evident to you that she was failing in health?—Yes.

And it was evident to you that she realised it?—I cannot say that she did realise it.

Witness described the medicine which he prescribed as “tonic medicine.” He never gave her any liquor. She was under the impression that she had an internal growth, but whether it was a malignant growth she could not tell. She had been obliged to consult a specialist for catarrh in the throat.

Was she in your opinion showing any signs of breaking up?—Yes. That would be in June, 1919. I was not, therefore, surprised to get this call from the accused on the 15th. I had a call somewhere about 6.30 p.m. I fix the time about half-past 6 because the church bells were ringing. Mrs. Greenwood was vomiting then, but I could not say whether she had been vomiting previously.

If the Eureka weed-killer had been taken by Mrs. Greenwood it is quite possible that the green colour of it would be shown by the vomit, you say?—Yes.

And there were no traces of colour of any kind?—None at all.

Can you tell me how long the accused had been in the house on the occasion of the 10 o'clock visit before you saw him?—He could not have been more than ten or fifteen minutes. I am perfectly certain that I did not pay a visit to Mrs. Greenwood at 9 o'clock that night.

That is rather important, and I want you to be absolutely clear that there was no visit by you at 9 o'clock?—There was no visit by me between 7.30 and 10 o'clock. Miss Greenwood came over for me at the 10 o'clock visit.

Do you know of a visit of hers to your house about 9 o'clock?—No.

Did you go out about 9 o'clock to see a patient?—It is quite possible. It would be wrong to say that Miss Phillips saw me with the accused outside the house about 10 o'clock.

Appendix II.

There was a conversation between the three of us, but that happened about 11 o'clock. Witness said he was undecided about the 1 o'clock visit. He remembered saying at the inquest that he might have made the visit, and he had a recollection that the visit was made at 1 a m.

What do you think of the 1 o'clock visit?—Well, I don't remember it I leave it open.

Witness added that each of the two pills he gave contained half a grain of morphia.

Do you know that the defendant has stated that the two pills were given at the same time?—I have heard of it.

In the condition you found her at 10.30, would you have given her a grain of morphia?—I would.

It would have been perfectly safe, you think?—Perfectly safe.

In other words, it would have been quite safe to have given two pills at once?—Yes.

She had a very bad heart?—Yes.

How long had she been suffering from fainting fits?—For some years

In your opinion, due to the heart?—Yes.

A dilated heart?—Yes.

Did she know that her heart was bad?—She had an idea.

Was she uneasy about the growth?—She did not worry much about that.

You know that women always do. They are afraid of cancer?—Yes.

Did she complain to you time after time that she was getting thinner?—Yes.

Would you describe her during the three months before her death as being in a depressed state?—Yes; she was in a depressed state.

You were told, and you believed, that it was a case of gastritis?—Yes.

Brought about by eating gooseberry pie?—Yes; it was at the beginning of the illness.

And during the whole illness did you find anything inconsistent with an attack of acute indigestion?—Nothing at all.

Would you expect to find a patient improve after having taken a killing dose of arsenic?—No.

Would you not expect to find after arsenic severe pains in the abdomen?—That is usually the case.

There was none in this case?—Not very much.

Nor any cramp?—None.

Nor was there any thirst, which is one of the marked symptoms?—None.

Are you still in doubt as to whether she died from heart disease?—I would not like to give an opinion on that.

Police Court Proceedings.

By the MAGISTRATES' CLERK—But you have said it was due to arsenical poisoning?—I stand by that.

Cross-examination continued—In Taylor's "Medical Jurisprudence" it is put down: "It cannot be said that death has occurred from arsenical poisoning unless there is an unequivocal proof that a grain or a greater part of a grain was found in the body after death"?—That is the opinion of a great authority.

And there is very much less arsenic in it in this case than Taylor put as the minimum?—Yes.

Bearing in mind the small quantity of arsenic found in the body, and Taylor's opinion, are you now still in doubt as to whether death took place from arsenic or from the irritation she told you of, resulting in heart failure? Is that a difficult question?—Very difficult.

Leaving you really in doubt about it?—Yes, in doubt.

You found nothing approaching colour in the vomit?—Nothing at all.

Does the absence of the colour in the vomit exclude the possibility of the patient having burgundy or port for lunch?—No. It does not exclude that possibility.

Is the explanation that because the colouring matter might have been discharged on previous or subsequent vomits?—Yes.

FLORENCE LORRAINE PHILLIPS, examined by Mr PEARCE— I reside at The Cottage, Kidwelly. I saw Mrs. Greenwood after she had been to a tennis meeting on the Saturday afternoon, and she appeared to be in very good spirits. I saw her again on the Sunday morning, and she looked very ill and seemed to speak in a low sort of voice.

Was she cheerful or otherwise?—No; I do not think she was cheerful. She seemed to have difficulty in speaking. I was invited to supper to Rumsey House that evening, and arrived there soon after 7.15. When I arrived at the house Mr. Greenwood informed me that his wife was ill and asked me to go upstairs. I did so, and met Miss Greenwood, the daughter, coming out of her mother's bedroom. In consequence of what Miss Greenwood told me I went for the nurse.

Did any one ask you to go for the nurse?—No.

Did the nurse come practically at once?—Almost at once. It was about 7.30 p.m. when I returned to Rumsey House.

And Mr. Greenwood was with Dr. Griffiths in the garden?—Yes, playing clock-golf.

Some time afterwards did Mr. Greenwood volunteer to go for the doctor?—The nurse asked for the doctor, and Mr. Greenwood volunteered to go for him.

Appendix II.

Did he go for him?—He went downstairs. That was about 8 o'clock.

Was there some delay?—The doctor was rather a long time. It was about an hour. It was a little after 9 o'clock before the doctor came.

In the meantime did you go to Mrs. Greenwood's bedroom?—No, I did not go in at all. I stayed with the little boy. Before the doctor came Miss Greenwood went for him. It was nearly 9 o'clock, and practically at once the accused and the doctor came together.

Did the nurse go home after this?—Yes; about half an hour after the doctor's visit, I think.

Did you stay with Mrs. Greenwood?—Yes. The nurse asked me to stay with her while she went home. That was about 9.30. I am not quite sure of the time of the nurse's return, but I think it was after 10 o'clock. I left about 11 o'clock. The accused showed me out. He said to me that he thought Mrs. Greenwood would be better in the morning. I was sent for about 3 o'clock in the morning.

Did Miss Bowater (Mrs. Greenwood's sister) usually live at Rumsey House?—Yes, she did.

Do you know she was away at this time?—Yes, she was away. She had been away about six weeks.

Was she expected back?—Mrs. Greenwood was to go for a holiday, and she was expecting to meet her. I think she intended going away the following week or the week after.

Do you know Mrs. Greenwood's handwriting?—Yes

[Shown signature on a railway document]—That is Mrs. Greenwood's handwriting.

Cross-examined by Mr. LUDFORD—For ten or eleven years I was in and out of Mr. and Mrs. Greenwood's house.

And therefore you had ample opportunity of seeing upon what terms Mr. and Mrs. Greenwood were?—I do not know exactly how to answer that question.

What is the difficulty?—I was not always there, for one thing.

I am not asking you when you were not there but when you were there. Did you not have excellent opportunities of seeing on what terms Mr. and Mrs. Greenwood were?—I had opportunity sometimes, of course.

And the result of that is that they were on good terms or not?—Sometimes.

Sometimes. Does that mean that sometimes they were not on good terms?—Yes., I suppose it does mean that.

When was the last time you saw any difference at all between them?—I cannot remember.

But you have a wonderful memory, and when it comes to time you are absolutely perfect, so try to remember when was

Police Court Proceedings.

it you saw any difference between them?—I am not going to answer the question.

What do you say? You refuse to answer the question?—Yes.

Is that your attitude?—It looks like it.

An unpleasant one, is it not?—(No answer).

Now, I challenge you to bring forward one single incident of any difference between them known to you. Can you do it?—(No answer).

Can you do it, madam?—I am not going to do it

May I suggest to you that you do not do it because you cannot?—I can do so.

Then why don't you do it?—That has nothing to do with you.

Will you please answer my question now? When was the last time you saw any difference between Mr. and Mrs. Greenwood?—(No answer).

Are you thinking?—No, I am not thinking.

Then, what are you doing now?—Well, I have seen so many differences between them that it is rather difficult to give one.

Give me one in your experience of over eleven years?—(No answer).

You either do not do it or you cannot do it; which is it?—(No answer).

Then it comes to this, that you cannot recall any single instance of difference?—Oh, I can do that, but I do not wish to do it. Mr. and Mrs. Greenwood used to have "tiffs and brawls" about women.

You call them tiffs. How long ago did they occur?—I do not think it fair that Mr. Greenwood should keep putting you up to the questions you are asking me.

You are not doing yourself justice, you know. When was the last tiff of this kind? Was it about ten years ago?—No. Possibly a few months before Mrs. Greenwood died.

Possibly a few weeks?—Possibly a few months.

Where was it that this happened?—In Rumsey House.

Where?—In the sitting-room.

Were you there?—Yes.

How long?—I could not tell.

Can you give me a date?—It is impossible to keep dates.

Can you recall any other incidents of that nature?—Yes, many.

Going back three or four years?—Yes.

You were present, were you?—Not always present. Mrs. Greenwood did not want to quarrel in front of people.

I am suggesting to you there is not a word of truth in this. Do you still say it happened?—Yes, I do.

Appendix II.

Did you see them the next day?—Yes, I saw Mrs. Greenwood.

Was she all right the next day?—She appeared to be all right.

Was it anything more than a tiff?—What do you mean?

A slight domestic disturbance?—There were a good many slight disturbances.

Nothing more than that?—I do not know exactly what you mean.

More than slight?—I didn't say they were slight.

Did Mrs. Greenwood?—I don't think so.

After these tiffs were both on the most affectionate terms?—I should not call it affectionate terms.

What terms would you apply?—I don't know exactly

Too difficult to find one?—Well, no.

You went there about 12.20 on Sunday?—Just before 1 o'clock.

You didn't go into the dining-room?—No.

You had supper there that night. Was there any wine on the table?—No.

No wine! Any whisky?—Yes; there was a flask where Mrs. Greenwood usually sat.

What kind of a flask?—A sort of straw.

Were you there on Monday to lunch or supper?—I had no meal there

When you were there on Sunday Mrs. Greenwood looked very depressed?—No; she did not look depressed, but very ill.

Her voice was low?—Yes.

She was not in good spirits?—I did not say that.

You said a minute ago that she was in low spirits?—I don't think I said that. I said she was very low.

Are you actually saying now that you did not say in evidence that she was not cheerful?—No, I did not.

You did not go for the nurse at the request of Mr. Greenwood?—No, I did not.

Who was it first asked you about these things?—Sergeant Hodge Lewis.

Do you know when you were asked about this?—After Mr. Greenwood's marriage.

Can you tell me how many times he saw you?—I do not know.

Did you give him a written statement?—Yes.

Did he give you a copy of it?—No.

Did you see any other police officer besides Sergeant Lewis?—Yes, Superintendent Jones and Detective Haigh.

You made three statements?—I do not think I made a statement to Superintendent Jones.

You signed two statements?—Yes.

Police Court Proceedings.

You never had a copy of either?—No.

On Sunday, when you got to Rumsey House, was the doctor there?—Yes

Did you see him?—No; he was in the garden.

How long after the doctor left did Mr. Greenwood volunteer to go for the doctor?—About half an hour.

So, according to you, it was about 8 o'clock when Mr. Greenwood volunteered to go for the doctor?—The nurse asked for the doctor, and he went

I am suggesting to you that you never hinted at the inquest that the nurse asked Mr. Greenwood to go for the doctor?—Yes, I did suggest it. They did not take everything perfectly at the inquest.

Do you know that the doctor has sworn that no such statement was made by him?—No, I do not.

Was the nurse there when the doctor came?—Yes, in the bedroom.

The doctor swears that the first time he saw the nurse that night was after the 10 o'clock visit?—I cannot understand that. The nurse was in the bedroom.

If I tell you that the nurse has sworn that she never saw the doctor until after 10 o'clock?—She must have been hiding.

The doctor must have been hiding, too?—Yes.

Do you know the nurse went away after 10 o'clock?—No; she went away after 9 o'clock

ELIZABETH LEWIS JONES, examined by Mr. PEARCE—I am a district nurse, and I reside at Whinstone House, Kidwelly. On the night of 15th June of last year Miss Phillips came for me, and, proceeding to Rumsey House, I found Mrs. Greenwood in a state of collapse. There was slight vomiting and frequent diarrhoea. The colour of the vomit was whitish. The doctor came about 11 o'clock. I went home about 9 o'clock and returned about 10 o'clock. Soon after 10 o'clock Mr. Greenwood went for the doctor.

So there was an interval of an hour before the doctor came?—It was not quite an hour.

Did you tell Mr. Greenwood that Mrs. Greenwood had a diseased heart?—I did not tell Mr. Greenwood that she had a diseased heart, but that she had a weak heart. When I returned to Rumsey House about 10 o'clock the patient was very ill. Mr. Greenwood went for the doctor at 1 o'clock at my request. He returned saying that he had failed to rouse him, and then I went for the doctor. Mr. Greenwood also went for the doctor at 3 a.m.

Cross-examined by Mr. LUDFORD—Did you see the doctor when he arrived?—No.

Appendix II.

Did you know he had been there?—Yes; because there was medicine left to be given.

Are you sure about the doctor's visit at 1 o'clock?—Yes. It was then the morphia pills were obtained.

Did Mrs. Greenwood complain of pains?—She complained several times, but not of violent pains

When were the morphia pills given?—Both pills were given at 1 o'clock.

Was there cramping of the legs?—No.

Did she make any complaint about the medicine?—She complained that it caught her at the back of the throat.

Which medicine was it?—The bismuth

Who gave you the pills?—Mr. Greenwood.

Did you read the directions on the box?—No.

Did you see the box?—No.

What colour were they?—Brown pills.

After she had taken them, what happened?—She got quieter and went to sleep. She remained like that until she died.

Before June had you attended anybody at Rumsey House?—Yes, the boy Kenneth and the elder boy. I always found Mr. and Mrs. Greenwood on very good terms.

Re-examined—She moaned several times.

MARY ADELINA GRIFFITHS, examined by Mr. PEARCE—
I live with my brother, Dr. Griffiths, at Kidwelly. I remember Mr. Greenwood calling on Sunday evening, 15th June, of last year. I do not exactly remember the time, but it was after 9 o'clock. Our house was practically opposite Rumsey House. I opened the door for Mr. Greenwood, who told me that he wanted my brother to come over to see his wife as she was very ill. I asked if it was one of the usual fainting attacks. He said that it was worse than the usual ones, and that it was possible she would not get over it this time.

What was Mr. Greenwood's demeanour at this time?—I think he was the same as he usually was.

Was he in low spirits?—His usual manner was not low.

What was his usual manner?—Bright spirits, as a rule.

Was the subject of holidays mentioned?—I mentioned that I was going away for a holiday, and he mentioned something about going for a trip and a fortune-teller.

What kind of a trip?—He said something about honeymoons in a kind of joke.

Continuing, witness said she answered her brother's door when Miss Greenwood called. Miss Greenwood waited for her father, and they both went across to Rumsey House with the doctor. She did not hear her brother come back; she went to bed soon after 10. About 3 a.m. she heard another

Police Court Proceedings.

knock and a ring at the front door. Her brother answered it at once.

Is your house on the telephone?—Yes.

Was the telephone used by Greenwood shortly before Mrs. Greenwood's death?—I do not remember if it was shortly before the death. It was after Mrs. Greenwood's death.

Did you speak to him on the subject of some one calling him up?—Yes.

Was there some one in particular calling him up?—Yes; I asked him who it was ringing him up, and he said it was the woman at his office.

You took him to mean the charwoman?—Yes, but I told him that on one occasion she gave the name of Miss Jones, and I used to send for him when she asked for him. When Miss Greenwood came for her father she seemed in a bit of a hurry, but not very excited.

Cross-examined by Mr. LUDFORD—I knew that Mrs. Greenwood suffered from fainting fits and had them pretty frequently.

When Mr. Greenwood came to your house about 10 o'clock could you see he was in a hurry?—Yes; he seemed in a hurry.

At that moment your brother was not in the house?—No; he was not in the house.

And then followed this conversation you have spoken of?—Yes.

You were first asked as to your recollection of this conversation five months afterwards?—About that.

The police and the detectives came to you and asked you to remember the conversation you had had five months before?—Yes.

You have been asked about Mr. Greenwood's demeanour. He was always in a jocular mood, was he not?—Yes.

That was his temperament?—I always found him so like that.

You were there five or ten minutes with him?—Yes, about that.

Your brother had not come back to the house, so you fetched him from the surgery?—Yes.

Have you any recollection of Miss Greenwood coming over about 9 o'clock?—No, I have not.

HANNAH MAGGIE WILLIAMS, examined by Mr PEARCE, said she was employed at Rumsey House in June, 1919, as house-parlourmaid, and was there altogether about eight months before that. Margaret Ann Morris was cook, and Gwyneira Powell was looking after the little boy. On the Sunday in question at lunch witness put port wine before Mrs. Greenwood's seat. Port wine and whisky were kept in

Appendix II.

the cupboard in the dining-room. She remembered pouring out wine into a wineglass for Mrs. Greenwood when she was seated at the table. Some of the port wine had already been used, and it was not a full bottle. Mr. Greenwood had whisky. Miss Greenwood, the daughter, and the little boy drank water. After lunch witness put the wine and whisky back into the cupboard. There was no other wine bottle in that cupboard. She prepared the tea, and about 5.30 she went out, and on her return she laid the table for supper. At about 9.30 the supper table had been cleared in her absence. When she laid the supper table she had again put the port wine and whisky on the table, as she had done for lunch. She did not see the bottle of wine again, although she particularly looked for it in the cupboard on the following day (Monday).

Where were the empty bottles usually placed?—In the cellar.

On the Sunday morning did you see Mr. Greenwood about?—Yes.

Where did you see him?—In the china pantry.

How long was he there?—About a quarter of an hour.

Have you ever seen him there before?—Not to my knowledge.

Had you occasion to go to the china pantry yourself?—Yes, to fetch the silver basket.

What did you do when you saw him there?—I went into the kitchen until he came out.

Where did he then go?—He went to the dining-room.

Was there a sink in the china pantry?—Yes.

Did the family and the maids have the same food that day?—Yes.

Did you have some gooseberry tart?—Yes.

And the other maids?—Yes.

And did all the family have it?—They all had a helping.

Cross-examined by Mr. LUDFORD—I never spoke to any one of what had happened on that Sunday.

You never thought any more about it?—No.

Until November, when Sergeant Hodge Lewis came to you, five months afterwards?—Yes.

And then you remembered that the bottle was three-parts full?—Yes.

You had kept it in your mind for five months without any one having jogged your memory in the meantime?—Yes.

And you remembered it was port wine because five months before you had read the label on the bottle?—Yes.

And you remembered the colour of the label, didn't you?—Yes. It was a red label.

Police Court Proceedings.

And it had "Port Wine" printed in letters?—Yes.

Perhaps you remember whether the lettering was in black or red ink?—It was in black.

Has any one shown you a bottle like it lately?—Yes.

Who showed it to you?—Mr. Haigh

Oh! He took it out of his pocket, did he? Was it a bottle of burgundy he showed you?—I do not know.

When did he show you the bottle?—Last Thursday.

If you are not shaky about the bottle, why should Mr. Haigh show it to you?—I told him it was a bottle like it.

Were the police visiting you often?—Yes, very often.

But not before last November?—No; perhaps not before November

Who has been visiting you most frequently from the police force?—Sergeant Lewis, about once a month.

I suppose he asked you about the bottle every time he called?—No, not always about the bottle.

Did he give you a copy of your evidence, and did he recommend you to study and learn it?—I never had a paper from Sergeant Hodge Lewis; I have it in my head.

Was there a towel behind the door of the china pantry?—Yes.

Who was that put there for?—I don't know.

Was the sink in the china pantry the only place downstairs where one could wash one's hands?—No; there was a sink in the scullery.

But I mean for members of the family. I suggest to you it was a frequent occurrence for Mr. Greenwood to come from the garden and go to the china pantry and wash his hands there before going for a meal?—No.

What would you say if the other girls said that he did go?—I do not know what the other girls will say.

Do you still say that he was not in the habit of going there?—Yes.

Was the towel frequently changed?—No.

Was the same towel there the whole time you were there?—Oh, no.

I am going to suggest to you that you never at lunch on the Sunday in question, nor on any other day, poured out wine for Mrs. Greenwood?—That was the only time I did it. I only waited on them on Sundays. Mrs. Greenwood asked me that day to do it.

If Miss Greenwood says you did not pour the wine, what would you say?—Well, I did. I am here to tell the truth.

Is it not a fact that Miss Greenwood was taking wine with her mother before that Sunday?—Not to my knowledge.

I say it was not port wine to start with that Sunday, but burgundy?—No; it was port wine that Sunday.

Appendix II.

I say that Mrs. Greenwood took burgundy from that bottle?—No; she took port wine from me.

And that Miss Greenwood took some of the wine with her mother?—No; she took water

The next day you went to look for that port wine bottle to put it on the table, although you say there was nobody who usually took port wine?—I had to put the wine on the table.

Did you think it strange?—Yes.

Thinking it strange, did you say a word to the cook about it?—No; I did not say a word to anybody about it.

And then it went completely out of your head?—Yes, for the time being.

Were you under notice then?—Yes, I was.

Had Mrs. Greenwood given you notice?—No; my aunt had given my notice in for me to Mrs. Greenwood. She wanted me for haymaking.

When was that?—In June.

I am suggesting that the day you were given notice by Mrs. Greenwood you ran away in the morning and you were brought back by your aunt?—No; I did not have notice. One night I did go in through the window because it was late. Gwyneira Powell was with me on that occasion.

And because of that conduct, and because you were tampering with the wine, Mrs. Greenwood dismissed you?—No; she never told me a word about the wine.

Or the whisky?—No. I had whisky with Mr. Greenwood once when I was ill.

Is that the time you had taken more whisky than was good for you?—No.

Were you sick?—No, I was not sick. If I have had the name that I was drunk, I am not drunk to-day.

I suggest you were in the kitchen in that condition, and ultimately had to be taken to bed?—No, I was not.

By the MAGISTRATES' CLERK—Were you ever drunk?—No, I was never drunk.

Is it true you were under the influence of drink in the kitchen?—No. I only had whisky on one occasion, when I was ill, and Mr Greenwood gave it to me then.

Rev. AMBROSE JONES, Kidwelly, said that when Mrs. Greenwood attended the tennis club meeting at Ferryside on the Saturday previous to her death she did not look well, but she did not complain, and she seemed cheerful. Witness saw the accused on the day of the exhumation at the latter's house. The accused said he wondered how the whole thing had arisen. He said he wondered whether his wife had taken anything herself, as she was often depressed, and stared at water, and witness added, "I expressed a strong hope that

Police Court Proceedings.

nothing would be found, that the whole thing would be cleared up."

GWYNETH DAVID, Penybryn, Tyrfran, Llanelly, said she received a letter from the accused, dated 5th June, 1919 * Witness had a conversation with Miss Jones on 4th June, 1919, and later she had a conversation with Miss Jones's sister. The second conversation was followed by the letter from Mr. Greenwood

JOHN CLIFFORD JONES, Morfa House, Kidwelly, said he assisted his father in his business as a chemist. On 2nd June and 8th June, 1917, he sold some weedicide to the accused, and the latter signed the poison sale book, which was produced on both occasions. He bought two one-quart tins. Each quart tin made 25 gallons apiece of weed-killer.

Cross-examined by Mr. LUDFORD—My father bought the weedicide from the manufacturer on 31st July, 1916. I knew the grounds at Rumsey House were overrun with weeds.

Adjourned.

Second Day—Friday, 2nd July, 1920.

Evidence for the Prosecution—continued.

MARGARET ANN MORRIS, examined by Mr. PEARCE, said she was cook at Rumsey House, Kidwelly, at the time in question. On Sunday, 15th June, 1919, the day on which the late Mrs. Greenwood was seized with her fatal illness, she cooked the midday meal, which consisted of vegetables, gooseberry tart, and custard. Witness and the other maids partook of it and suffered from no ill-effects.

Cross-examined by Mr. LUDFORD, witness said she had been at the house for two years.

During that time on what terms were Mr. and Mrs. Greenwood?—They seemed all right.

Quite happy?—Quite happy.

Was it altogether an affectionate family?—Yes.

Mrs. Greenwood was not very well, and latterly her condition was worse, and now and again she would complain of her health. On the Sunday morning, the 15th, Mrs. Greenwood did not look very well, and was depressed. Witness did not lay the lunch that day.

Do you know what Mrs. Greenwood was in the habit of drinking?—Burgundy.

* See page 73.

Appendix II.

Do you know whether Miss Irene Greenwood was in the habit of taking burgundy?—Sometimes.

It was part of your duty to wash the glasses?—Yes; but I did not wash them that morning

How many glasses did you find used for wine?—Sometimes two or three

When Miss Bowater (deceased's sister) was there it would be three?—Yes, sometimes.

And when Mrs. Greenwood and Miss Irene were there it would be two?—Yes

By the CLERK—Wineglasses?—Wineglasses.

Cross-examination continued—Have you ever seen port wine?—No.

Did Hannah Williams ever tell you that she had lost or missed a bottle of port?—No, never a word.

When did Hannah Williams leave?—The week following Mrs. Greenwood's death.

Was she under notice?—Mrs Greenwood told me that she gave her notice.

Do you know what for?—Because she was out late at nights.

Any bother about the wine?—I did not hear her say that.

Did you hear any bother about the whisky?—I heard two months later that she was helping herself to the wine and whisky.

Did you ever see her under the influence of drink?—I never saw her, but I was told——

Did she go to bed one day?—Yes, for about an hour.

And was sick after the drink?—Yes. Witness added that she had seen Hannah Williams get in through the kitchen window when she came in late at night. Witness explained that there was a sink in the china pantry, and she had seen members of the family washing their hands there and using the towel there.

Have you seen Mr. Greenwood going into the china pantry for that purpose?—Yes, he was very often washing his hands there. There was no other place downstairs for the purpose, and it would be some distance to the bathroom.

Now, Hannah Williams has sworn that she had never seen Mr. Greenwood in the china pantry before 15th June. Have you seen him go there hundreds of times?—Hundreds of times and more.

Was Mrs. Greenwood fond of gardening?—No, she did not do gardening very much.

But she was often in the garden?—Yes, often in the garden.

By Mr. PEARCE—I did not see Mr. Greenwood in the china pantry on the morning of the 15th.

Police Court Proceedings.

LILY GWYNEIRA POWELL, examined by Mr. PEARCE, said she was in the employment of Mr. Greenwood, and had been there for over two years. On 15th June, 1919, she acted in the capacity of nurse and assisted generally. She had her meals with the other maids on 15th June. She did not feel ill afterwards. She had nothing to do with the serving of the lunch, and did not notice the glasses as they came out.

Cross-examined by Mr. LUDFORD—Mr. and Mrs. Greenwood were living on very happy terms. She did not lay the table on the Sunday, but had done so on other occasions. On Sundays they had dinner at midday. There was never port wine on the table. Mrs. Greenwood always had burgundy, which was kept in a decanter. Mrs. Greenwood poured out the wine herself. Miss Irene Greenwood was also taking some of the burgundy. When Miss Bowater was there three persons would have burgundy. Witness did not lay the table on the Sunday, Monday, and Tuesday, and never heard Hannah Williams say that she had missed a bottle of wine. Miss Bowater was at the house for dinner and lunch on the Tuesday, and always took burgundy. There was a sink in the china pantry, and it was a common thing for Mr. Greenwood to go and wash his hands at the sink after being in the garden. She had seen him do it scores of times.

Mrs. ANNIE GROVES, examined by Mr. PEARCE, said she was caretaker of the office occupied by Mr. Greenwood. In June, 1919, Mr. Greenwood had no clerk. Witness knew the late Mrs. Greenwood, and she was also acquainted with the present Mrs. Greenwood. Before the death of the first Mrs. Greenwood she saw Miss Gladys Jones at the office. Witness could not speak as to the relationship between Mr. Greenwood and Miss Gladys Jones. She had not seen anything pass between them. Miss Jones was often alone with Mr. Greenwood in the office. So far as she could tell, the only relationship was such as would ordinarily occur as between solicitor and client. There was no kissing between them prior to the death of Mrs. Greenwood in witness's presence. She did see incidents of that kind a month after the death of Mrs. Greenwood. She was certain she saw no kissing before the death of Mrs. Greenwood. On the Wednesday before her death Mrs. Greenwood called at the office. Miss Gladys Jones was there. Mrs. Greenwood came into the passage, and witness told her that she thought Mr. Greenwood was out. She then inquired if Mr. Greenwood would be long. As a matter of fact, Miss Jones and Mr. Greenwood were in the back room together. The office consisted of three rooms. Witness went out then. After a conversation with Mrs. Greenwood she went into the kitchen. She saw Mr. Greenwood later in the evening and told him that she

Appendix II.

was sorry that she had told Mrs. Greenwood an untruth. He said it was quite all right. Mr. Greenwood came to the office on Monday, 16th June. There was a letter for him in the handwriting of a lady. Witness believed that it was in the handwriting of Miss Jones, and it was marked "Urgent" or "Private."

Mr. LUDFORD raised objection to the evidence; he said he was going to object to the contents of the letter being disclosed.

Examination continued—Witness said she saw the letter later in an envelope on the desk, and later it was lying in the grate in a burned state. She recognised it by the corner of the envelope which had not been burned. She saw the words, "It will be nice when I am your wife," or words to that effect. The Jones family and the Greenwoods were very friendly, and were connected by marriage. Some of the members of the Jones family were in the habit of coming to the office, Mr. Arthur Jones in particular.

Re-examined by Mr. PEARCE—She remembered Mr. Greenwood's second marriage on 18th October, 1919. (The certificate of the marriage was put in.) Some time last year she found, in the wastepaper basket, a receipt for a diamond ring from Messrs. Hurcomb, goldsmiths, London

Further cross-examined by Mr. LUDFORD—That receipt was dated 15th July, 1919.

Was it a good many weeks after that that you saw this letter that you speak of?—I have an idea that I found the letter about the same time that I found the receipt.

So that the expression which you cannot quite remember was made some time after the death of the late Mrs. Greenwood?—That is what I thought.

And that about the same time when the engagement ring was being purchased?—Yes.

Police Superintendent SAMUEL JONES (*recalled*), examined by Mr. PEARCE, said that on 24th October last he visited Mr. Greenwood at his office and told him he was making inquiries about Mrs. Greenwood's death. He cautioned the accused, who made a statement. (Statement produced.) Mr. Greenwood did not sign the statement.

MARY MORRIS, examined by Mr. PEARCE, said that she resided at 2 Rock Terrace, Tenby, and was a daughter of a lady who kept the telephone exchange at Kidwelly. From March to June, 1919, she lived at home with her mother. The exchange was at her home. Between the dates mentioned witness attended most of the telephone calls for her mother, who was in charge of the exchange, and witness some-

Police Court Proceedings.

times stood by Mr. Greenwood when he was speaking. She remembered the death of the first Mrs. Greenwood, being home at the time. Witness did the ringing up for him. She remembered one of the numbers which Mr. Greenwood gave. It was to Llanely. There was a "3" in the number.

Do you remember the place?—All I can say is that there was a "3" in the number.

Do you know the address of the number?—Mr. Greenwood did ask me for the *Mercury* office, but I cannot remember the number.

You did not speak to the number?—I asked if it was the number.

Could you tell if it was the voice of a female?—It was the voice of a lady, mostly.

Could you hear what Mr. Greenwood said?—I did hear something, but I took no notice of it. Mr. Greenwood asked the lady over the telephone if she had enough chocolates over Easter.

Do you remember a Saturday when Mr. Greenwood came?—He came nearly every Saturday.

Did you hear Mr. Greenwood say anything about a holiday?—I heard Mr. Greenwood say that if everything went on all right he hoped to go for a holiday.

Was that before or after Mrs. Greenwood's death?—I should say that I left when Mrs. Greenwood died. I left for Tenby on the 24th, and was in Whitland a few days before that.

Did the conversation to which you refer take place after Mrs. Greenwood's death?—I never put Mr. Greenwood through on the phone after the funeral of Mrs. Greenwood.

Cross-examined by Mr. LUDFORD, witness said she attended the phone from March to June, and also occasionally when at home. All she could say was that the voice was that of a lady. On the second interview she remembered there was something said about Mr. Greenwood going for a holiday if everything went all right. She did not know that arrangements were being made for Mr. and Mrs. Greenwood to go for a holiday.

JAMES BRUCE M'PHEE, examined by Mr. PEARCE, said he was in the employment of Messrs. Dobbie & Co., seed merchants, Edinburgh, and he produced an order from Mr. Greenwood for seeds and weed-killer in February, 1919. His firm did not make the weed-killer. Mr. Greenwood had been a customer since 1917.

CHARLES JOHNSON, examined by Mr. PEARCE, said—I reside at 27 Alexander Terrace, Lincoln, and am a foreman in

Appendix II.

the branch works of Messrs. Tomlinson & Hayward. A tin of 100 gallons Eureka weed-killer powder was sent by me to H. Greenwood, Esq., Rumsey House, Kidwelly, on or about 23rd April, 1919.

Cross-examined by Mr. LUDFORD—It is coloured red. The colouring is mixed in during the process of manufacture. It would be impossible to take the colour out of it.

WILLIAM EDWARD BELL, examined by Mr. PEARCE, said he had been manager and chemist to Messrs. Tomlinson & Hayward for some time previous to June, 1919. He described the constituents and colour of Eureka weed-killer.

Cross-examined by Mr. LUDFORD, witness thought it would be practically impossible to get the colour out after it was once mixed without a chemical process. Just over 3 grains of the powder would contain 2 grains of arsenic. In reply to the bench, witness said that if 3 grains of the powder were dissolved in a wineglassful of liquid it would require some one with a knowledge of arsenic to detect it. The quantity of powder necessary to make 100 gallons of weed-killer was $10\frac{1}{2}$ lbs.

JOHN LLEWELLYN WILD, examined by Mr. PEARCE, said he lived at the Railway Inn, Kidwelly, and delivered goods from the railway station. On 2nd May, 1919, he delivered a parcel of weed-killer for H. Greenwood, Esq., from Lincoln.

JOHN SHARFF, examined by Mr. PEARCE, said that on 20th May, 1920, he bought 75 dozen empty bottles from Mr. Greenwood. They were all kinds of bottles, including port wine and burgundy.

HENRY GEORGE HARRISON, examined by Mr. PEARCE, a partner in the firm of Hurcomb & Co., London, said that on 12th July, 1919, his firm received a cheque for £55 from Mr. Greenwood in payment for a diamond ring. Witness identified two letters and a receipt shown to him.

WILLIAM GOULD, examined by Mr. PEARCE, said that he had been a gardener with Mr. Greenwood since March, 1919. During the time he had been in Mr. Greenwood's employ he had neither used nor seen any weed-killer.

Cross-examined by Mr. LUDFORD, witness said that a man named Ben Williams used to do odd jobs after he (witness) was gone, and might be asked about the weed-killer. There were hundreds of yards of paths at Rumsey House.

Adjourned.

Police Court Proceedings.

Third Day—Saturday, 3rd July, 1920.

Evidence for the Prosecution—continued.

THOMAS EDWARD EVANS, examined by Mr. PEARCE, said he was a saddler, and he sold fancy leather goods. On 13th December, 1918, the accused came to his shop, accompanied by his present wife, who was then Miss Gladys Jones, and he made a purchase of a lady's dressing case. The selection of the article was made by both together, and the accused paid £15 for it. The bag was discussed between them quietly. He only overheard the last word or two, but he could have heard much more if he had cared to listen.

What did you hear?—Mr. Greenwood asked her, "Do you like that?" and she said "Yes." He told me to send the bag to the *Mercury* office.

Cross-examined by Mr. LUDFORD—He was quite sure the bag was paid for at the time, and not later on the same day.

Did you hear a conversation to the effect that this was a presentation bag?—Not a word.

A presentation bag from the staff of the *Mercury* office?—Not a word.

Did you find out afterwards that it was?—Not a word.

Re-examined by Mr. PEARCE—The accused left the shop and brought back the money in his hand and paid for the bag there and then.

EDWARD ROBERTS, examined, said he knew the accused. On 19th May, 1919, he received a call on the telephone about 10.30 at night from Pontardulais. Acting on the message he received, he proceeded by car to Pontardulais where he found the accused waiting for him, also Mr. Llewellyn Jones and Miss Jones. The telephone call was given by a man's voice, and the name given was Greenwood.

JOHN WEBSTER, pathological chemist at St. Mary's Hospital, London, examined by Mr. PEARCE, said that on 17th April, 1920, he received from Sergeant Hodge Lewis, of Kidwelly, three jars. Each jar was labelled. He made an analysis of their contents. He analysed all the organs, and found arsenic present in all of them. The total amount of arsenic calculated as arsenious oxide found in the organs submitted to him was 18 milligrams, or rather more than a quarter of a grain. On 28th June he analysed a sample of Haywood's Eureka weed-killer submitted to him by Chief Detective Inspector Haigh. Arsenic was found in it in large quantities. It was a pink-coloured powder, and he

Appendix II.

produced a tin containing a quantity of the powder. It was easily soluble in water, and gave a clear rose-pink solution. The solution itself was slightly alkaline, and in contact with acid the rose-pink colour was completely destroyed, and it became almost colourless—something of a pale straw-like colour.

Have you tasted the powder in solution?—I have

With what result?—With the addition of two grains of arsenic—which would be about four grains of Eureka weed-killer—to a wineglass of port it made practically no difference to the flavour of the port.

Do you produce two bottles?—Yes, one labelled “Port” and the other labelled “Port containing four grains of Haywood’s weed-killer.” There is one fluid ounce in each bottle, and they are my samples.

Have you made any test in the case of tea?—I have. In the case of tea arsenic in the form of weed-killer to the extent of two grains in an ordinary cup of tea will make practically no difference in the taste.

What of the colour?—The colour of the tea was very slightly darker, but this would not be noticed unless it was carefully compared. The difference was very slight.

From your judgment, there is no appreciable difference in the colour of the port either?—Hardly any, and it would not be noticed except when comparing the two samples.

Cross-examined by Mr. LUDFORD—The examination for poison in the organs commenced four days after their delivery. It was difficult to fix the time necessary to complete such an examination. It might take two or even four or five weeks, because of the nature of the tests. In the present case the examination was rather long, but it was unavoidable. He used the modified “Marsh” test. When dealing with the stomach he first of all destroyed all the organic matter, then took portions of the stomach and put them in the hydrogen apparatus used in the “Marsh” test. If arsenic was present it came off as a gas, and if the tube through which the gas was passing was heated, the gas decomposed and formed a black deposit, which was called the arsenic “mirror.” He checked the test in various ways. Witness produced some “mirrors” used in the test, and showed them to the bench. He said he judged the weight of arsenic by the eye. That was to say, he compared his “mirrors” with a standard “mirror” which he knew contained a certain known amount of arsenic. It was computation by resemblance. ^

The “mirror” from the liver of the late Mrs. Greenwood was handed to Mr. Ludford, who compared it with a standard “mirror.” Mr. Ludford, referring to the Greenwood “mirror,” said—It is like the smoke on a chimney

Police Court Proceedings.

glass?—Yes, somewhat. In the heart and spleen and other smaller organs he found the arsenic in unweighable quantities, and had to compute it by comparison in resemblances. The stomach weighed $4\frac{1}{2}$ oz., and he found about one-fifth of a grain of arsenic in it. Witness gave minute details of calculations made in his tests.

That only illustrates the extreme necessity of absolute accuracy, does it not?—Yes.

A very minute difference would make a very great difference in the amount of arsenic found in the body?—If the multiplying factor is very great.

And the multiplying factor here would be very great?—Yes.

Where a mistake, if made, would be magnified so much, don't you think it would be better to have another person with you in making such a delicate analysis?—If any mistake were made, and the multiplying factor would be large, it would be checked by another method. Where the arsenic is weighable I check it by another method.

Dr. WILLIAM HENRY WILLOOX, Home Office Pathologist, examined by Mr. PEARCE, said that from 19th to 23rd April he examined the organs in the possession of Mr. Webster.

Did you find any disease of the organs?—Nothing definite.

With regard to the valves of the heart?—I could find no disease present.

What is the conclusion you have formed from your examination and from what you have heard of the evidence?—Taking into account the symptoms of the case, and the examination of the viscera and the results of the analysis, I am of opinion that the cause of death was arsenical poisoning.

Can you tell from your experience the time it takes for the symptoms to appear after the taking of the arsenic?—That depends on the condition in which the poison is taken, whether in solution or in solid form, and also upon the state of the stomach, as to whether it is full or empty. If the poison is in solution, and taken on an empty stomach in sufficient quantities, the symptoms would commence within an hour in all probability. When the stomach was full there would be a further delay; and likewise, if the poison was in solid form, there would be delay on that account.

What in your experience is the minimum fatal dose of arsenic?—About two grains.

In this case would you describe the poison as being widely distributed?—Yes, it was present in all the organs, I believe.

Do you draw any conclusion from that fact?—Yes, that the poison must have been taken several hours before death. In my opinion the poison was taken through the mouth,

Appendix II.

because the arsenic was found in the stomach and intestines. The symptoms of arsenical poisoning were plain in the stomach—nausea, vomiting, and afterwards probably some diarrhoea, and possibly griping pains. These symptoms, if severe, are likely to be accompanied or followed by collapse and heart failure, sometimes cramp in the legs occurs, but this is by no means a constant symptom. Those symptoms are the symptoms of acute arsenical poisoning. In the present case, according to the evidence as to symptoms, the taking of the poison was within twenty-four hours of the time of death, and probably between 1.30 and 6 p.m. I formed the opinion that the poison was taken in solution.

Have you had acquaintance with some of the well-known forms of weed-killers?—I have some acquaintance with them.

And you are aware they contain a considerable amount of arsenic?—That is so.

Some are in liquid form and others in powder form?—Yes.

Could, in your opinion, the arsenic in this case have been administered by the use of a weed-killer?—Yes, I think it could.

Do you agree with Mr. Webster as to the taste and colour of the arsenic?—Yes.

Is it possible for it to be administered in wine without it being detected?—Yes.

And that would also apply to other beverages and to solid food?—To solid food, and to certain other beverages if they are coloured. My remark as to colour refers to solids as well as to beverages. The normal quantity of hydrochloric acid in the stomach is between 1 and 2 per cent., and the effect of the acid would be to destroy the colouring of any weed-killer that entered the stomach.

Is the quantity of arsenic found by Mr. Webster in this case consistent with the fact that a fatal dose had been administered?—Yes, taking into account the history of the case.

In your opinion a fatal dose was administered in this case?—Yes.

Cross-examined by Mr. LUDFORD—Although there was no valvular disease of the heart, there might have been mischief with the walls of the heart. The heart muscle was decomposed, so that one could not give an opinion as to whether it was healthy or not. The fainting fits and the general conditions, as described by Dr. Griffiths, would point in the direction that the valves of the heart were diseased. A flabby heart muscle might give rise to murmurs over the heart and simulate valvular disease. At the inquest at Kidwelly the prosecution were going on the lines of Cooper's weedicide, and he was questioned about it.

Police Court Proceedings.

Now they have dropped Cooper's weedicide and they have gone on Eureka?—(Witness gave no answer.)

Eureka is stronger than weedicide?—So I understand. Witness added that if Eureka was mixed into a paste it would be very caustic, but if it were well diluted it would not be so. If a single dose containing two grains of arsenic or three grains of weed-killer were given in a wineglassful of wine, he did not think there would be any appreciable taste of it, and it would not cause a burning sensation in the throat.

You would have to have your three grains of solid before you had your two grains of arsenic?—Yes.

But you could not put your two grains of arsenic in one wineglassful of wine?—Oh, yes, you could.

Without the burning sensation?—Yes. It would therefore require 36 grains of arsenic for a full bottle of wine in order to have the same proportion throughout, assuming that there were twelve wineglassfuls in the bottle.

If done by design it would show rather skilful manipulation?—It would require careful measurement to get that amount.

Having got it in the wine, do you think anybody else could take the same quantity without feeling any ill-effects?—Two grains would cause many marked symptoms in any person.

So that if the arsenic had been administered in the wine, and a wineglass had been taken by anybody else, that person must have shown symptoms of arsenical poisoning?—I think so.

Are you inclined to the opinion that the dose was taken at lunch?—It might have been taken at lunch.

What is your real opinion?—That it was taken some time between 1.30 and 6 p.m.

Are you inclined to the opinion that it was taken at lunch?—I am not prepared to say. So many factors influence the time of the onset of the symptoms.

But do you gather that it is the theory of the prosecution that the wine containing the arsenic was taken at lunch?—I really do not know what is the theory of the prosecution; I think that is a matter of judgment.

You would rather not state your opinion on that?—I would rather not.

So it may have been at lunch, or it may have been at tea?—Yes.

Do you think that it is possible that she had a fatal dose at lunch?—Yes, I think so.

Do you think it likely, if she had a fatal dose at lunch, that she would have been able to sit down to afternoon tea

Appendix II.

three hours afterwards?—If the fatal dose was taken on a full stomach the symptoms would be delayed some hours.

Have you ever known of a case where the patient after taking a fatal dose sat down to a meal?—I cannot recollect a case, but it is conceivable that that might happen

In any case the two grains of arsenic would be in the body some time between 1 and 6 o'clock?—Between 1.30 and 6, assuming that the symptoms commenced at 6.

We will assume that the symptoms commenced between 6 and 6.30 o'clock. Can you recall any case where the patient, having had a fatal dose, has ever shown any signs of recovery from the time the symptoms commenced?—Yes.

Not usually?—It is not common

I am afraid you do not agree with your colleague, Dr. Spilsbury?—I do not know. I can give you a case to illustrate my opinion if you like

You know the Seddons case?—Yes, I gave evidence in it.

Mr. Ludford read the answer of Dr. Spilsbury in the Seddons case to the effect that he did not think a patient would show any signs of improving after having taken a fatal dose of arsenic seventy-two hours before.

Witness replied that whatever Dr. Spilsbury's answer might have been in the Seddons case, he had known of cases of temporary improvement after the fatal dose had been taken.

After a small dose?—No, a fairly large dose.

Having heard the history of Mrs. Greenwood's health, do you think it possible that if Mrs. Greenwood had had as much as two grains of arsenic at 1.30, she would be going about the garden, taking tea, and showing no signs of the symptoms of an irritant for five hours?—No, it is not likely.

It would be somewhat extraordinary, would it not?—It would be if the arsenic was taken on an empty stomach, that is early during lunch. If taken later during lunch it might be possible.

Because the symptoms usually show themselves within two hours?—Usually they do.

And sometimes within half an hour?—Yes, sometimes, if the stomach is empty.

Did you hear Dr. Griffiths say that about 7.45 p.m. he found the patient much easier and getting much better?—I think I heard that.

Is that not very unusual, doctor?—Not necessarily.

If a person had not taken a fatal dose of arsenic, would you expect to find the usual symptoms of acute arsenical poisoning?—Yes, especially if it was a large dose, say, a grain.

Police Court Proceedings.

Were there some of the usual symptoms absent in this case?—There was one symptom absent, namely, cramp in the legs.

Was that the only one? Let me see, you have referred to pain, and I think you have gathered from Dr. Griffiths that the pains in this case were those usually associated with gastro-enteritis, but perhaps the pains in that complaint are severe?—Usually they are very severe.

I think Dr. Griffiths said he thought they were the ordinary pains of indigestion. Would you have expected something more severe than that?—Not necessarily.

Would there be any burning sensation in the stomach?—There might be some.

And would you expect the patient to develop a very great thirst?—Not necessarily.

There again you disagree with your friend Dr. Spilsbury?—There are no absolutely constant symptoms in arsenical poisoning. Any one symptom may be absent.

All the authorities, however, seem to agree that a patient develops a great and insatiable thirst?—It all depends on how long the symptoms last. In a case where the symptoms lasted less than twelve hours I should not expect thirst. In the present case considerably more than half the arsenic taken would have been ejected by the vomiting and diarrhoea. I do not consider a very large dose was taken in this case.

Knowing your usual fairness in these cases, am I correct in saying it is very near the border line?—I think it might be very near the border line of two grains.

There is not much of a margin for mistake, is there?—I think my previous answer is sufficient for that.

Have you known the Crown in these prosecutions to attach the utmost importance to the finding of at least two grains of arsenic in the body at the time of death?—I have known cases where less than two grains were found.

Do you know that there is more than one important case where the Crown have considered it of vital importance to prove or to show that there were at least two grains of arsenic in the body calculated at the time of death?—You are asking me if I know the thoughts of the Crown.

You are sometimes the most important part of the Crown prosecutions. Was that not the object of the Crown in the Seddons case?—In the Seddons case just over two grains were found in the body.

It was 2.01, was it not?—Yes, that is so.

And you said there must have been between three and four grains taken?—I think I did.

You said there you did not know for certain?—Yes.

Appendix II.

Coming back to my other question, was it not fully understood that in the Seddons case it was of the utmost importance to the Crown that it should be proved that at least two grains of arsenic were actually found in the body after death?—No, I do not agree. What is of vital importance to prove in all these cases is whether, taking the whole case together, the analytical evidence as to quantity shows that arsenic was the cause of death. I agree that if one has to form an opinion on the analytical results alone, the finding of two grains is of great importance.

Mr. Ludford then put to witness an extract from Taylor's "Medical Jurisprudence" with regard to the quantity of arsenic that should be found in a body before it could be placed beyond doubt that death was due to arsenical poisoning, and witness said he agreed with the extract—which, however, was qualified—and he agreed with the qualification.

If the body was not disturbed for a hundred or a thousand years in the grave the arsenic would be still found there?—The time referred to in the qualification is the time between the taking of the dose and the death and what happened within that time. In this case there was vomiting and diarrhoea, and that must be taken into consideration.

Might there be arsenical poisoning without diarrhoea and vomiting?—There might be, but such cases are uncommon. In this case the vomiting and purging were excessive as compared with the usual run of arsenical poisoning. In some fatal cases the arsenic has been eliminated altogether.

To be certain of death from arsenical poisoning, do you consider there ought to be a fatal dose in the body at the time of death?—Not necessarily.

Can you give me a minimum?—It depends entirely on each case.

Then you would not give a minimum?—No.

Do you think Eureka powder would lose its colour in five and a half hours?—It would lose its colour completely in five minutes after reaching the stomach, owing to the acid there. It is simply a question of acidity, and as soon as it comes in contact with the acid of the stomach the colour is destroyed.

Re-examined by Mr. PEARCE—He had heard Dr. Griffiths say at the inquest that the pains were of a colicky description. That was a symptom of arsenical poisoning, and usually accompanied diarrhoea. In the case of a person with a weak heart, it would require a smaller dose of arsenic than in the case of a person with a normal heart.

I will read extracts from Mr. Greenwood's own statement to the police: "We had gooseberry tart, and I told my

Police Court Proceedings.

wife not to have any, as she had had diarrhoea the previous Saturday, and she had it on that Sunday afternoon also. She went to lie down, and came to me again about 3 to 3.30 while I was still in the garden, and she said she had had another attack of diarrhoea. She complained of frightful pains in her heart, and said she was faint." Another passage was: "She had suffocating pains in her heart." Do you find in these quotations symptoms of arsenical poisoning?—Those symptoms might have been due to arsenical poisoning.

And does it appear from the statement that the symptoms, whatever they were, appeared before 6 and 6.30?—Yes, before it, apparently.

With regard to the supposed difference between you and Dr. Spilsbury in the Seddons case, did you work together?—We co-operated together through the whole of the Seddons case.

Have you any recollection of anything in which you disagreed?—I am quite sure there was not the slightest disagreement between us on any point through the whole case.

Taking into consideration all the knowledge you have acquired in this case, have you any doubt that the cause of death was arsenical poisoning?—No.

The Chairman read out the charge and the usual warning, during which the accused rested on the handrail of the dock. Asked if he had anything to say, Greenwood replied in a clear voice—I am not guilty of this charge, and I reserve my defence.

Mr. Ludford said he did not desire to address the bench, and without a moment's delay the chairman announced that the accused would be committed for trial at the next assizes at Carmarthen.*

* After the close of the proceedings, Mr. Ludford was warmly congratulated by Dr Willcox upon the masterly manner in which he had dealt with the difficult points arising out of the medical evidence

APPENDIX III.

LIST OF EXHIBITS.

1. Envelope addressed to Miss Gwyneth David, post-marked 5th June, 1919
- 2 Letter, H Greenwood to Miss Gwyneth David, 5th June, 1919.
3. Poison book of John C. Jones.
- 4 Receipt for £55 given by Hurcomb & Co. to H. Greenwood, 15th July, 1919.
5. Copy marriage certificate of Harold Greenwood and Gwladys Amelia Jones
6. Pocket-book.
7. Order from Greenwood to Dobbie & Co., Edinburgh, for Eureka weed-killer.
8. Letter, Greenwood to Messrs. Dobbie & Co., 14th April, 1919.
9. Great Western Railway delivery list, 2nd May, 1919.
10. Letter, Greenwood to W. E. Hurcomb, 4th July, 1919.
11. Letter, Greenwood to W. E. Hurcomb, 10th July, 1919
- 12 Letter, Greenwood to W. E. Hurcomb, 12th July, 1919.
- Tin of Eureka weed-killer.
- Small bottle labelled "Port."
- Small bottle labelled "Port" containing Hayward's weed-killer.
- Marsh test mirror from liver.
- Marsh test mirror (standard).
- Taylor's Medical Jurisprudence.

[Exhibit 2.]

1 Frederick Street,
Llanelly,
Carmarthenshire,
5th June, 1919.

Dear Miss David,

I am indeed very much surprised to hear that you told Miss Alice Jones yesterday that Mrs. Greenwood was not ill and that her brother had not been to see her. Why and what is your object in telling her these deliberatelies. Your only object that I can see is that you for some unknown desire wish to attempt to break my friendship with the Jones family, which I feel happy to say is more than your flippant tongue can achieve. I must ask you in future to please let me and mine alone unless you can speak the truth concerning them. But I must call for an explanation of the innuendo you suggest by making the false statements you have.

Yours truly,

H. GREENWOOD.

Miss Gwyneth David,
Tyrfran,
Llanelly.

Exhibits at Trial.

[EXHIBIT 3]

CHEMIST'S REGISTER OF POISON SOLD.

Date.	Name and Address of Purchaser.	Name of Poison sold.	Quantity of Poison sold.	Purpose for which it is required.	Signature of Purchaser.
June 2nd.	Greenwood, Mr. H., Rumsey House.	Cooper's Weedicide	2 Qt Tins	Destroying Weeds.	H. Greenwood
„ 8th.	Greenwood, Mr., Rumsey House.	Cooper's Weedicide.	2 Qt. Tins.	Destroying Weeds.	H. Greenwood.

[EXHIBIT 5]

PURSUANT TO THE MARRIAGE ACTS, 1836 to 1898.

Registration District

1919. Marriage solemnized at Bryn Chapel, in the District of Llanelly, in the Counties of Carmarthen and Glamorgan.

No.	When Married	Name and Surname.	Age	Condition.	Rank or Profession.	Residence at the time of Marriage	Father's Name and Surname.	Rank or Profession of Father
6	First October, 1919.	Harold Greenwood Gwladys Amelia Jones	45 years. 31 years.	Widower. Spinster.	Solicitor. —	Rumsey House, Kidwelly. Sunnyside, Tyfrfan, Llanelly.	William Norman Greenwood. William Benjamin Jones.	Deceased. Deceased.

Married in the Bryn Chapel according to the Rites and Ceremonies of the Independents by Licence.

This Marriage { Harold Greenwood } in the { Llew T. Jones, } and in the { Alice Jones, Witness
was solemnized { Gwladys A. Jones, } presence { A. T. Jones, } of { John Evans,
between us, } of us, } Authorised person for Bryn Chapel.

I, John Evans, Authorised Person under the Marriage Act, 1898, do hereby certify that this is a true copy of the Entry No. 6 in the Register Book of Marriages of the above-named Building, and that such Register Book is now legally in my custody

Witness my hand this 10th day of June, 1920.

JOHN EVANS, Authorised Person

Exhibits at Trial.

[Exhibit 4.]

8 Cullum Street,
City,
London, E C.3, July 15, 1919.

HURCOMB & Co.

H. Greenwood Esq ,

Diamond Cluster Ring, - - - - - £55.

Received
15 July, 1919,
with thanks.

Cluster and pattern enclosed herewith.

[Exhibit 7.]

Dobbie & Co , The King's Seedsmen, Edinburgh.

From : Name—H. Greenwood.

Address : Rumsey House, Kidwelly, Carmarthenshire

Post Town : Kidwelly.

Railway Station : Kidwelly Line, G.W.R.,

County Carmarthen.

Eureka Weed-killer, - - - - - £1 0 0

[Exhibit 8.]

Rumsey House,

Kidwelly,

Carmarthenshire,

14th April, 1919.

Dear Sirs,

I should be obliged if you will let me have the 20s. worth
of weed-killer I ordered some months ago.

Yours faithfully,

H. GREENWOOD.

Messrs Dobbie & Co ,

Seedsmen,

Edinburgh.

[Exhibit 10.]

1 Frederick Street,

Llanelly,

Carmarthenshire,

4th July, 1919.

Dear Sirs,

I require a Diamond Lady's Marquise Ring somewhere
between £30 and £40. The size of the finger is enclosed here-

Appendix III.

with; you will see it is rather small. I want one worth the money. You have my bankers reference some 18 months ago when I bought a Diamond Horseshoe pin from you which gave every satisfaction. Do you wish me to send on cheque, or will you send on approval.

Yours faithfully,
H. GREENWOOD.

W. E. Hurcomb, Esq.,
170 Piccadilly,
W.1.

[Exhibit 11.]

1 Frederick Street,
Llanelly,
Carmarthenshire,
10th July, 1919.

Dear Sirs,

Your letter of the 8th inst. duly to hand. A good Cluster ring would suit quite as well—if the stones are nice and large; I don't want a lot of small stones. I have a Diamond ring which I would like made into a horseshoe Pin. If I sent the same on to you would you convert same. It is a ring that belonged to my late wife.

Yours faithfully,
H. GREENWOOD.

Messrs. Hurcomb & Co.,
8 Cullum Street,
London, E.C.3.

[Exhibit 12.]

1 Frederick Street,
Llanelly,
Carmarthenshire,
12th July, 1919.

Dear Sirs,

Herewith I return the rings and have kept the £55 one for which I enclose cheque. Also a cheap ring I bought to-day giving the exact size of the ring required, so please have same altered and let me have it back as soon as possible and oblige.

Yours faithfully,
H. GREENWOOD.

Messrs. Hurcomb & Co.,
City, E.C.3.

Exhibits at Trial.

[Exhibit 13]

(1) R/ Acid Hydrocyan Dil M 1
Liq Bismuth et Amm Cit M X
Pepsin Gr V
Tinct Nuc Vom M V
Sp Chloroformi M XV
Aq ad 3ii

Two teaspoonfuls every two hours.

(2) Tonic.
R/ Sod Bicarb gr X
Tinct Nuc Vom M V
Sp Am Aromat M V
Inf Gent Co Conc M X
Aq ad 3 oz

One tablespoonful three times a day

(3) Pil Opii gr $\frac{1}{2}$
1 statum other one hour afterwards.

June 9/20.

(sd) T. R. GRIFFITHS,
L R C. P.

APPENDIX IV.

INTERVIEWS WITH MR. GREENWOOD.

From the *South Wales Daily Post*, 10th June, 1920.

Kidwelly, Wednesday Night.

The developments which have occurred in connection with the mystery of the exhumation of the body of the late Mrs. Mabel Greenwood have thrown this peaceful country district into a ferment of excitement. Since Mrs. Greenwood's grave in Kidwelly churchyard was opened on 16th April, the report of Mr. Webster, the Home Office expert who has been making an examination of certain organs of the body, has been awaited with the keenest interest. The result of this examination was first indicated in the *Daily Chronicle* on Tuesday.

A further sensation has now been caused by the arrival of Scotland Yard detectives in Llanelly, following the completion of Mr. Webster's analysis. I learn to-night that the evidence at the resumed inquest, which is to be opened at the Kidwelly Town Hall next Tuesday morning, will be startling and dramatic. It is expected that the proceedings will last at least two days.

Chief Inspector Haigh and Detective Sergeant Helbey, the Scotland Yard officers who are co-operating with the Llanelly police, have interviewed a number of persons who will be called as witnesses when the inquest is resumed. But their other inquiries are being conducted with the utmost secrecy. I am able to state, however, that the police inquiries have been practically completed, and that attention is now concentrated on clearing up certain minor points.

It is many months since the Llanelly police first set on foot inquiries concerning the death of Mrs. Mabel Greenwood. It was not until investigations had reached an advanced stage that they applied to the Home Office for an exhumation order.

This afternoon I saw Mr. Harold Greenwood at his office in Llanelly, where he carries on his practice as a solicitor, and drew his attention to the announcement concerning the results of the exhumation.

"That beats me hollow," said Mr. Greenwood, after he had read the statement, "I cannot understand how they have found poison."

"Have you been officially informed of the result of the Home Office analysis?" I asked.

Newspaper Interviews.

"No, I have heard nothing," he replied. "Not a single word."

"My wife was taking medicine before her death, but I don't know what was in it," he said, alluding to a suggestion that had been made.

"No," he went on after a moment's reflection, "there could not have been that. If there had been she would have been writhing in pain, would she not? As it was, she died quite peacefully."

Previously I had interviewed Mr. Greenwood at his residence in Kidwelly, where his first wife died. Rumsey House, as it is called, is a large three-storeyed house, situated on the bank of the River Gwendraeth, and commands a splendid view of the beautiful hilly country which encircles the village. Mr. Greenwood received me in the drawing-room, and his first words as he entered the room were: "There is nothing at all that I can tell you—absolutely nothing."

Later, however, he began to talk about the matter, and he spoke with contempt in his voice, ridiculing the possibility of the exhumation analysis resulting in any startling disclosures. A well-groomed, middle-aged man, rather short of stature, with a grey moustache, thick, bushy eyebrows, and a keen, alert appearance, he seemed surprised at the manner in which the authorities were treating the case, but declared his willingness to give them every assistance.

"My position is the same as it has always been," he said. "I welcome inquiry into the matter. As far as I am concerned, they are welcome to come here and make all the inquiries they like, for I have nothing to hide, but you can depend upon it that there isn't anything to it. If there was they would have been here making inquiries among the maids and in the district, but nobody has been here at all. I don't even think that Mr. Haigh has come down from London."

Mr. Greenwood said he did not know when the inquest would be resumed, and that no communication of any kind had been sent to him. "I do not know whether I shall be called at the inquest," he said, "but I shall certainly volunteer to give evidence."

"As to the report of the Home Office analyst, I have heard nothing about it, but I know there can be nothing wrong—or at least I shall be very much surprised if there is."

In the narrow streets of this old-world village, rich in Welsh historical associations, many little groups are to-night discussing the latest aspects of the drama. The death of Mrs. Greenwood came as a great blow to every member of the community, many of whom have cause to remember her generosity.

Mrs. Greenwood, who was a sister of Sir Thomas Vansittart Bowater, a former Lord Mayor of London, had a comfortable private income of her own, and much of this was dispensed

Appendix IV.

in charitable gifts. She married in 1896, and she was forty-seven years of age when she died. A lady who knew her for many years told me that she was a keen churchwoman, interested in all the affairs of the parish, and ever ready to offer her money or sympathy to those in need. "Mrs. Greenwood was the soul of kindness," she said, "and probably nobody in the village was better liked."

From the *Daily Mail*, 12th June, 1920.

I have had a talk with Mr. Greenwood and his present wife at their home, Rumsey House. "What can I say?" asked Mr. Greenwood, "except that the mystery appears to deepen every day? It is said that they have found arsenic in the body. That I cannot understand. I should not have been the least surprised to know that they found poison of some kind, for during the last two years of her life my wife took many kinds of medicine.

"They were treating her for catarrh, supposed cancer, her heart, and her nerves, and I understand that she had to take many kinds of medicine.

"There is one very important point which must be considered. Supposing I had bought arsenic anywhere, I should have had to sign the poison-book, and that would be traced at once. As a matter of fact, I have not been beyond Kidwelly and Llanelli since October, 1918, and then I went to Brecon on business for my present wife's firm. My first wife had been ill for upwards of two years. She was wasting away, and she knew it.

"She used to say, 'I am dying on my feet,' and to any one who was associated with her it was quite obvious. I know quite well what the suggestion is, but it was so clear that my wife was dying, and it was only a question of months at the outside that, even supposing such a preposterous thing as that I wished her to die, I had to wait only a few weeks."

Mr. Greenwood was much affected as he discussed this phase of the matter. It was some moments before he continued: "As a matter of fact, we were very happy together. We were married for twenty-three years, and I can honestly say we never had a quarrel. It was always give and take with us."

"And isn't that by far the better way?" interposed Mrs. Greenwood.

"My wife was so good, so kind," said Mr. Greenwood, "that it would have required a perfect monster to think harm towards her. She was very secretive, though, and many times I have come home from my office in Llanelli to

Newspaper Interviews.

find her out. Usually she would wait tea for me, but on these occasions I had tea by myself. When she came in I would ask her where she had been, but she would never say, but turned it off with a laugh. I never pressed her for explanations, as I knew she had been up to no harm. I do not know to this day where she went on those occasions."

"She was always having fainting-fits, I am told," remarked Mrs. Greenwood.

"Yes," said her husband. "I would be sitting here, smoking my pipe, and on looking up would find that she had gone off in a dead faint, and it took a long time for her to come round."

Reverting to the allegation that arsenic had been found in the body, Mr. Greenwood pooh-poohed the suggestion that it may have been self-administered. "I am sure she would not do it. She used to use a great many preparations for her face. Her drawer was full of cosmetics and face creams, but I am certain she never took any patent concoction to improve her figure or anything like that."

"Could paint have caused the poisoning?" inquired Mrs. Greenwood. "At the time of her death this house was being repainted with white paint."

"Paint always upset her," explained Mr. Greenwood. "On one occasion she had to leave the house in which we were living while it was being redecorated, the paint had such an effect upon her."

From the *Daily Mail*, 17th April, 1920.

"I am a victim of village gossip, of village scandal, and if you know Welsh village life you will know what that means. It all started from the fact that four months after my first wife's death I married again. That started the gossip. It is only fair to me to say that my first wife had suffered in health for at least two years before her death. Not only was her heart bad, but she also suffered from an internal disease which caused her intense depression. It was, however, from the heart attack that she died on June 16. No one, not even the doctor, thought that that attack would be fatal."

From the *Llanelly and County Guardian*, 22nd April, 1920.

Mr. Greenwood was seen by a press representative at Rumsey House, and referred once more to the lying slanders which, he said, had been the cause of the intervention of

Appendix IV.

the police and the Home Office. He spoke with indignation of the rumour that he and his late wife had not lived happily.

"My neighbours know better than that," he said. "They know how happy we were. They also know that for two years my wife was under the care of Dr. Griffiths, the family medical attendant, on account of an affection of the heart. During the last six months of her life," he went on, "I noticed that my wife seemed to be wasting away daily, and I put this down to the fact that she was suffering from an internal malady."

In reply to a question by our representative, Mr. Greenwood gave an emphatic denial to the allegation that he had insured his late wife for £10,000. "That is another malicious falsehood," he said. "She was not insured for a brass farthing, and, painful as the inquiry is to me and the family of my late wife, I welcome it as an opportunity to bring to an end once and for all the tissue of lies that has been circulated in Llanelly and Kidwelly for the past ten months. I want the whole thing cleared up, and I have no doubt at all what the result will be.

"If I had known that there was going to be this suspicion," Mr. Greenwood stated, "I would myself have insisted upon an inquiry being held. Who the people are who have instituted this investigation, I cannot conceive. I would very much like to know. I have never been asked for a statement, nor has any member of my household, as far as I know.

"In October last I saw the police superintendent for a few minutes when he came to inquire why the burial certificate had not been sent to the vicar. I had told one of the servants to take the fees and the certificate to the vicarage. The servant took the fees, but left the certificate behind. The superintendent made notes in his book, and seemed to be quite satisfied, and I thought that was an end of the matter.

"I heard nothing more till Tuesday last, when I received a notice from the coroner, informing me that the body of my first wife was to be exhumed. I went at once to the police to know what was the English of it, and I appointed Dr. Griffiths, the family physician, to represent me.

"She had been in very bad health for at least two years before she died, and had been subject to fainting fits ever since we were first married. She had also expressed fears that she had an internal complaint.

"The Sunday she died we were taking our usual stroll together in the garden, when she suddenly exclaimed, 'Oh, my heart!' and put her hand to her side. I thought it was another of her fainting attacks, and had no inkling that it would prove fatal."

APPENDIX V.

A BRIEF ACCOUNT OF THE JUDGE AND COUNSEL ENGAGED IN THE TRIAL OF HAROLD GREENWOOD.

Sir MONTAGUE SHEARMAN (Mr. Justice Shearman), son of Mr. Montague Shearman, a practising solicitor, of Wimbledon, was born on 7th April, 1857, and died on 6th January, 1930. He was educated at Merchant Taylors School and St John's College, Oxford. At the former he was captain of the football XV, and head monitor. He left with a scholarship at St. John's College and the school tercentenary scholarship. At the Oxford and Cambridge Sports in 1876 he won the 100 yards in 10 1-5 secs.

He entered as a student at the Inner Temple in 1877, took his degree in 1879, and was called to the bar in 1881, joining the Midland Circuit and the Birmingham Sessions, and speedily obtaining a practice. He took silk in 1903, and in time became a prominent figure at the common law bar. He was raised to the bench in April, 1914. Amongst other important cases at which he presided as judge were the trial of Bywaters and Mrs. Thompson at the Central Criminal Court in 1922, and the trial the same year of the murderers of Field-Marshal Sir Henry Wilson. He retired in 1929, three months before his death.

Sir Montague Shearman was a famous athlete, being a Rugger "Blue," a keen oarsman, rowing in his college eight, and also a good long jumper and boxer. As a judge he was eminently fair, good-tempered, and moderate, seldom coming into collision with witnesses or opposing counsel.

Sir EDWARD MARLAY SAMSON, K.B.E., K.C., born 1869, was second son of the late Louis Samson, Esq., J.P., D.L., of Scotchwell, Haverfordwest, South Wales. He was educated at Harrow and Trinity College, Oxford; called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1892.

In 1893 he joined the South Wales and Chester Circuit; he took silk in 1919; was recorder of Swansea from May, 1918, to July, 1923; Chancellor of St. David's Diocese, 1909; Chancellor of the Diocese of Swansea and Brecon, 1923-1930; chairman of Quarter Sessions for the county of Pembroke and for the town and county of Haverfordwest. Sir Edward Marlay Samson had a considerable practice in South Wales; he acted as counsel for the Church in Wales at the Royal Welsh Commission, 1908; he led for the Crown in *Rex v Greenwood* and *Rex v. Jenkins* at Carmarthen Assize in 1920,

Appendix V.

and had the unusual experience of opening the latter case on the charge of murder, while awaiting the jury's verdict in the former. He led for the Crown in the South Wales Colliery Riot cases in 1921; he also appeared for ex-Archdeacon Wakeford in the Consistory Court at Lincoln, in charges under the Clergy Discipline Act, and subsequently was led by Sir Edward Carson, K.C., in the unsuccessful appeal by the ex-Archdeacon to the Privy Council. Sir Edward Marlay Samson took an active part in the political and public life of South Wales, having unsuccessfully contested the county of Pembroke twice as a Unionist candidate, being a member of the Provincial Court of the Church in Wales, and of the representative and governing bodies. He also acted as chairman of the Wales and Mon. Advisory Committee, Ministry of Pensions, and of the Association of War Pensions Committee for England and Wales.

In July, 1923, he quitted the bar, and was appointed stipendiary magistrate of Swansea on the re-creation of that appointment.

WILFRID HUBERT POYER LEWIS, born 1881, eldest son of the late Arthur Lewis, Esq., of Henllan, Narberth, Pembrokeshire. He was educated at Eton and University College, Oxford; was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1908, joining the South Wales and Chester Circuit. He was elected a bencher of the Inner Temple in 1929.

SIR EDWARD MARSHALL HALL (1858-1927) was a son of Dr. Alfred Hall, of Brighton, and the youngest of a family of ten children. He was educated at St. Andrew's College, Chadstock, Dorsetshire, Rugby, and St. John's College, Cambridge. In 1876 he entered the office of Shepherd & Co., tea merchants, London. He spent a year in Paris from 1878-1879, and visited Australia. He returned to Cambridge, and took a pass degree in law in 1882. He was called to the bar in 1883, and joined the South-Eastern Circuit and the Sussex Sessions. In 1898 he took silk. In 1900 he successfully contested Southport as Conservative candidate. In 1910 he was elected a bencher of the Inner Temple. In 1916 he was made recorder of Guildford, a position which he occupied until his death eleven years later. He was knighted in 1917.

Sir Edward Marshall Hall was a fine shot, an enthusiastic cricketer, an ardent collector of beautiful things, and a great dog-lover. A firm friend, he made many enemies, a fact which at one time hampered his career and even threatened to wreck it completely. His name was associated with a succession of celebrated trials from his first open success in his defence of Marie Hermann in 1894. Amongst others may

Brief Account of Judge and Counsel.

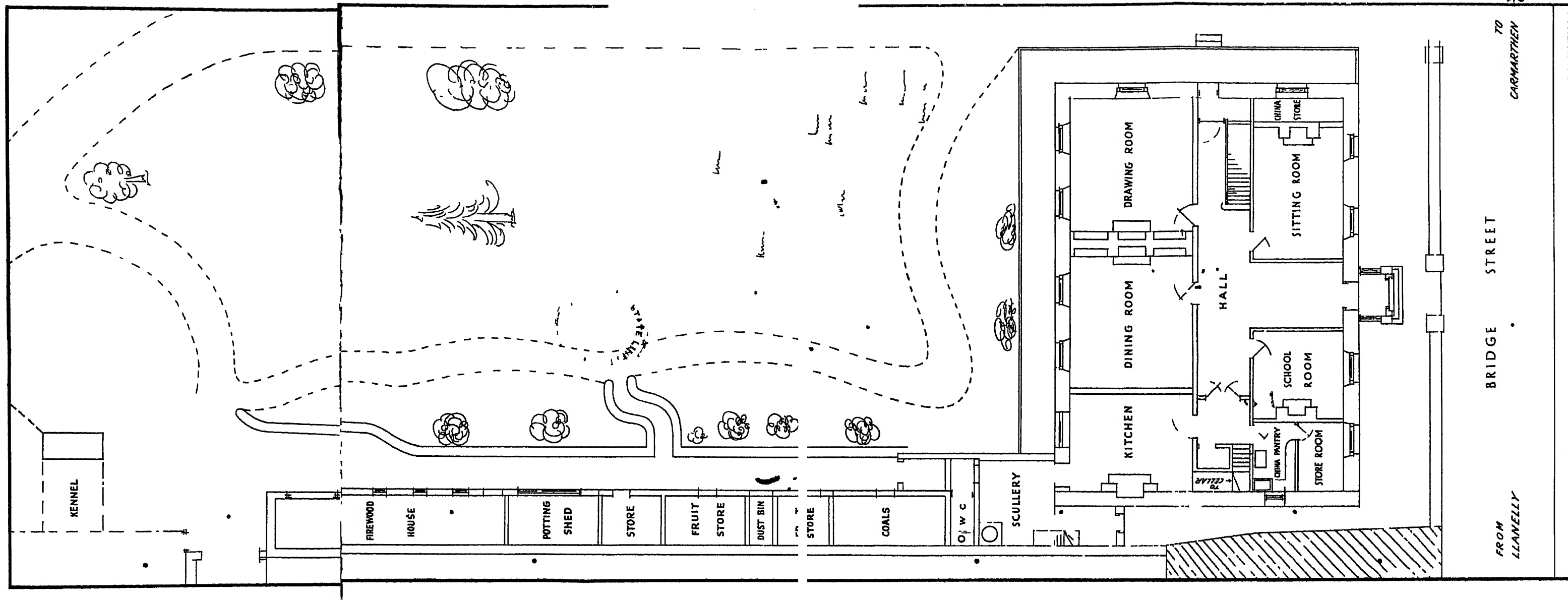
be mentioned those of the Yarmouth beach murderer, Seddon, Madame Fahmy, Lock Ah Tam, George Joseph Smith, Robert Wood, and the "Stella Maris" case. The year of his defence of Harold Greenwood he also defended Frederick Rothwell Holt, Ronald Light, of the "Green Bicycle" mystery, and Gray, one of the two Eastbourne murderers. His death in 1927 removed a great personality from the English bar.

TREVOR HAVARD HUNTER, born 1877, youngest son of William Havard Hunter, J.P., of Briton Ferry House, Briton Ferry, South Wales. He was admitted as a solicitor in 1899, and was called to the bar by the Middle Temple in 1911, joining the South Wales and Chester Circuit. He took silk in 1928. He became Chancellor of the Diocese of Swansea and Brecon in 1930.

APPENDIX VI.

List of Jurymen at the Greenwood Trial.

- Evan Benjamin, farmer, Laugharne, Carmarthenshire.
Jacob Davies, grocer, Ammanford, Carmarthenshire.
James Howells, farmer, Cefnfarchen, Llanfalteg, Carmarthenshire.
John C. Jones, publican, Ammanford, Carmarthenshire.
W. Tudor Jones, tailor, Ammanford, Carmarthenshire.
E. Willis Jones, chemical manufacturer, 84 New Road, Llanelly, Carmarthenshire.
D. H. Lewis, farmer, Mydrim, near St. Clears, Carmarthenshire.
G. O. Lewis, farmer, Laugharne, Carmarthenshire.
Thomas Lewis, farmer, St. Clears, Carmarthenshire.
Richard Rees, retired bank manager, Llandilo, Carmarthenshire.
Benjamin Salmon, milk contractor and butter merchant, St. Clears, Carmarthenshire.
T. Eynon Thomas, agricultural engineer, Tremle, Llanbyther, Carmarthenshire.



Plan of Rumsey House and Grounds
(from the original plan of 1811)